



UNDEFEATED GOD OF WAR

BOOK 09

Fang Xiang

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Undeclared God of War

(不败战神)

by

Fang Xiang

(方想)

Synopsis

Youth, is meant to be used to shed sweat under the sun!

Youth, is to continuously engage in battles, and secure the win!

The endless journey on Heaven's Road, an endless expedition, a testimony of a hot-blooded youth's legend!

A dream every man harbors, with the ignition of the blood!
Forever young, Undefeated God of War!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Ting, BerrryBunz @ [Translation Nations](#)

Translation Edits by Robin, Leo and De Andre, and Boost Turtle
@ [Translation Nations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 801 – Dual Swords Enlightenment

Tang Tian did not have much knowledge about refining weapons, but as the saying goes, because of a small problem, one is unable to accomplish big things, he had no choice but to force himself to do something.

He carefully inspected the Green Swords in his hands.

Chief Green Swords, the Fu Family's inherited Treasure, was ranked 39 out of the treasures in Sin Domain. The Chief Green Swords were a pair of swords, one long and one short, the long sword was roughly 45cm, and the shortsword was roughly 21cm. The sword bodies were moss green with a flowing luster, and the most unique point was that there seemed to be regiments of mists inside the swords.

Holding onto the two swords, an indescribable undulation occurred in Tang Tian's mind.

Being startled, Tang Tian only reacted after a while, it was the undulation from laws.

Fu Zheng Zhi did not know that Tang Tian was thinking of refining weapons, but he knew that the Master was extremely interested in his Chief Green Swords. But to him, he knew that the Master should be interested in the treasures, and not the sword itself.

"The Chief Green Swords were created by the Han Family Ancestors. In that year, the Ancestors accidentally obtained a piece of Swelling Ink Wood, and it is reasonable to say that this Swelling Ink Wood was ordinary. But this piece of Swelling Ink Wood was buried in a piece of Void Mud. Void Mud is naturally related to Spatial Laws, and thus this piece of Swelling Ink Wood also gained the use of Spatial Laws. The Swelling Ink Wood contains poison naturally, which is a sub branch of the Life Laws, and after merging with the Spatial Laws, it produced a miraculous change.

The green light threads released by the long sword is extremely poisonous and hard to catch, and if the opponent's comprehension of laws is not profound enough, he will definitely be poisoned, and it can even infect through space."

Tang Tian nodded his head, the undulations from the Chief Green Swords were hard to detect.

He then asked: "Are the treasures in Sin Domain related to laws?"

Fu Zheng Zhi immediately flattered him: "Master's brilliance is right."

Tang Tian heaved a sigh of relief, for as long as it was related to laws, it was fine! Although he was not that reliable, but he was not dumb. For him to place his attention on refining weapons, he had some methods that he could utilize.

His confidence naturally came from his Awakened God Armor, as long as it was law related, then the Awakened God Armor was somewhat invincible.

After activating Awakened God Armor, the Chief Green Swords in his hands immediately became different.

The Chief Green Swords in front of him seemed to be enlarged multiple times. The moss green blade had countless minute holes. They were like water plants, and surprisingly, these minute holes were linked to an independent space. The spatial holes were filled with green threads, and these densely packed green threads constantly emitted a green mist. They moved like water plants, swaying left and right, causing the mist released to seem to flow around.

When Tang Tian's consciousness extended through one of the green threads into the independent space, he was shocked.

Inside the independent space, the green threads grew tenaciously. Tang Tian was clearly able to feel the vigorous life

force contained in them.

They took root inside this independent space!

Even in the Awakened State, Tang Tian could not help but be surprised.

Tang Tian was not unfamiliar with independent spaces, Ocean Prison Sword's Ocean Prison was also a type of unique space. In the eyes of Heaven's Road people, independent spaces were extremely mysterious, and extremely difficult to understand. It was only precisely because such independent spaces possessed properties of Spatial Law that Tang Tian could sense it, but in Heaven's Road where energy transformation occurred, to want to find this unique Law was extremely difficult.

In Heaven's Road where there was energy transformation, the independent spaces that were not affected by the energy transformation had unconventional attributes which attracted countless Saints.

But what Tang Tian was thinking about was a different matter.

The Heaven's Road training system was energy transformation, because of its less density, they focused more on efficiency and techniques became even more elaborate. Compared to them, the Sacred Saint Galaxy that was brimming with energy allowed their training methods to be very broad based.

But intrinsically, both were the same.

But the Sin Domain walked a completely different path.

Without the existence of energy, they used power of the physique to incite the power of Laws.

This was different from what Tang Tian used to understand. In his past understanding, Laws themselves did not possess power, but used any external energy to produce power. This thought was dismissed, as it meant that if the power projected from Law Surfaces was placed in Heaven's Road or Sacred Saint Galaxy, it

would still be very powerful.

He realized that he had made a mistake. The power projected from the Law Surface was in fact still the power of the physique. The so called Law Surface was like a power source formed from a martial artist's comprehension of laws and through a transformation in the body. But there was an additional level, which was transforming the tangible power of the physique into an invisible power.

That also meant that the so called power of laws still stemmed from a person's body.

Laws are like large furnaces, while the power of the physique was the fuel being combusted, and the flames formed after the combustion was the power of the laws projected out. The different furnaces would produce different flames, and the bigger the furnace, the more intense the flames combusted.

Law Threads are like the beginner level furnace, while Law Surfaces were better furnaces, making Law Domains the best furnaces.

Many suspicions and concepts that he never understood were being opened up, causing Tang Tian to become excited, as he realized the fallacies many people had made. Many people used to think that to gain enlightenment on Law Domains, one needed to spend a lot of time on laws, thinking that as their enlightenment on laws grew more profound, they would naturally gain enlightenment on Law Domains.

But many of them did not notice a problem, the bigger the furnace, the more fuel it required to combust.

How can a large furnace produce large flames with a bit of fuel?

With sufficient power, would there be the possibility of having a Law Domain.

But after thinking carefully about the people around him, for

example Fu Zheng Zhi and Ji Ze, who struggled to find a breakthrough on Laws, actually did not spend much time refining their own bodies. They thought that their bodies had reached a bottleneck, and compared to the vast and boundless world of laws, a human's body potential upgrade was limited and truly pitiful.

It had to be said that a Sin Domain martial artist's body's quality when placed in Heaven's Road or Sin Domain would definitely be of the top grade.

Tang Tian himself walked the path of body refinement, and knew how arduous and difficult it was, when the body reached a definite level, it was extremely difficult to even improve a step.

He felt that his thoughts were in the right place, but to improve, ordinary methods was not possible. His first thought was to use laws to temper his body, which he had previously experienced, but that was with the entry level Law Threads.

What if I used Law Surfaces to temper my body?

I should try it when I have the chance.

He suddenly thought of another problem, If we were to say that Laws are like furnaces, then can this furnace only combust power of the physique? What about energy?

But he quickly shook his head, and threw that thought to the back of his mind. Tempering the body and energy are two different systems, how can that do.

Even in the Awakened State, this conclusion made his chest somewhat pain.

To him, the Sin Domain was definitely the best place to have a training grounds, as they could gain enlightenment on Laws extremely quickly. Saints who gained enlightenment on Laws, be it in the Sacred Saint Galaxy or Heaven's Road, were peak experts.

But now that he understood more, the Sin Domain's enlightenment on Laws was even more closely related to power of

the physique. While in Heaven's Road and Sacred Saint Galaxy, the enlightenment on laws were more with energy.

It was the same laws, but with an invisible and tight barrier separating the two apart.

Come to think of it, even if the Sin Domain is not suited for the training system of Heaven's Road, doesn't mean it isn't suitable with Ursa Major's. Ursa Major Constellation trained in the Zero Energy Body, and after personally experiencing it, Tang Tian realized that going through the reducing energy transformation after training in True Power to obtain the Zero Energy Body was stronger than the locals of Sin Domain.

Any member of the Null Division had extremely strong bodies, and when placed in the Sin Domain, they would be classified as having the most outstanding bodies.

It could be said that the Sin Domain was the place that allowed Tang Tian to grasp the true essence and improvements on the Zero Energy Body.

Tang Tian removed all the complicated thoughts in his mind, All of these are thoughts for the future, it is too early to think about it. He placed his attention back onto the Chief Green Swords in front of him. The green light threads were composed from laws, while they themselves were not poisonous, but the faint green mist they emitted was extremely toxic.

And this toxin also had spatial attributes, with extremely strong permeability, upon being infected, it would mean definite trouble.

What was more surprising was that entering the independent space, the light threads were still thriving tenaciously.

Inside the vast and boundless independent space, the light threads were naturally miniscule. But if they continued to grow, after a hundred years, after a thousand years, after ten thousand years, how much would all of these green light threads formed by

laws grow into?

Inside the entire independent space, there would be a sea of poisonous green grass.

To the everlasting independent space, even if the sea of poisonous green grass was nothing, but any Saint that accidentally stumbled in, none of them would actually realize that it was a world formed by two short swords.

Wait a minute, two short swords!

Tang Tian's eyes suddenly blossomed with light aura, his consciousness infiltrated the independent space, and realized that the light threads of the two swords truly entered the same independent space, but they were clearly differentiated.

Why not connect the two of them?

This brazen idea surfaced in Tang Tian's mind, and in a heartbeat, he took action. Although he had activated the Awakened God Armor, and his mind was even clearer than before, but the impulsiveness that had long been ingrained into his bones can never change.

Tang Tian quickly found the two furthest light strands separated.

He started controlling the two light strands, and tried tying them up together.

But he quickly realized that the two light strands were actually too slippery, whenever he tried to tie them up, they would naturally loosen, and once again regain their original form. After thinking about it, Tang Tian felt that he had no idea how to link them up, and decided to let them grow together.

He carefully controlled the two law threads and placed the tips towards each other.

The two law threads would gradually grow, and after a long time, they would eventually meet. Time seemed to have stopped right at

this moment, and all the light threads suddenly stopped swaying.

An indescribable ripple suddenly emitted out!

Tang Tian's heart jolted.

Outside, Fu Zheng Zhi was fixated on the Master holding onto the pair of swords, with his eyes closed, as though as he was meditating. For a long time, the Master looked like a statute as he remained unmoved. Is Master truly interested in the Chief Green Swords? Is it embarrassing for him to ask for it?

Fu Zheng Zhi immediately became confused.

The Chief Green Swords were the inheritance of the Fu Family, and held significant importance to the Fu Family.

Suddenly, an indescribable undulation exploded out without any warning.

Fu Zheng Zhi trembled, he immediately raised his head, and when he saw the scene before him clearly, he was instantly stunned.

Chapter 802 – New Chief Green Swords

The Chief Green Swords in Master Ghost Face Mask's hands suddenly erupted with a dazzling light aura, forming one large and one small green ball of light.

The green balls of light were extremely dazzling, attracting the eyes of everyone else. Intense layers of ripples appeared around the Master, the indescribable undulations quickly pervading out in all directions. Fu Zheng Zhi reacted, Spatial undulations!

The intense undulations meant that the space around had become extremely chaotic.

Any chaotic space was extremely terrifying for any martial artist.

Fu Zheng Zhi's face had distorted, he was flung outwards and pulled in as he struggled to escape. If he were to be pulled in, he might be dismembered.

Only after flying out for over 30m did he truly stop, which he instantly turned to look at Master Ghost Face Mask with fear in his heart. The entire barracks was shaking, all the soldiers were running out, and upon seeing the scene, they were overwhelmed.

"What's happening?" Ji Ze asked with a look of suspicion on his face.

"I don't know." Fu Zheng Zhi looked to be stumped, his gaze fixated on the big and small green balls of light in the Master's hands, the ripples that came out incessantly originated from the two balls.

Are those the Chief Green Swords from my family?

The Chief Green Swords were the inheritances of the Fu Family, which he obtained when he was young. After using it for so many years, he thought he had perfect knowledge of it. But the Chief Green Swords in his hands had never revealed such a scene, could it be that the sword had chosen its rightful owner?

Or are there other undiscovered mysteries of the Chief Green Swords?

Upon thinking about it, Fu Zheng Zhi became excited. But he immediately felt apprehensive, If the previous ChiefGreen Swords was eyed by Master already, then wouldn't he be even more interested with the improved ChiefGreen Swords?

The light auras emitted from the swords grew more dazzling, the spatial undulations became more intense, TangTian's body was lifted off the ground as he floated in midair.

The chaos lasted for an hour before concluding, and the Chief Green Sword retracted its light auras.

Tang Tian landed on the ground and threw the Chief Green Swords to Fu Zheng Zhi: "Go and probe it out yourself."

The boulder in Fu Zheng Zhi's heart instantly got lifted up, he took the swords and replied emotionally: "Thank youMaster!"

Ever since he had grasped the Awakened God Armor, he would gain enlightenment on the various sorts of laws day in and night out, his understanding of laws had far surpassed people like Fu Zheng Zhi and Ji Ze. But after witnessing what had happened, he was still immensely shocked. The green threads that had grown were in fact still laws, which meant that laws could grow? The light threads that had grown in the independent space could be considered a merger of laws.

Countless thoughts swept past his mind, he did not even greet anyone and disappeared in a flash.

He needed time to digest.

"Old Fu ah, come let our brothers witness what had happened."

Ji Ze walked over with a look of curiosity. It was not only him, the other members had gathered. The commotion had been witnessed by all of them, and they would be lying if they said that they were not interested. Especially that many of them were locals

of Sharp Wind City, how could they not have seen the Chief Green Swords before?

Fu Zheng Zhi was also brimming with curiosity.

The Chief Green Swords had various changes on its exterior, the originally reserved moss green luster had become jade green like jadeite. The sword blade was covered with deep green rhombus grid lines, which were simple and imposing. The sword hilt's end had a few more circles which contained hairs that resembled water plants waving gently, but the most unique feature was that these strands seemed to be intermittent.

Everyone could not help but marvel at it.

Fu Zheng Zhi had the greatest shock from the swords, the undulations from the Chief Green Swords had become extremely unfamiliar to him, if not for the entire process happening right in front of him, he would never believe that the pair of swords in front of him were his own original Chief Green Swords.

The spatial undulations that caused people's hearts to palpitate, was faintly discernible.

Carefully experiencing the undulations, Fu Zheng Zhi suddenly raised the short sword in his left hand and swung it out.

The short sword disappeared in mid air.

In the next moment, in the training field 800m away, an explosion of green mist suddenly appeared.

The green mist dissipated extremely quickly, in the blink of the eye, the entire training grounds was enveloped by it.

Everyone's face changed, they had trained in the exact training grounds for days, and knew the length of the training grounds by heart. The standard square training grounds had a length of 3 km, and the stone slabs on the ground were 1.5m thick.

The dense green mist did not reduce one bit, and looked like a sea

of green mist.

Fu Zheng Zhi waved his hand, and the sea of green mist enveloping the entire training grounds suddenly disappeared. This green mist could appear and disappear without any warnings.

“Someone summon a gale in.”

The one who spoke was Fu Zheng Zhi, who had a strange expression written on his face.

Wind Laws were extremely common, and there was someone amongst the crowd who trained in Wind Laws, who summoned a gale into the training grounds.

The thick stone slabs that covered the training grounds suddenly dissipated like sand, and being blown by the wind, they started thinning out at a speed visible to the naked eyes.

Everyone that was shocked by the initial sea of green mist became dumbstruck.

Ji Ze's body flashed, and appeared in the training grounds, the moment he landed, he was amongst the stone slabs. He crouched down with a serious look, there were countless of minute holes in the stone slabs packed densely together, as though a group of ants had eaten their way through, making the stone slabs extremely weak.

He was overwhelmed with shock.

He then understood why there would be sand, the entire training grounds had completely been eroded, and became extremely loose.

Ji Ze had seen many things and was knowledgeable, upon seeing the needle sized holes, he knew it had something to do with Spatial Laws. But the quantity and the scale of it was too big, he would have never expected that there would also be poison!

Equipped with poison and spatial laws, the attributes were not as simple as one plus one.

Fu Zheng Zhi suddenly flung the short sword again, and just like the previous time, upon leaving his palm, it disappeared, and appeared a 100 m away in an instant. Just as everyone thought that the sword was about to explode once again, Fu Zheng Zhi gently waved the other sword in his hand, and silently, the sword a 100m away disappeared.

Chi.

A target on another training grounds had smoke and sand raised up around it, and a visible fist sized hole had punctured through it.

The originally dumbstruck people's face distorted once more, countless of them revealing fear in their eyes.

None of them were amateurs, how could they not recognize the power of the move? Such a method was mostly used for assassinations, it was unavoidable and undefendable, and furthermore, they did not even sense any spatial undulations, meaning that it was almost undetectable.

Furthermore, there was poison!

Everyone turned silent.

Even Fu Zheng Zhi was shocked, dumbstruck like a chicken.

The old Chief Green Swords could also use Spatial Laws, and when he had fought against Tang Tian, he had relied on it to escape. But the old Spatial Laws would release halos of light, followed by an intense spatial undulation.

Spatial undulations were what all martial artists who trained in Spatial Laws hoped to decrease as much as they can.

The fewer and smaller the spatial undulations, the more concealed they will be, and making their powers even stronger.

But decreasing spatial undulations was an extremely difficult problem posed to the entire Sin Domain, and numerous people had spent countless effort on it with no results. But his spatial

undulation was extremely faint, and even Fu Zheng Zhi himself had difficulty detecting it.

His mind was stupefied and buzzing.

This.....how did Master do this?

In the midst of the shock, he did not know that the entire barracks had gone bonkers.

“Old Wang, give me slap, am I dreaming now!” Old Bi muttered with a face filled with dejection.

Old Wang who was equally dispirited complied and slapped him.

Pa!

“Oh my god!” Xiao Qiu who was at the said wailed out, he held onto his face and turned and stared at Old Wang: “Old Wang, why the hell did you slap me!”

Old Wang awoke from his stupor and reacted, apologizing immediately: “I hit the wrong person, the wrong person!”

Old Bi also reacted and laughed: “I am not dreaming, I am not dreaming, Old Fu, you have seriously profited this time!”

“Profited for sure!” Everyone around nodded their heads, sighing and feeling emotional.

Fu Zheng Zhi was awoken by them repeating the phrase “profited for sure”, upon waking up, he held onto his Chief Green Swords and anxiously slipped away.

“Seeing how Old Fu is terrified, it seems as though he thinks that we want to steal it from it!” Old Bi said unhappily.

“Don’t you?” Old Wang asked.

“We do!” Everyone all shouted out again.

Their eyes were all filled with jealousy, eyeing Fu Zheng Zhi who was running away.

“Who knew Master actually had such means!” Old Bi looked as

though he was sighing.

“Unfathomable!” Old Wang said.

“This is unprecedented!” Small Qiu shouted out.

“We can’t let Old Fu monopolize on this convenience.” Old Bi said with emotions.

“That’s right, this time, Old Fu has done it, he has truly stepped into dog shit.” Old Wang said. (TN: Stepping into dog shit is bad luck, but there is a saying that after the bad luck, one will obtain great benefits, it is like having a bird shit fall on you, and you can immediately buy a lucky draw and win.) “Master Ji Ze is about to as well.” Xiao Qiu said.

Everyone turned their heads in unison, truly, Master Ji Ze had disappeared.

“Do you guys want to be like them?” Old Bi turned and asked.

“Do you have a treasure?” Old Wang retorted.

“Even poor souls must have dreams.” Xiao Qiu said unhappily.

Old Bi spoke out: “Did master say it has to be treasures? The majority of us might not have treasures, but don’t we all have a few good weapons? Even if they cannot be improved like Old Fu’s, but they will still be improved, and we will still have profited.”

Upon saying that, everyone turned quiet.

Everyone’s eyes turned red with jealousy once more, That’s right, if Master can improve treasures, then wouldn’t it be easier for their things to be improved?

Although they did not have treasures, their weapons were of good qualities, and there were bound to be a few that would work. In truth, many of their weapons were just a line away from being treasures, if they could be upgraded just slightly, even so slightly, they had a possibility of entering the realm of treasures.

That would essentially be a leap in quality.

There were only a few treasures in the Sin Domain, and although the weapons in their hands were also top gradeweapons, but the difference in might was like heaven and earth. They knew it for themselves, if their weapons were able to upgrade even so slightly, their value would increase exponentially.

And what if they were upgraded to treasures?

Upon thinking about that, it immediately became an attractive lure. In their positions, all of them being important figures of their own families, ordinary wealth was unable to shake them. But there were treasures that were priceless, and even they were unable to refuse them.

Everyone started thinking about how to make the Master help improve their weapons.

“Should we kneel in front of his door?” Someone suggested.

“Unprofessional, you will be hung up by Master.” Someone immediately snorted.

The rest nodded their heads.

“Give Master money?”

“Do you have more money than Master?”

Everyone scoffed.

“Entice him with beautiful women?”

“Master Gu Xue will hack you to death.”

“Master Han Bing Ning will hack you to death.”

“....”

“Then we can only use guys!”

“Master will personally hack you to death.”

Chapter 803 – Success

Tang Tian was oblivious to what was happening outside, he was completely immersed in his own world.

In the Awakened God Armor, he became extremely sharp and astute regarding laws. But inside the independent space of the Chief Green Swords, the two strands of law threads that grew together had impacted him greatly.

The Law threads of the Chief Green Swords had merged attributes with spatial laws. Tang Tian knew the value of it, in Sin Domain, a martial artist could only train in one type of law. It was common understanding in Sin Domain to not bite off more than one could chew, one single law was enough for a martial artist to gain enlightenment of the true meaning of laws.

Tang Tian also had the same kind of thought, but one law itself had its own disadvantage, and that was its limitations. Training in one single school of techniques was something that Heaven's Road also had, but very few people did it.

Because any battle situation will forever be complicated, one sword to cut through a million laws might sound tyrannical, but to actually want to do it was an extremely difficult thing. The majority of martial artists would choose to specialize in one school of martial techniques, and learn other schools of martial techniques as support, to be able to face all sorts of situations.

Purely using one school of martial techniques meant that they required even more coordinated matching to be able to face complicated situations.

But in the Sin Domain, Tang Tian could not see any team coordinations.

Tang Tian would have felt that this reality was strange if he had just entered Sin Domain. But now, Tang Tian did not find it weird.

In all the places he had been, he did not like the Sin Domain the most. It was a stagnant place, not only had they lost their courage to make a stand and fight, they also lost the courage to expand, and they lived as though they were simply waiting to grow old and die. They did not have any motion to explore, no motion to create.

The godlike young lad did not
;like the Sin Domain at all.

He shook his head and threw all of the complicated thoughts to the back of his mind, they were not for him to think about. It was too complicated for the godlike young lad to focus completely on coordinating with just one specialty.~Maybe Bing will be interested in this, or maybe Tang Chou as well?~

The godlike young lad did not like doing things he was not proficient in.

But he realized he had great interest in something else.

How many laws are there truly? No one knew. They were as vast and endless as the stars in the sky, and was also one of the reasons why the Sin Domain did not bother probing. The laws in Sin Domain were like a sea of gemstones, one could pick any up and it would be a beautiful and dazzling gemstone.

In Heaven's Road, all of the martial techniques were slowly created and improved through generations. It was a slow and arduous process, where pure energy had no value. All of the variations in the techniques were the blood, sweat and tears of every generation.

Laws naturally did not lack in variations, that was what people of Sin Domain thought. To their understanding, they would definitely find a suitable law inside the Sea of Laws. They did not need to care or consider the merging of laws, and only needed to find the law they wanted.

But Tang Tian thought differently.

He had been the big boss for so long, and thus he thought differently from ordinary people. For example, he would think about if there was a solution that had the feasibility of pushing into a large scale system. He was no longer alone, he had the Ursa Major Constellation and the Shang Continent, and was undoubtedly an overlord.

When the Null Division started training in Laws, Tang Tian had some discoveries. The Laws that they had gained enlightenment from were the most ordinary and easily trained laws.

It was not strange, before they had obtained their Zero Energy Bodies, all of the Null Division members were very weak, and thus the laws they had were halted at the superficial levels. On this point, they could not even compare to the locals who grew up in the Sin Domain. To Xu Ye and people of his level, they would definitely be shocked at the Null Division's enlightenment on laws, but they were all monotonous fillers and had different variations, which would gain the disapproval of others.

But Tang Tian did not see it that way.

He himself was the model example, his current state was multiple times stronger than how he was in the past, and had seen god knows how many martial techniques, but he was still using fundamental martial techniques to date.

With regards to a large scale army, too much of something might not necessarily be good.

For the Null Division's case, it was beneficial as an army.

Three to five types of laws could be populated in a large scale, and once they could merge, it meant even more variations. The things that Sin Domain did not care about were treasures to Tang Tian.

Other than the ability to increase the Null Division's fighting capabilities, it could also increase Tang Tian's, and would be an

immense help.

He thought about his own Awakened God Armor, it was in truth formed by many law threads. But all of these lawthreads were in disorder and in a jumble, Tang Tian had once thought to sort them out, as he felt that it was the crux of improving the Awakened God Armor, but no matter how he tried, he could not find a way to comb out the lawthreads.

The two similar law threads in the independent space that grew together gave him a revelation.

Am I able to do it like that?

But he quickly realised that his own law threads could not grow. Under what circumstances can the law threads grow? He carefully recalled the Chief Green Swords' law threads in the independent space.

Why will they grow?

Growth was the most ordinary thing of life, and all life will never stop growing upon existence.

The most fundamental part of growth was grooming, and all growth required grooming.

Law Threads are not alive, could it be that its growth also requires some sort of grooming?

But if it is, then what is the thing to groom the growth of Law Threads? He thought about the Chief Green Swords, Could it be the Swelling Ink Wood? Possible! But wouldn't that mean that every Law requires different things to be groomed?

The Awakened God Armor contains countless of laws, the workload required....

If it were any ordinary person faced with such a horrifying workload, they would definitely feel discouraged, furthermore it was just a guess. Tang Tian did not feel discouraged at all, instead,

he was filled with enthusiasm, if these questions were solved, that meant that the might of the Awakened God Armor would definitely become stronger!

I shall find the things to groom the Law Threads!

Tang Tian rushed out of the room, he was extremely eager to test it out.

The moment he ran out, Ji Ze who was waiting outside the entire time stepped forward with a virtuous look: “Master!”

Tang Tian was surprised and stopped: “What’s the matter?”

“A small matter.” Ji Ze nodded his head and bowed.

Hearing that it was a small matter, Tang Tian waved his hand: “If it’s a small matter, don’t look for me, I am very busy.”

Ji Ze sensed that it was going south, and quickly chased after him: “It’s not a small matter, it’s not a small matter.”

Tang Tian was pestered beyond his limit: “Speak, what’s the matter.”

“That is.... This subordinate’s blade, I hope that Master can check it out.”

Ji Ze revealed a flattering smile, where all the members in the distance revealed looks of disgust and loath.

Ji Ze did not care at all, what was wrong with smiling. The Bewitching Blade was his nickname, and also the name of his blade. The Chief Green Swords were a low ranking treasure, and of a completely different grade compared to his Bewitching Blade. But the might it could be produced after the Master had toyed with it caused his heart to turn cold, it had completely beat his Bewitching Blade by a whole level.

Treasures were extremely expensive and precious in Sin Domain, and only a few could obtain a name. Treasures were objects that could not be bought with money, and it was unheard of that the

power of treasures could be raised. If such a news were to be released, the entire Sin Domain would definitely not sit still, which of the old monsters wouldn't have good things on them? The small barracks would definitely be overcrowded.

What was wrong with smiling!

A leader can submit or stand tall as required, might is definitely not something that belonged to the honored!

Come, Master, come!

He watched Tang Tian earnestly, his pitiful and anticipatory gaze was extremely heartbreaking.

What a pity Tang Tian could not see it: "Give it here."

Ji Ze was startled, he was prepared to throw out a pile of currying favour techniques, but even before he began, he....succeeded? But he quickly reacted and took out his Bewitching Blade: "Master, think about what you can do with it!"

"It'll be fine if I break it?"

Ji Ze's heart tensed up, his face flushed red, Oh my god, how could I forget about that!

The Bewitching blade had a special history. It was created by his ancestor, and perfected and groomed through generations, to finally be what it was in his hands.

If it were to be broken....

But the words had already been said, and it was too late to regret, he felt as if he had swallowed a hard seed, it was extremely tough to swallow as he spoke pitifully: "Master, please do not scare this subordinate."

Tang Tian looked at him with disdain: "Look at your own terrified look."

"Master is great, how can this subordinate compare to you?" Ji Ze immediately flattered him.

“That’s true!” Tang Tian became pleased upon hearing that, he patted Ji Ze on the shoulders and immediately changed: “Relax, I will be careful, if it truly gets broken....”

Ji Ze calmed down, the Master was rich and overbearing, and he presumed that he would be compensated.

“Then you can only count yourself unlucky.” Tang Tian said with a look of as a matter of fact.

Ji Ze’s face darkened, he drooped his head low, there was remorse in his heart, he hated himself so badly he wanted to smack himself twice. ~I lost myself in material greed, I truly got lost in this stupidity.

~If it is truly broken.....~

Ancestors, please don’t crawl out from the grave and find this disciple!

This disciple no longer have any weapons!

Tang Tian completely ignored Ji Ze, it truly was as though someone had sent him a pillow the moment he wanted to sleep. He studied the other party once again, For Ji Ze to give me his Bewitching Blade, he truly is a good man.

Tang Tian coughed slightly: “I will give you an important mission.”

“Master, please guide me.” Ji Ze groaned weakly and without strength.

Tang Tian acted like he did not hear it: “Find a few materials that can be manufactured into weapons and bring them here.”

“Master, what materials do you need?” Ji Ze was still weak.

“Every sort there is.” Tang Tian replied.

Every sort there is.....

Ji Ze stared at the Master blankly, Master, do you think you are

ordering dishes in a shop? You want one of every sort there is, do you know how many materials there are in this world? Are you joking?

Tang Tian glanced at him: “The more kinds there are, the better it will be for your Bewitching Blade.”

Ji Ze trembled, his eyes immediately turned red and as though he was on adrenaline: “This subordinate will start obtaining them now!”

Seeing Ji Ze disappear like the wind, Tang Tian was extremely pleased, Such a good worker.

When the members in the distance were observing them, they could not hear the conversation, but upon seeing Tang Tian accepting Ji Ze’s Bewitching Blade, and Ji Ze leaving excitedly, everyone went into an uproar.

“He succeeded! Ji Ze succeeded as well!” Xiao Qiu became extremely excited.

“Succeeded in what?” Old Bi did not realise what was happening.

“Throwing dog shit!” Xiao Qiu said with a face of jealousy. (TN: Stepping into dog shit is bad luck, but there is a saying that after the bad luck, one will obtain great benefits, it is like having a bird shit fall on you, and you can immediately buy a lucky draw and win.)

Chapter 804 - Auspicious and Peaceful Galloping Horse City

Ji Ze's Bewitching Blade was extremely unique.

It had a long and narrow body, with a smear of red that flowed along the cold blade tip. There was an indescribable bewitching sensation mixed with the cold, making it like a blood red snake waiting to ambush its prey in the darkness.

Truly living up to its name of Bewitching Blade.

Tang Tian was surprised, the blade did not have a spirit, but it had an aura of a living thing. He only sensed this aura from star treasures. The Sin Domain did not have spirits, and another same grade treasure like the Chief Green Swords did not have the same aura.

Interesting.

Tang Tian's interest increased, he activated the Awakened God Armor and carefully observed the Bewitching Blade.

Upon activation, the Bewitching Blade in front of him changed entirely, the long and narrow body dulled down, presenting pure bewitching blood. No, accurately speaking, it was countless of red law threads intertwined with each other, gradually flowing and squirming around as though it had life.

Law, Blood Law.

It was Tang Tian's first time seeing Blood Laws, he carefully observed the densely packed Law Threads. Blood Laws was a sub branch of Life Laws. Blood existed in almost all of life, and was crucial and cannot be lacked in life, it contained a great amount of power and miraculous uses.

With regards to the knowledge of blood usage, it was not only Sin Domain that had it, in Heaven's Road, there were many martial

techniques that incited the power of blood.

The Bewitching Blade's Blood Laws were extremely powerful, as long as it obtained a drop of the enemy's blood, it could to a degree, affect and control the blood in the enemy's body. This meant that as long as it drew blood, the enemy would lose his sole control over the blood in his body. It could also devour enemy's blood, which would be transformed into pure vitality and nourish the user, which was at the same time an equally terrifying attribute.

No one was willing to face such a weapon.

The bewitching aura is formed because of the squirming dark red Law Threads. Why is that?

Tang Tian did not understand. The Chief Green Swords' Laws was poison, which was also a sub branch of the Life Laws, it swayed like water plants and produced poison, yet it did not produce the aura like that of spirits.

Under the Awakened State of the Awakened God Armor, his understanding of Laws was rarely cryptic, but at the moment he had difficulty understanding the situation. Just based on this point, it was reasonable for the ranking of Bewitching Blade to be higher than the Chief Green Swords.

Tang Tian immersed himself in this unique phenomenon.

"I heard that Master had also built an army." Xu Ye laughed, his current realm had made him become increasingly calm and collected, his gaze deep like an abyss: "I wonder how is it now?"

Ah Mo Li was startled for a moment, then spoke out: "Crazy Tang is building an army? He is definitely trying to put on airs again."

The others were rather envious of him, the term Crazy Tang was not something anyone could casually say, and the friendship of the past was even harder to obtain. Others might feel that Ah Mo Li was more valuable to the Master, but it was a relationship truly hard to obtain.

"It would be weird if he didn't." Han Bing Ning said indifferently.

People who were familiar with Tang Tian would know that his personality was that erratic, all the unexpected and extremely exotic matters were nothing out of the ordinary to him.

Nie Qiu laughed, he did not comment. As someone who came from the Leo Constellation, and according to the situation, he felt that he had no position to comment. Of course, it was not what others saw. To be in charge of Null Division already proved the trust the Master had placed in him.

Nie Qiu who was fully aware of how the world works, knew that this trust was not easily obtained and was precious. Gentlemen die for those who appreciate them, it was not something difficult for Nie Qiu who had long pledged Tang Tian as his Lord, he would never be willing to even say anything bad.

With regards to the Master building the army, he merely laughed about it in his heart.

He was filled with respect towards the Master's strength and courage, but being a military general was a completely different system, and without years of study and training, it would be difficult to even grasp the door.

Master's thoughts must be from a momentary interest, like a child suddenly interested in something, he would definitely toy with it. Master's sincere heart is still rather naive, it isn't weird at all.

"He must definitely be jealous of our achievements!" Ah Mo Li said happily, and started flaunting off his muscles and maintaining a fierce look: "I know Crazy Tang too well! It must definitely be like that! Haha, this time, it will be him eating our dust!"

The more Ah Mo Li thought, the more excited he became, ever since the two knew each other, he had always been suppressed and beaten by Crazy Tang, so he would never let go the opportunity to

mock Crazy Tang.

The rest were naturally not like Ah Mo Li who was so carefree, they were still respectful towards him, but!

The barbaric bull was right!

The latest battle achievement that Null Division had was definitely dazzling. They were invincible, if saying that the battles with the small families were not enough to convince others, then their battles with four list of powerhouse martial artists had shook Sin Domain. Four List of powerhouse martial artists, such a lineup in Sin Domain was enough to devastate cities.

Many people felt that although the Null Division might not be able to resist the Four Main Cities, but if they wanted to take care of the Null Division, they would had to fork out a hefty price. This view was steadily growing in the Sin Domain, as the market price of the Null Division Prisoners was steadily swelling. It was just that now, no one was willing to get the Null Division Prisoners to do manual labor.

The majority of the powerhouses insisted that the Null Division was incapable of fighting with the Four Main Cities, and chose to bide their time and sit on the sidelines. But there were also a few smaller powerhouses that chose to send the Null Division Prisoners in their hands to Galloping Horse City.

Many people thought that Null Division would use their momentum of victory to conquer more places, but they never expected them to mobilize their troops in Galloping Horse City instead.

The Null Division was also affected by the momentum, but were suppressed by Nie Qiu. On one hand, he did not receive any orders from Tang Tian, on the other, Nie Qiu was not affected by the victories. The current Null Division strength's standard had been stretched, the first few members who were saved had experienced the most battles and their strengths were improving very quickly,

and had the most knowledge with regards to tactics, but the members who were saved recently still required more time.

In other words, it was not the best time for them to fight, as they required to consolidate their strength.

But, the Four Main Cities did not give up handling the Null Division.

Du Ke did not agree to handling the Null Division, but did not reject either. Inside the Four Main Cities, the support to kill the Null Division was extremely strong, and he did not plan to push it down either. Furthermore, he was extremely interested towards the way armies would battle, and he wanted to see the limit of the Null Division.

The more battles, the more pressure, the more the Null Division would be compelled to reveal their true capabilities, that was where he was interested in.

He did not care who would win or lose, as ultimately it would still be him winning.

Under Du Ke's tacit acceptance, Galloping Horse City was recently under waves of attacks. All sorts of brigands would continuously siege Galloping Horse City like lunatics. But Ni Qiu quickly displayed astonishing might with the Null Division as they continued to defeat the enemies.

To other people, The Null Division looked ready to fall at any moment, but Nie Qiu was enduring the hardship gladly. To him, the intensity faced by the brigands could not compare to the four List of Powerhouses martial artists.

Frequent but low intensity battles, isn't this the best method to grind an army?

There were times where he would intentionally have a few mistakes and portray that they were extremely fatigue and injured, to prevent the brigands from running. But even so, their recently

achievements were so glorious that it even shocked many of them half to death.

The Brigands destroyed by the Null Division were no nameless people, many of them were notorious and big time bandits who all fell in Galloping Horse City.

The Galloping Horse Mincemeat Field had revealed everyone's emotions towards the consecutive days of battles.

They were forced to do so.

In the past, the Sin Domain lacked the notion to improve, because the structure in Sin Domain was too stable, to the point that it lacked space for improvements. But out of the blue, Tang Tian appeared with his Null Division, causing the already decaying building to completely collapse.

So an army is so powerful!

Battles could be fought like that as well!

The Galloping Horse Mincemeat Field had greatly affected the entire Sin Domain, every battle was witnessed by countless people. Almost all of the powerhouses had sent out their own men to spectate the battles.

"Good morning, brother, you're here regardless of rain or shine!"

"That's right, if we miss it, it will truly be a pity!"

"I wonder if there will be a battle today, sigh, these bandits are truly one of a kind, they are not increasing their efforts, are they living up to their greedy nature?"

"We can only wait and see, come come come, try the tea that I brought, we shall drink slowly and wait."

"Still, brother you have prepared amply...."

This trend continued for days. To the point that the mountain peak facing Galloping Horse City that had the best view started to have servants standing guard. All of the clever small businesses

saw a business opportunity, and ran over there to sell their food, and earned good business.

But of course, the wealthier families directly sat on their boats and watched the entire field from a bird's eye view.

Although the bandits were not lacking in men, but after watching their companions fail and fall day in and day out, they started to change their tactics. They started to imitate the Null Division's movements, techniques and coordinations. Although they were not comparable to the Null Division, but they gave off a new aura. Even the battle with the Null Division became much more enjoyable.

There was nothing more convincing than this.

Supposing that previously, many people were still skeptical, then, the improvement of the bandits made everyone realise that the Sin Domain was entering the era of armies.

A few intelligent people returned home even more excitedly. During this period of time, newly established armies sprouted out like spring bamboos growing after the rain, they continued to appear endlessly. Whichever powerhouse that did not produce an army was embarrassed to leave their homes.

As for what to do with an army, Galloping Horse City became the only place to gain experience.

The area around Galloping Horse City became extremely crowded.

Along with the Null Division and the bandits, the spectators who moved and arranged themselves around excitedly made the atmosphere even more terrible.

The continuous defeats made the Galloping Horse City a bottomless hole that had claimed countless lives, giving people a vibe of unfathomable depth. Although the majority of them imitated the Null Division and increased their fighting capabilities,

they were still unable to defeat the Null Division. Furthermore, they were unable to retreat. They were recruited by the Four Main Cities who spent a great deal of money, if they were to retreat, it would mean offending the Four Main Cities.

And after fighting for so many days, the hatred with the Null Division could no longer be absolved.

If they were to withdraw, it was equal to offending the two greatest powerhouses of the Sin Domain, and they would have no way to live after that. The majority of them felt that it was impossible to get off, and could only harden their skins.

But these bandits were all crafty and cunning men.

If we can't fight, if we can't escape, then we shall delay!

Everyday, they would send a small group and feign a battle, upon seeing that the situation was turning south, they would retreat and run. After a while, they would send another batch of people.

Because of that, the overall situation stabilized, and everyone calmed down again.

Gallop Horse City actually landed in a rarely seen peace.

Chapter 805 - The New Bewitching Blade

The stalemate between the Gallop Horse City and the bandits caused the higher ups of the Four Main Cities to become flustered and exasperated, but they were helpless to do anything.

The bandits were naturally very satisfied with the situation, they were not betraying the deal with the Four Main Cities, and could prevent their own strength from diminishing too much, and if they delayed sufficiently, they could take the money and leave. Whether or not the Four Main Cities would regret was something that they did not care, as the Four Main Cities had gathered almost 90% of the bandits in Sin Domain just for this. Even if it was the Four Main Cities, they had to consider the consequences of

offending everyone.

But not all of the bandits were satisfied, for example Zhong Li Bai, he was not satisfied at all.

Do not be mistaken by Zhong Li Bai's achievements, in the bandit world, he was still an amateur, and compared with the old and veteran bandits, he was extremely ordinary looking. And along with his terrible personal strength, many people looked down on him. In their eyes, he was a bandit not worth interacting with.

Previously, everyone thought that the Galloping Horse City was a cash cow, and strived to be first and feared to be last, preventing Zhong Li Bai to find an opportunity. And after both parties came to a tacit understanding, the bandits were shocked to realize that it was an absolutely good opportunity to learn, giving Zhong Li Bai even less space to find an opportunity.

Compared to the bandits, Zhong Li Bai's understanding of armies was much more profound.

The bandits' happy improvements were nothing to him, but what truly concerned him was the Null Division's improvements. Personally watching the Null Division grow from an unripe army to an adept force, seeing how the Null Division was quickly growing in Nie Qiu's hands, he felt extremely terrible.

Nie Qiu was his most direct rival, the both of them came from extremely similar backgrounds. The Null Division was already slowly forming up, but he had not accomplished anything.

There was nothing that could make him feel as terrible as that.

When Zhong Li Bai saw Sima Xiao, his face turned extremely dark: "This is your plan?"

The last time, the person who came to talk business with him was Sima Xiao. Initially, it was planned out well, Zhong Li Bai was to mix with the bandits, and was to serve as an insider as a bandit, but who knew that he would fall into such an awkward situation.

Sima Xiao waved his hands nonchalantly: "Who would have expected that Du Ke would be interested in Armies? Half of the authority of the Four Main Cities lies with Du Ke, if he doesn't say anything, how can these people stir the stormy sea? They can only make make more noise."

Chapter 805 – The New Bewitching Blade

The stalemate between the Galloping Horse City and the bandits caused the higher ups of the Four Main Cities to become flustered and exasperated, but they were helpless to do anything.

The bandits were naturally very satisfied with the situation, they were not betraying the deal with the Four Main Cities, and could prevent their own strength from diminishing too much, and if they delayed sufficiently, they could take the money and leave. Whether or not the Four Main Cities would regret was something that they did not care, as the Four Main Cities had gathered almost 90% of the bandits in Sin Domain just for this. Even if it was the Four Main Cities, they had to consider the consequences of offending everyone.

But not all of the bandits were satisfied, for example Zhong Li Bai, he was not satisfied at all.

Do not be mistaken by Zhong Li Bai's achievements, in the bandit world, he was still an amateur, and compared with the old and veteran bandits, he was extremely ordinary looking. And along with his terrible personal strength, many people looked down on him. In their eyes, he was a bandit not worth interacting with.

Previously, everyone thought that the Galloping Horse City was a cash cow, and strived to be first and feared to belated, preventing Zhong Li Bai to find an opportunity. And after both parties came to a tacit understanding, the bandits were shocked to realize that it was an absolutely good opportunity to learn, giving Zhong Li Bai even less space to find an opportunity.

Compared to the bandits, Zhong Li Bai's understanding of armies was much more profound.

The bandits' happy improvements were nothing to him, but what truly concerned him was the Null Division's improvements. Personally watching the Null Division grow from an unripe army

to an adept force, seeing how the Null Division was quickly growing in Nie Qiu's hands, he felt extremely terrible.

Nie Qiu was his most direct rival, the both of them came from extremely similar backgrounds. The Null Division was already slowly forming up, but

he had not accomplished anything.

There was nothing that could make him feel as terrible as that.

When Zhong Li Bai saw Sima Xiao, his face turned extremely dark: "This is your plan?"

The last time, the person who came to talk business with him was Sima Xiao. Initially, it was planned out well, Zhong Li Bai was to mix with the bandits, and was to serve as an insider as a bandit, but who knew that he would fall into such an awkward situation.

Sima Xiao waved his hands nonchalantly: "Who would have expected that Du Ke would be interested in Armies? Half of the authority of the Four Main Cities lies with Du Ke, if he doesn't say anything, how can these people stir the stormy sea? They can only make more noise."

Speaking about it, Sima Xiao also turned moody.

He and Sima Xiang Shan had landed themselves in a good position with much difficulty, but were also awarded with heavy responsibility. Especially the mission to purchase the bandits to deal with Ghost Face Mask was on Sima Xiao, the two of them thought that their opportunity had come.

The initial part of the plan flowed extremely smoothly, but out of their expectations, Du Ke actually did not initiate to move out on Ghost Face Mask himself. The higher ups of the Four Main Cities were divided, which was a surprise. They had underestimated Nie Qiu's progress on consolidating the Null Division, and the four List of Powerhouses martial artists actually failed to siege the Galloping Horse City, scaring away the bandits for a period of time.

The bandits had initially bragged about slaughtering their way into Galloping Horse City as quickly as possible, but in the end they worked extremely carefully, all of them became extremely idle.

The original plan had become completely different.

“Then I have to waste my time here?” Zhong Li Bai snorted.

“Don’t do anything temporarily.” Sima Xiao thought for a moment and replied: “Du Ke has already begun building his army, and with his arrogance, how can he tolerate his own army being weaker than other people? He will definitely send his own army to defeat the Null Division. Regardless of what plans he has at that time, when he prevails over Null Division, the Four Main Cities will definitely take action. You are a black horse piece, and can only unleash your maximum capabilities at that time.”

Zhong Li Bai was dejected, but he did not say anything.

In truth, aside from staying at where he was, he had nowhere to go. At such a time, it was not up to him to retreat or not, there were too many bandits converged together, if he wanted to separate and leave them, it would probably cause the other bandits to group up and attack him.

Bandits were all unlawful people.

He had countless men under him, but he did not have many experts, and due to their ill discipline, no matter how hard he trained them, he was still lagging far behind compared to the meticulous and disciplined Null Division Members. His discipline was lacking, his strength was also lacking. The Null Division was able to be so rampant and confident and repel so many bandits was because they had the strength to do so. Zhong Li Bai did not have the strength, and naturally did not dare to do anything reckless amongst the bandits.

“Even Du Ke is making an army now, tell me, do you think others won’t do it?” Sima Xiao retracted his smile and said with a serious

look: “This is our last battle in Sin Domain, if we win, then we can fight our way back to the Sacred Saint Galaxy, and no one in the Sin Domain will be our opponent. But if we fail, then we will just die without a burial. No matter how strong the Null Division is, how can they contend against the entire Sin Domain, furthermore a Sin Domain that is developing armies?”

Zhong Li Bai’s face turned serious as well, Sima Xiao’s words were not spoken just to scare him. If the Sin Domain truly found the way to build an army, then their only advantage would be lost, the powerhouses would gather together, and this force was not something the Null Division could handle alone.

Seems like I have to train harder.

Zhong Li Bai decided in his mind firmly, luckily for him, the various bandits were finding ways to imitate the Null Division, so training as an army was no longer a special thing.

When Ji Ze took back his Bewitching Blade, he was stunned.

The dark red blade body was like the glow of a setting sun, its bewitching aura was gone, it was calm and warm, without any cold intent.

This sensation.... Is not right!

How can this Bewitching Blade be fit with its name? It is not bewitching at all!

When Tang Tian saw Ji Ze’s suspicious expression, he scoffed, but he did not say anything, as he felt that it would be better for Ji Ze to probe out the blade himself. Tang Tian gained plenty from the refining of the Bewitching Blade, far more than that of the Chief Green Swords.

Everyone had already gathered around.

“Master Ji Ze, test your blade out!”

“Yes yes, let us witness it!”

“Truly exciting to see what will come.”

.....

Ji Ze's mood was feeling nervous, the Bewitching Blade was a top grade treasure, it would not be easy to find a replacement if it was broken. He grabbed onto Bewitching Blade's hilt, and swung it twice to test it out, and felt that its weight seemed to have lessened, but it was extremely apt for him. When he imbued power into Bewitching Blade, he was instantly stunned, his eyes revealed a look of disbelief: “This is....”

A dazzling blood red light dot lit up on the blade edge without warning.

The blood red light dot quickly grew like an expanding balloon, expanding quickly.

The swelled up dark red light aura swept past everybody's body, transforming into a blood red screen, enveloping everyone within. Everyone immediately felt as though they were in blood, their vision was blood red, and the dense and bewitching blood smell pervaded every corner. In the blood screen, a faint but strange power was faintly discernible, but when they tried to detect it, it would become untraceable.

Everyone was stunned by the scene, and all around Ji Ze, the silence was so loud that they would be able to hear a needle drop.

“Do....Domain!”

Someone shouted out with a trembling voice. Everyone who had their own guesses to what the new power would be immediately turned pale with fright. It was Law Domain, the legendary Law Domain, that only Du Ke alone in the present generation had obtained.

Law Domain, seemingly the highest level of Law Power, absolute power that could devastate the Heavens and Earth.

All of the members were not weak, albeit not famous experts. To them, the Law Domain was an unreachable legend. They stared at the blood screen in shock, their minds blank.

“This is not a Law Domain, or more accurately, it is not a True Law Domain.”

Tang Tian’s voice broke the silence, but for some reason, everyone heaved a sigh of relief, the indescribable fear disappeared, they gradually regained their senses, and their pale white faces had a tinge of blood once more.

If such a treasure is able to unleash a Law Domain, how terrifying is that

No one could imagine that.

Even Ji Ze was unable to imagine such a concept, he heaved a sigh of relief, but his mind had a faint disappointment. ~Law Domain, the power that everyone desires to have.~ But he quickly organized his emotions, his willpower was far firmer than ordinary martial artists, and he quickly woke up from his sense of loss.

If my weapon’s power surpasses myself, then I will only become its slave.

Every treasure is like a fierce beast, if I do not have sufficient strength to subdue it, I will only be destroyed by it.

Wait a minute....it is not a true Law Domain!

Ji Ze suddenly realized the unspoken words that Master Ghost Face Mask had said.

“This is imitating a Law Domain, or more accurately, you can call it an Incomplete Domain. This blood screen is formed from Blood Laws. All of us know that the realm of laws are differentiated by Law Threads, Law Surface and Law Domain. But how do they evolve? While studying the Bewitching Blade, I realized a few peculiar things. Law Surfaces are in truth formed from Law Threads, so how did one thin rope become a flat surface? By

weaving! Everyone has seen grass woven mats before right. How do threads become a defined space? By becoming a grassbasket. This Bewitching Blade uses this concept, and imitates out a similar space.”

Tang Tian said with pleasure, but his face was covered by the Ghost Face Mask, so the members could not see his happy smile.

Instead, through the mask, his voice had become a notch lower.

Everyone’s eyes turned round, the majority of them barely understood him, but those who were slightly more intelligent revealed looks of consideration. But all of them were like obedient students listening to him earnestly, without concealing their emotions of reverence.

Even the high and mighty Ji Ze had an expression of shock.

Are you joking, even if this is not a true Law Domain, but after studying it for a while, you have already grasped what a Law Domain is, what does that mean? It means you, my Master, your understanding on Laws is already at the peak!

Holding onto the Bewitching Blade, the blood screen in front of him was a completely different scene.

Every member in his eyes was like a regiment of blood, he could clearly feel their veins throbbing, could see their blood flowing, even the minute and fine veins were clearly caught by him. In his eyes, there were no secrets hidden, he could dare confirm that as long as he wanted it, he could cause their blood to flow in reverse.

Is this what a Law Domain is?

Everything was in his control, the indescribable intoxicating feeling surfaced in his heart.

But when he looked at Master Ghost Face Mask, he was suddenly stunned.

Chapter 806 - Du Ke Comes To Visit

Master Ghost Face Mask was actually just a blurred light shadow!

It was as though a bucket of ice water was poured over Ji Ze, the sensation that everything was within his control immediately disappeared without a trace. What made him even more shocked was that he was actually unable to sense the Master's aura at all.

There was clearly a blurred light figure standing in front of him, but he was actually unable to sense its existence, it was as though he was staring at a ghost in front of him, and a bone chilling sensation crept up from his feet.

Ji Ze was clear of his own strength, and losing to Master Ghost Face Mask was not surprising, but previously, he had sensed that he was close to Tang Tian. At his level, the ability to sense power was extremely astute. Even if it was Du Ke, he was able to sense the distance between them.

Is the reason of this because I am not familiar with the new Bewitching Blade?

Ji Ze tried his best to suppress the fear and shock in his heart, but no matter how hard he tried, he was unable to even sense the Master. That blurred light figure was like air, with nothing being there.

How....how is this possible!

The light screen gradually grew smaller, and everyone sensed the blood red vision receding.

Tang Tian sensed that Ji Ze's face was white and rigid, and asked curiously: "What, is there something you are unhappy with?"

When the others heard him, they all turned to look at Ji Ze in disbelief, they already felt that it was inconceivable, why would Ji Ze still be unhappy?

Ji Ze who was being stared at by everyone regained himself, seeing that they were filled with envy, jealousy and their unkind gazes, his straightened back was like an overcooked break that started to turn soft, he nodded his head and bowed: "This subordinate is too happy, to the point that I lost myself!"

"Really?" Tang Tian became suspicious of him.

Ji Ze's back started perspiring, he immediately nodded: "Really, really!"

"Then that's fine." Tang Tian also heaved a sigh of relief, although the blade was not his, if he were to truly break it, he would have lost face. I, Godlike young lad, can lose anything, but not my face.

Suddenly, Fu Zheng Zhi rushed over like a gust of wind, and before he had even got close, he was already shouting out loud: "Master, Master, not good! Not good!"

Tang Tian turned his head and looked at Fu Zheng Zhi with confusion.

Fu Zheng Zhi rushed before Tang Tian did not even have time to catch his breath, he immediately reported: "Master, Du....Du Ke is also building an army."

Du Ke is also building an army? This news surprised Tang Tian slightly, but it was just slightly.

So what, there's nothing to be so anxious about, he looked at Fu Zheng Zhi with doubt.

Upon seeing his Master's nonchalant behavior, Fu Zheng Zhi became anxious: "Master, Du Ke's power to rally people is unlike any others in Sin Domain, as long as he calls out once, half of the experts in Sin Domain will follow him. I heard that there are around 20 experts from the List of Powerhouses. Even the most ordinary soldiers have to go through three rounds of filters, every single person is an expert on their own! Master, what should we

do?"

Upon hearing that, Tang Tian was truly surprised. He was surprised that Du Ke's rally had called out 20 experts from the List of Powerhouses. That was undoubtedly terrifying. Tang Tian already had a good grasp on the power levels regarding the List of Powerhouses' experts. The List of Powerhouses only had 50 names, but upon adding the Infamous Men, who had strength equal to the experts on the List of Powerhouses, the total was still less than a 100.

Du Ke's summon had already obtained 20 of them, his power was truly terrifying.

But, how can I, a godlike young lad, be so easily scared? Tang Tian snorted: "What are you panicking about, do you think an army is so easily built?"

These words were not feigned, Although Tang Tian was not a military general personally, but under the influence of Bing, he understood that building up an army was not a simple matter. The Sin Domain who was used to fighting solo, to want to accept the army style, how could it ever be easy?

I am still grasping the Law Surface Resonance!

"Master, they must definitely be doing it for us! When they form their army, they will definitely come look for us! Master, they are already calling themselves Sin Domain's First Army." Fu Zheng Zhi said with a pained look, that was where he felt the real pain. Ever since Tang Tian had made up the God Armor Army, Fu Zheng Zhi had always used the name "Sin Domain's First Army", and was filled with yearning towards the future, as it represented his own limitless future.

Now, everything is gone!

No wonder Fu Zheng Zhi felt so lost, Du Ke held an extremely high position in everyone's heart, something that Tang Tian was

unable to imagine. And Du Ke's army was known by everyone, causing them to talk about it. Compared to that, Tang Tian's side was too miserable.

Du Ke's army had 20 List of Powerhouses martial artists, while on their side, they only had 2.

The difference in power between both parties made them feel dejected.

Tang Tian did not have any fear towards Du Ke, so he could hardly understand what Fu Zheng Zhi Felt, but when he looked at the rest, he realized that all of their faces were pale as well, as though their spirits had left their bodies. Even Ji Ze who had obtained his new Bewitching Blade was dumbstruck like a chicken.

Seeing their disappointed looks, Tang Tian immediately flared up: "Look at all of your frightened faces! All of you do extra training!"

He watched as they stumbled to do more training, but seeing their lowered heads, Tang Tian could not help but frown.

He never thought that the news of Du Ke building an army was enough to scare everyone. It was something Tang Tian had never thought of, from the start, the people who stayed around him were all people unafraid of dying, and even the Lupus Race who were weak, were stubborn in nature. He had never worried about such problems, everyone would move with him proudly, not one fearing death.

Fu Zheng Zhi and the rest did not dare to disobey Tang Tian's orders, but their morale had dropped rock bottom, where the results of trainings proved further.

This cannot go on!

Although Tang Tian was not considered intelligent, but he was not dumb at all, and knew of the complications.~

How can I make them not feel discouraged?

What Tang Tian did not know was that Du Ke's announcement of building up Sin Domain's First Army had stirred a sensation in Sin Domain. Du Ke was publicly known as the number one man of Sin Domain, but he was a very reclusive man and rarely appeared in public.

When he made the announcement of building up an army, the seven great families near the Four Main Cities immediately publicized their support, and following that, the geniuses and elites of the various families flooded to the Du Residence. In less than two days time, the news had spread through every corner of Sin Domain, and countless powerful martial artists had replied.

It was Du Ke, Sin Domain's number one man.

When he stood out, the entire Sin Domain would move for him.

No one focused on the Null Division in Galloping Horse City anymore, no one cared about Ghost Face Mask in Sharp Wind City, the entire Sin Domain had their eyes on Du Ke. The higher ups of the Four Main Cities who were initially attempting to balance the power had all kept quiet out of fear, no one dared to voice out their discontent.

An Army, Sin Domain's First Army.

Just as Tang Tian was furious about the morale, Fu Zheng Zhi barged back in and stammered out loud: "M-master, someone wishes to see you!"

Upon seeing Fu Zheng Zhi's panicked look, Tang Tian was so angry that he opened his eyes wide and scolded: "What the hell are you panicking about, look at yourself now! Who is it?"

"He calls himself Du Ke." Fu Zheng Zhi gritted his teeth and said.

Du Ke.....

Tang Tian was startled.

He had never expected for Du Ke to personally find him.

He looked at the extremely ordinary middle aged man standing in front of him. This is Du Ke? Sin Domain's number one, Du Ke?

Du Ke was also sizing up Tang Tian with interest, he suddenly laughed: "Brother Gui, do you mind taking your mask down?"

Chapter 807 – A New Breakthrough

No one would have ever thought that Du Ke and Ghost Face Mask would end up in an alliance, even for Tang Tian himself. But after thinking about it, Tang Tian felt that it was extremely logical.

Only the people who were willing to make the Sin Domain their home would see Tang Tian as their enemy. For Du Ke, a man who barged to the Sin Door, the man who stood at the peak, how would he have such feelings?

Tang Tian saw that Du Ke was a nice man to be with, he had seen many people in Sin Domain, but Du Ke was the only man who had not lost his fire. Tang Tian did not like Sin Domain, because he hated the atmosphere, which was filled with people who had resigned themselves to their circumstance, a place with no courage, like ostriches that had buried their heads in the sand, living in fear. He felt vexed, and the godlike young lad hated vexing things.

Of course, Old Du could tell that Tang Tian was out of the common run, his eyes, were extremely strong! That meant that they were both the same, a man can be old but be young, and a middle aged uncle could have the heart of a youth.

Du Ke was the number one of Sin Domain, and that required some standard.

What Tang Tian did not know that Old Du was not just that.

After Du Ke announced his alliance with Ghost Face Mask, with lightning quick methods, he quickly gained control of the other families of the Four Main Cities. The reason why the Four Main Cities initially wanted to balance the powers, but were helpless against Du Ke.

Tang Tian did not take heed of such information, he himself had many things to do. Null Division and Zhong Li Bai etc were once

again returning back to Sharp Wind City, and most of them did not immerse themselves in the joy of gathering back together, as all of them threw themselves back into training. After experiencing the tribulations in Sin Domain, everyone deeply realized that strength was the most important.

The alliance with Du Ke meant that he no longer needed to waste time engaging in battles in the Sin Domain. The only thing left was how to rush through the Death Path

to Home and how to breakthrough the Sin Door.

Du Ke had once barged his way to the Sin Door, but returned with a failure. The Honorable Martial Continent had an extremely strong defense placed at the Sin Door.

No one wanted to fall at the last crucial moment.

The majority of the Null Division members who were returned needed to quickly familiarize themselves with the brand new fighting methods, even Sima Xiao had to put his identity down, and like an ordinary member, he immersed himself in training.

Also training fervently were Zhong Li Bai and the East Immortal Division, who had changed its name to the Zhong Division. It was because his troops had swelled to a scale far larger than what it initially was. When Du Ke announced his desire to build an army, many of the head bandits all turned tail and ran alone, leaving behind the group of bandits that had lost their heads, and all of these were rounded up and taken in by Zhong Li Bai. What made Zhong Li Bai unhappy was the entire incorporation was completed under the help of Null Division.

The Zhong Division was much larger than the Null Division, and after a careful selection process done by Zhong Li Bai, he still had 10 thousand men, but their fighting capabilities were still far lacking compared to Null Division. Zhong Li Bai was unable to see his subordinates be treated as cannon fodder, and especially after thinking about how he owed Nie Qiu a favor, it was as though he

was swallowing a mosquito. He could only helplessly owe Nie Qiumore and more, causing Zhong Li Bai to place all of this anger onto his army. That was how the Devil Zhong ClanSpecial Training raised its curtains.

Zhong Li Bai who was filled with so much anger and hatred that he directly placed his camp next to Null Division, and that was how the two divisions started to compete.

Tang Tian was busy with his own God Armor Army. Both Nie Qiu and Zhong Li Bai were unable to achieve LawSurface Resonance, and only Tang Tian could. Law Surface Resonance's might cause both of them to be dumbstruck, but he still required to train to truly put it to use.

Luckily for Tang Tian, he did not need to worry about morale, ever since he and Du Ke formed the alliance, his subordinates looked as though they were all on adrenaline shots. This made Tang Tian somewhat unhappy, This might be Old Du's prestige, hehe, you thugs, wait till we arrive in Sacred Saint Galaxy will you truly know how powerful this godlike young lad is!

Tang Tian who looked at them in anger silently increased the difficulty of the training, causing the God Armor Army to immediately jump in front.

Old Du who disappeared for a few days once again appeared in Tang Tian's training grounds with an ice cold lady behind him.

Du Xin Yu was curiously sizing up the training camp that was in full swing, everything was extremely unfamiliar to her. Ever since her elder brother had decided to build an army, she had agreed, and set her heart to it. She had even ran over to the vicinity of Galloping Horse City and observed the battles between Null Division and the bandits.

In terms of intellect and foresight, Du Xin Yu was undoubtedly the number one in the Du Family, and that's why DuKe had handed the responsibility of building the army over to her. She did

not let his expectations down, and very quickly made great progress. But she was never arrogant or proud, she knew that she had a better hand compared to the Null Division, as all the elites of Sin Domain were under her.

All of them had all experienced countless battles and had outstanding talents, with a bit of instructions, they would quickly gain enlightenment on the matter. In a short span of time, the first army that she built up was formed.

But everything that she was witnessing had a stark difference as compared to what she knew.

It was not only Du Xin Yu, but Du Ke himself was shocked.

That....that's Tang Tian?

Du Ke's eyes focused, his heart overwhelmed with shock. The last time he saw Tang Tian, he only felt that Tang Tian was a direct and frank person with a good personality. But as to how strong Tang Tian was, Du Ke in truth did not hold much hope. To him, the only one he could rely on was still himself, and the Sin Domain army. His alliance with Tang Tian was that he hoped to borrow the strength of the Null Division.

Du Ke could still recognize the Null Division's strength, to be able to be the teachers for Sin Domain Army. And from what he had heard, he and Tang Tian had no conflicts in interest. So when he met Tang Tian the last time, although he did not place Tang Tian's strength in his eyes, but he was not neglectful.

But....

Is this seemingly cool and indifferent guy wrapped completely in Law Threads, as though he was born from the Heavens truly Tang Tian? Why can his body hold all types of Law Threads? Why is Tang Tian's aura so strange? Du Ke had seen countless of experts with all types of power, all of them had aura and strength that were unique to themselves, but Du Ke had never seen an aura such

as what Tang Tian was emitting.

It was not a bone chilling cold, but Tang Tian was like a God that had an apathetic and indifferent demeanour although he clearly understood all living beings, like a God overlooking humans without any thread of emotions.

When this thought surfaced in Du Ke's mind, he scared himself. Gods? Damn it! What am I thinking? What a joke....

As though he had sensed Du Ke's attention, Tang Tian who was in the air glanced towards Du Ke's direction.

An indescribable and extreme sense of danger instantly enveloped Du Ke's body without any warning, causing DuKe's calm and collected face to finally change!

Ever since he had stepped into the Law Domain realm, no one could be his opponent, and the intuition towards danger became extremely unfamiliar to him, as he no longer remembered when was the last time he had such a feeling. But he knew that the sense of danger was not because Tang Tian had any hostility towards him, but it stemmed from his own instinctive reaction towards Tang Tian's glance.

His instinctive sense towards danger was what made Du Ke truly felt fear and shock.

That meant that in his subconsciousness, Tang Tian was already strong enough to pose as a threat to him. If it were anyone else, they would definitely exclaim that it was an impossibility, and doubt their own senses. But Du Ke did not, he understood and trusted his senses, and his intuition towards power and danger had long become instinctive to him. At his level, he had attained a deep level of understanding towards himself and the world.

He was very clear that if he sensed danger, then it meant that danger truly existed around him.

For a man who had not stepped into the realm of Law Domains to

actually be able to pose as a threat to him, the answer definitely lied on the “armor” on Tang Tian’s body. Du Ke’s understanding of Laws was something no one in Sin Domain could contend with. With one look, he could tell that the “armor” on Tang Tian’s body was made up of countless of Law Threads. All of these Law Threads were fantastic oddities of every description, and between each of them, there were no relation, it was like a mash-up of all Laws, to the point that there were some laws that even Du Ke found unfamiliar.

Du Ke had never seen such a type of “Armor”.

Du Ke was overwhelmed with shock, but even more excited, and started to scrutinize it. All of the law threads were not truly in a mess, but as though they were woven with each other.

If Tang Tian had known that Du Ke had only used one look to see through Awakened God Armor’s profound mysteries, he would have definitely been shocked. Tang Tian’s Awakened God Armor had improved greatly, due to his enlightenment from Bewitching Blade.

The Law Threads attached to his body were combed and woven like how the Bewitching Blade had done it.

Currently, the Awakened God Armor on Tang Tian’s body was no longer as messy as before, but had a rough outline of a real armor. It was just that there were still many law threads floating on its exterior, as Tang Tian’s understanding of Laws was still shallow, all of these myriad of laws engendered even more laws, and even sorting out a portion had already spent a great deal of his mental strength,

But of course, this effort was not wasted, although he had only sorted out a portion, but the Awakened God Armor’s might had greatly increased.

This could be seen when he tried synchronization, as his synchronizing had improved greatly.

The rise in synchronization made Tang Tian satisfied, but there were many problems that were revealed in training that made Tang Tian feel upset. His previous thought about combining the power of 200 Law Surfaces into one was an attack that was definitely unstoppable.

But after the subsequent trainings, Tang Tian found out that it could not be realized.

It was due to the attributes of Laws, amongst many laws, there were many that were basically incapable of merging. This reality made Tang Tian feel distress, but after that Tang Tian found out that it might not be a bad thing.

In terms of strength, although it might not be able to reach the expected degree of terror, but the diversity of attacks had its benefits as well. The merging and combining of different laws could produce different variations, and causing the attack to be filled with a myriad of changes. To the enemy, it was definitely a nightmare, as it meant that they were incapable of predicting the attacks.

Even Ji Ze and Fu Zheng Zhi were excited about this point.

Everyone tried out different combinations with abundant spirit, to see what sort of attacks they could produce. It was a brand new world, all of them only trained in one type of law, and they had never thought that the power of laws could be merged in such a way.

Just based on this thought was enough to make them all excited, the originally vast and boundless laws were able to merge and transform, making the world even more vast and boundless!

Instantly, Du Ke and Du Xin Yu watched the scene that they would never forget for the rest of their lives.

Chapter 808 – What The Hell Is Going On!

Fu Zheng Zhi felt as though his lungs were on fire, his throat was filled with smoke and ash as he glanced at Ji Zewho was near him. Ji Ze's face was also covered in perspiration, the dark red blood light flowed from his body as heremained unmoved like a statue.

Fu Zheng Zhi could not help but feel envious, Being young is so good! Of course, he was more envious of Ji Ze'sBewitching Blade, not only could the new Bewitching BLade influence an enemy's blood flow, but at the same time itcould be used on oneself, nursing himself back to health, increase recovery and reducing fatigue.

“Prepare for the 213th round, Tactic 33.”

Tang Tian's voice was monotonous, like a lifeless robot.

Fu Zheng Zhi trembled, and threw the thoughts to the back of his mind. Ji Ze who was like a statue seemed to comeback to life as well, his tense body immediately relaxed as he opened up his eyes, breathing heavily, his face revealedcolor once more. The rest immediately focused, all of them revealed looks of fatigue, but all of them still did theirbest and made themselves focus even further.

They were doing their best to remember Tactic 33.

It was truly a nightmare training, but everyone was completely numb to it, and even the unbridled and arrogantpeople could not even hold onto any thoughts of anger, it was not that they did not dare to, but it was because theydid not have any energy to do so. There was no distinction between days and nights, Master Ghost Face Mask, ohno, he was Master Tang Tian, never knew what fatigue was, and continued to make them try new thingscontinuously.

At the start, everyone was filled with excitement, the combination of Laws, it was something new! Everyone

started discussing about what the combinations would unleash what uses.

But after going through 500 cycles of probing, breaking up, forming up, breaking up again, forming up again, everyone felt splitting headaches and were extremely tired. At the end, whenever the order was given out, they were

p;almost moving on instinct.

No one discussed about the combination of Laws, and even if they had the energy, they would be scolding about the damned combination of Laws.

But what a pity, they had no strength at all.

Everyone was now completely in admiration of Master Tang Tian, look at him, Master is still so energetic and focused, it is like a breeze in the park for him to do this training, does he not know what tired feels like at all?

They all felt that it was inconceivable.

And when Tang Tian took out thick tactics handbooks and threw it to them, and asked them to memorize all of it, the 200 men on the field became petrified, looking like Terracotta soldiers.

67 different type of tactics, and 328 types of combinations of various sizes, the simplest was a combination of 2 men, and the most complicated was a combination of 12 men, just by looking at these numbers made their eyes confused and their scalps numb. Furthermore, these tactics contained different types of combinations, the attack sequence and type of coordinations were all different.

The level of complication was too numbing!

Master, you must definitely be joking, yes, you must definitely be.....

The soldiers who had sluggish expressions and their mouths wide

opened looked towards the Master, who in their vision had an expressionless face.

After 500 rounds of training, how many types of combinations have they tried? Even they themselves did not know. Everyday, their training schedule was so packed it made all of them panic.

But Master actually memorized all of them!

The terracotta soldiers were all so frightened that they almost broke into pieces, Are you still a human, Master? Are you!

The terracotta soldiers painfully began frantically memorizing the 120 page tactics handbook, compared to this tactics handbook, facing Master Du Ke was no longer as terrifying. Master, we can help you kill Du Ke, just let us go.....

“Pay attention on the attacking sequence.”

Tang Tian's gaze swept across everyone, he was extremely not satisfied. It was already at their 213th cycle of training, but all of them were still not fully proficient and frequently made a lot of mistakes, and countless faults started to appear in the training. But, it did not cause his mood to falter, as even he himself had to admit that the tactics were extremely complicated.

If not for him being in the state of Awakened God Armor, he would definitely be unable to complete the surprising tactics handbook, and even memorizing it would have been difficult. In the Awakened God Armor State, all of these extremely complicated combinations were as simple as A,B,C to him.

But, only he had the Awakened God Armor.

Tang Tian was clear about this point, he who was in the Awakened State was extremely quick-witted. He was not a real military general and did not have any experience in tactics, but his understanding of laws had given him the ability to merge all of their fighting capabilities.

It was enough, he did not understand strategies, so he would use

strength to speak. As long as he could do that, the 200 men army could explode with astonishing might and devastate the enemies in front of them.

Of course, the prerequisite was that his thoughts could be realized.

The 213th cycle of training was not wasted, although the members were extremely tired, but they performed far better than before. They all had relaxed their bodies and breathed slowly, they gathered their focus, and every single figure looked like bows that were slowly being pulled.

Killing intent silently pervaded out.

The current Tang Tian was extremely sensitive to the changes in the surroundings, he could clearly feel the invisible killing intent in the air, and could clearly sense the state of every single member.

Tang Tian's expression did not change, but his focus reached the peak, he was the core of the entire army, and he controlled the attacking rhythm of the entire army. Every member's Law Surface had to be linked to him to be able to complete the Law Surface Resonance. If it were pair by pair combinations, it meant that he had to organize 100 resonances.

The God Armor Army's battle style was something that no other army could replicate. Unless they had someone who was like Tang Tian, who was able to link everybody's Law Surface. (TN: The author could not decide between Awakened Army and God Armor Army, but they are the same thing, I might stick to the God Armor Army)

The God Armor Army in the air suddenly plunged into a strange silence, and the air around them congealed.

“Attack!”

The biting cold order sounded out in the air.

Fu Zheng Zhi moved, he unsheathed his Chief Green Swords, and

a green mist that corroded the air instantly appeared ahead of them. After that, the member beside him moved as well, looking from below, it looked as though an invisible lash had swayed, the two ends of the lash had moved towards the same direction.

Following that, this invisible lash's two sides lit up with a splendor at the same time, and many ice crystals sprinkled out along with countless of wind blade gales, converging together, it was Ice Laws and Wind Laws, the completed combination formed a white hailstorm that screamed out.

It was the effect of 10 members attacking at the same time.

Before the hail storm had subsided, 13 members who trained in water blades made their moves, a great quantity of water bubbles enveloped the white hailstorm. When the water bubbles touched the hail storm, they were quickly frozen, but the flexible yet fast water blades actually split the hailstorm into 13 parts. 5 members who trained in Vortex laws made their moves at the same time, the 13 parted hail storms were quickly compressed, then stretched, then revolved, and 13 long hail storm ice pikes revolved at a great speed in the air, releasing extremely cold hissing sounds.

Then came a dazzling myriad of light auras that blossomed onto the 13 hail storm ice pikes, which were enveloped with flames, poison, death aura etc.

The members who trained in Spatial Laws had already prepared, spatial undulations appeared in the formation, and every hail storm ice pikes' edge all started to flicker with a faintly discernible black dot, an extremely hard to detect tripple started pervading out with the black dot at the center.

They were the spatial blades formed from Spatial Laws, and were serving the role as the spear tip.

Du Ke was unable to remove his gaze from the hail storm of ice pikes. If we were to describe Tang Tian's gaze as one that made him instinctively feel danger, then the 13 hail storm ice pikes'

formations had made his heart thump extremely hard and fast, causing him the intense urge to make a move on them.

What the hell is going on!

He could not believe his own eyes, even a pike formed by a Law Domain expert was unable to shock him as immensely as the 13 hail storm ice pikes. What am I watching? Combinations! Combinations of Laws!

Laws can actually be combined! Oh my god!

He subconsciously reenacted the scene of having the pikes landing on an enemy's body, there was no protection that could possibly stop the terrifying pikes. Even he himself, when facing the pikes head on, could face the possibility of his Law Domain crumbling. Furthermore, there was poison mist rippling in the spatial undulations, which would actually weaken the enemy prior.

Everything that was happening before his eyes was completely capsizing all of his knowledge.

He forcefully suppressed the overwhelming shock in his heart, his gaze that was filled with fear swept through Tang Tian's formation.

In the formation, there was another scene of lights, lightning gathered and formed into many lightning balls. Suddenly, from the shadows of the formation jumped out a black figure, that devoured the lightning balls and instantly disappeared.

Dense Dark curtains that varied from the Night Laws had enveloped the Lightning Balls, concealing every bit of aura. Devouring one lightning ball after another, which were all compressed inside the dark curtain. If they were to be unleashed, their might would be inconceivable. The Dark Curtains that had shrouded the lightning balls were like sharks swimming in the deep, dark sea, which could launch fatal attacks at any time.

Du Ke's pupils trembled again.

The lightning balls that were compressed alone were fine, such an attack could be blocked if prepared well. But using the Dark Curtains to conceal the lightning balls, in a chaotic battlefield, would become the best weapons for an ambush.

Receiving the highly compressed lightning balls without any preparation would definitely feel like being heavily struck by a stick in the gut.

Ji Ze's Bewitching Blade unleashed the blood screen, that revealed many holes, transforming into a blood web. The faint green light rain that sprinkled onto the blood web caused many green dots to form on the blood web, those were "buds", a product of Life Laws, upon coming into contact with the enemy, it would start absorbing the enemy's vitality, and grow bigger and stronger.

Du Ke's gaze was already trembling once again, and at the moment, even his lips were trembling.

Too sinister, too ruthless!

The blood devouring web adding the buds, as long as anyone were to touch it slightly, they would be sucked dry.

Inside the formation flew out many dazzling light disks that looked as though the sun was rising, all of these light rays flew up into the sky and like magnets, they started to merge together, at long last forming a gigantic light disk. This "Light Disk" was the most ordinary form of attack in light lights, but when more than 10 of such light disks merged, it had become extremely terrifying.

The light disk that spanned over 10m in diameter was instead not as bright as individual light disks, instead, the teeth of the disks had dark gold lines.

Run.

Du Ke jumped in fright from the thought that had just entered his mind, Hold up!

His eyes seemed to have grasped something, and when he swept

past the light disk, his pupils instantly dilated.

A sword light had blossomed behind the light ray without any omen.

Just surrender now!

That was the only thought that appeared in Du Ke's mind.

Du Xin Yu who was by his side had an extremely pale face, her legs gave in, causing her to fall onto the ground.

Chapter 809 – Du Xin Yu's Judgement

When Tang Tian flew down, Du Ke eagerly stepped forward.

“What is this tactic? Why is it different from the Null Division?”

Tang Tian removed the Awakened God Armor, revealing his pale white face. To activate the Awakened God Armor, it required him to be at his peak state, and the Law Surface Resonance had an extremely huge stress on Tang Tian. Although the majority of the stress was absorbed by the armor, but as the controller, Tang Tian needed to bearsome of the burden as well.

“Law Surface Resonance.”

Tang Tian did not hide anything, seeing Du Ke's anxious expression, Tang Tian knew he was not faking it, and he himself had to flaunt some of his abilities from time to time. But as he was so tired to the point that he could just lay on the ground, he could only explain it in a few words.

“Law Surface Resonance?” Du Ke's eyes widened, he exclaimed out loud: “How is that possible!”

In terms of the understanding of Laws, there was no one that could compare with Du Ke in Sin Domain, with Tang Tian's one line sentence, Du Ke could roughly guess everything out. He was able to understand the resonance of Law Surfaces, and was able to understand the power produced by the resonance would be tremendous, he merely muttered to himself, and was able to think clearly. But, he also knew that to achieve Law Surface resonance required extremely harsh and demanding conditions.

Like how there were no two leaves the same in the world, there were no two completely identical Law Surfaces in Sin Domain, people trained in different laws, people had different talents, the duration of how long they have trained were different, the depth of comprehension between each person were different, and thus the

Law Surfaces formed by every person would be completely different.

For two Law Surfaces to completely resonate, how much coordination and understanding was truly needed, Du Ke could understand.

If it were only two person, Du Ke would not be as surprised as he currently was, but&nb

sp;how many people were there?

200 of them!

How did Tang Tian do it?

If Du Ke claimed that his understanding of Laws was second in the world, no one would dare claim to be first. The things he saw far surpassed ordinary people. The 200 men could be considered a small army, Tang Tian was the true core of the army, and he was able to connect 200 Law Surfaces.

That was what Du Ke felt was inconceivable.

To successfully gather 200 people's Law Surface to resonate, then completely match their undulations and to synchronize all of them, how terrifying was that?

Just by calculating this much, Du Ke knew that the power was able to sweep out a few cities!!

No one was able to bear such an intense power, no one! Even he himself, Du Ke, the number one of Sin Domain, in the face of such power, would instantly perish.

How does he do it?

He looked at the youth who still had a tinge of naivety to his face, and was speechless.

In a short few breaths, Tang Tian had already recovered much more, he immediately shook himself and said with please: "How did I do it? It is a long story!"

After that, Tang Tian used an extremely exaggerated tone, and talked about his enlightenment on the Awakened God Armor, the process of discovery of the Law Surface Resonance, the important point being the brilliance of the Godlike young lad. He he, this Old Du has not seen the world, I shall scare him!

Du Xin Yu was absent-minded, she had not regained herself from the shock previously.

But the scene before her made her feel amused.

The crowd that was seated all over in front of them with a young man standing amongst them facing her elder brother with exaggerated hand gestures and talking about his experiences, along with her elder brother's expression that was either stunned, strange or shocked.

She was at a loss, her eardrums were buzzing, she could not make out a word he was saying, and was just subconsciously watching the amusing scene.

In terms of comprehension of laws, she was lacking compared to her brother, but Du Ke had handed the task of building the army to her, naturally because she had her own forte. The law she trained in was similar to Nie Qiu's [Yin Yang Formation], and as she was a calm and decisive person, she was the most perfect candidate.

She did not disappoint her brother's expectations of her, the army she formed out was extremely meticulous, and with the Null Division tactics, she quickly formulated her very own tactics. Upon seeing it, even Du Ke had to praise her.

It made her feel proud.

But all of her pride was completely demolished upon seeing the training grounds.

She was immensely affected and shocked.

The 200 men army displayed a power far more than what she thought was the limit. The unprecedented combination of Laws

was brimming with exponential creativity and power. In the few centuries of Sin Domain, no one had actually thought that Laws could be combined.

It's deadly offense and myriad of variations along with the abundant layering was unblockable.

She even thought of herself as an enemy of the army in front of her, What can I do with my army against this small army? 10 Seconds later, her entire body trembled, she realized that regardless of what she tried, she was unable to defend against them.

The two were on completely different levels.

This was what had struck her the most, there was nothing that could make her feel as much pain, being an arrogant person.

She stood in position as though her spirit had left her body, leaving behind a puppet like exterior.

Every ounce of strength had been sucked up from Fu Zheng Zhi and everybody else's bodies, all of them laid on the ground weakly, trying to use the time to recover as much as possible. Hearing the Master exaggerate and talk to Master Du Ke, making him stunned again and again made them feel immensely pleased. It was Master Du Ke, the number one man of Sin Domain, to scare and surprise him was something not easy to do.

No one dared to waste time. They knew of the Master's perverse recovery rate. After the continuous training, they had long grasped Tang Tian's habits, if they did not grasp the time to recover, they would suffer even more in the next cycle.

As expected, in the next few seconds, they heard Tang Tian speak to Du Ke without hesitation: "I'll talk to you later again, I need to go back and train."

With that, he turned and shouted: "Get up, all of you get up, let's prepare to start again!"

Everyone who was lying on the ground struggled to stand up with faces filled with solemn.

Wu wu, we knew it would be like that....

Suddenly, Du Xin Yu could not help but ask: “They haven’t completely recovered, if you train like that, wouldn’t it affect the training results?”

What she did not expect was Tang Tian’s direct reply: “Yes it will.”

Just as she was trying to solve the question herself, Tang Tian explained: “But this is in line with a battle situation. If they are able to accomplish the tactics at their limited state, then at any other times, they will definitely be able to accomplish it as well. And it is even easier to breakthrough while at their limit. There are so many benefits, and just by being a bit tired only.”

A bit tired only?

Everyone’s faces turned green, their faces that were solemn turned into anger, Master, you call this a bit tired only?

They had to admit that training while at their limit was extremely effective, because they could clearly feel the growth in their strength. One must know, for a person as old as Fu Zheng Zhi, they had already passed their prime age of growth, but he was actually still able to feel the relative improvements. For people like Ji Ze, the growth was even more apparent.

Du Xin Yu was stunned.

This....this is too fearsome already!

She knew about being able to breakthrough much more easily at the limit, but knowing it and achieving it was completely different matters. It was not only being fierce to the soldiers, but he had to be fierce to himself.

Du Ke was reevaluating Tang Tian once again, he had to admit

that he had to reorganize his thoughts about the young man in front of him.

A youth who was able to be so harsh to himself was extremely rare in Sin Domain.

Du Ke had extremely complicated emotions in him. His choice to ally with Tang Tian was undoubtedly the best decision. The God Armor Army's powerful fighting capabilities made him feel extremely confident of barging through the Sin Door.

Even the Sin Door is unable to withstand such a powerful offense!

But upon thinking about Tang Tian's age, Du Ke had a rare emotion of jealousy. Even if he was already the number one person in Sin Domain, in front of Tang Tian, he had no feeling of bliss.

He could not help but smile bitterly. Truly, comparing with others will simply infuriate oneself, one will definitely lose out. I have been a frog in a well the entire time, being the number one in Sin Domain is just that. Thinking about it, he was filled with even more desire to break out of the Sin Domain, the vast world outside was even more majestic.

Upon thinking about it, he became excited.

Du Xin Yu suddenly asked: "Can we learn to perform Law Surface Resonance?"

"No we can't." Du Ke shook his head, he knew that his sister had suffered an immense setback, but still spoke to her honestly: "Tang Tian is able to realize all of this is because of his Awakened God Armor. His Awakened God Armor is formed from his own special technique, the Godfist, Demon Six Seals and the unique critical state, The only one that I can achieve is being in the critical state."

Du Xin Yu did not know what to say.

"Seems like we will definitely be able to barge through the Sin Door this time." Du Ke purposely spoke with a bit of warmth.

Du Xin Yu was silent for a moment, then suddenly said: “We will also use this training method, to train while at the limit.”

Du Ke knew that his sister had been completely incited, and could not help but smile.

Du Xin Yu raised her head: “If we can return to the Sacred Saint Galaxy, what will be our course of path?”

Du Ke was startled for a moment, he had never truly thought about that. He suddenly understood what his sister meant, the God Armor Army was strong enough, the probability of returning to the Sacred Saint Galaxy was not small anymore, but what will they do once they were back in the Sacred Saint Galaxy?

Du Ke spoke earnestly: “Sister, please advise me!”

Du Xin Yu hesitated for a moment, then said: “We will follow Tang Tian.”

Du Ke was surprised, although he had formed an alliance with Tang Tian, but he had never thought about following him. But he knew his sister’s character, she was never one to be reckless, and said: “Sister, please elaborate further.”

Du Xin Yu chuckled: “Firstly, Tang Tian and us have a common enemy. Secondly, we have been away from the Sacred Saint Galaxy for too long, and we know nothing about the Sacred Saint Galaxy, as who knows if it might be completely different from the records our ancestors have. To travel alone, we will most likely hit a wall. Furthermore, the Sin Domain uses Laws, while the Sacred Saint Galaxy has energy, how much it will influence us, and how much we can be an influence, these are unpredictable indicators.”

Du Ke nodded his head, he did not interrupt his sister, as these two points pointed to danger.

Du Xin Yue then sighed lightly: “Thirdly, if we were to seek for a place ourselves, we will be weak, and we undoubtedly need a power supporting us for us to continue surviving, and I think that brother

knows the current mood of the entire Sin Domain. There are very few people who are willing to move out like brother. Without people, without a unified agenda, how can we accomplish anything?”

Du Ke was silent, he felt extremely unhappy about it: “Maybe in time, they will understand and wake up from this nightmare.”

“That will be a long time.” Du Xin Yu spoke honestly: “Brother, will you wait till then? I am afraid that the Honorable Martial Continent will not let brother do what you want.”

“And will Tang Tian even care about the Sin Domain?” Du Ke asked solemnly.

Du Xin Yu chuckled: “Whether Tang Tian cares or not isn’t important, as long as brother cares. So, brother, you need to live. You need to live as long as you can and not forget about why you want to leave, bring your goals with you, for you to be able to change the Sacred Saint Galaxy.”

Du Ke was roused, and he immediately said: “I will go and speak with Tang Tian now!”

Chapter 810 - Zhong Li Bai's Monstrous Little Thoughts

"What crazy tactic is Crazy Tang doing?"

Ah Mo Li gazed at the little black dots with a serious expression, he muttered to himself as the undulations that spread out from the distance was extremely frightening. No one bothered about him, as everyone else were equally focused. It was not their first time witnessing the God Armor Army training, but every time they witnessed it, they would be able to experience it even more.

The brilliance splendors released had caused immense shock to the Sin Domain citizens, but to the people from Heaven's Road, it was nothing much. In Heaven's Road, the brilliance from the martial techniques were even more exquisite and gorgeous. But in everyone's eyes, it was not the brilliance they were looking at, but the undulations unleashed by the black dots, causing everyone's scalps to turn numb.

Sima Xiao's gaze never left Tang Tian's sacred land, his heart was completely overwhelmed with shock.

How much has this guy grown in this short span of time?

The experience in the Sin Domain was simply a nightmare to Sima Xiao. His fighting capabilities had been reduced to zero, and he had lost his connection to the Scorpio Magatama. The Scorpio King that was well regarded in Heaven's Road had actually fallen to such a state. But, he was a man that came from nothing, and his persevering temperament was far out of the ordinary, to be able to become the ambitious and ruthless overlord that he was. His agile reactions and outstanding mind had quickly obtained his own freedom.

His situation was far better than many others, but he was still not satisfied, and immersed himself in the bitter training.

But compared to that guy.....

Sima Xiao was feeling all kinds of emotions. Although he was on the same boat with Tang Tian, but as his identity was more sensitive, he was not considered as part of Tang Tian's group amongst the people. In the short run, they might be allies, but in the long run, the two were still competitors.

Watching his opponent grow exponentially while he himself was stuck made him feel as such. He was initially pleased with his own improvements, but upon watching Tang Tian's progress, he suddenly had some understanding towards the Honorable Martial Group's emotions.

[Honorable Martial Grindstone], that was the nickname Honorable Martial Group had given Tang Tian before, as they were still underestimating him. But as time passed, the grindstone was still there, but there were no more swords, If the Honorable Martial Group are to face with this nickname again, they must definitely feel even more complicated than me.

Upon thinking about that, the stuffiness in Sima Xiao's heart lessened greatly. But when he thought about it, if the current powerful Tang Tian were to return to Heaven's Road, who would be able to fight with him? Deep in his eyes, a sinister look flashed.

Looking on helplessly at his opponent that was vying for hegemony, threw him further and further behind, naturally he would not feel happy. There were even times when the sense of helplessness had surged in him.

But aside from Sima Xiao, everyone else who were shocked were filled with joy.

As Tang Tian got stronger and stronger, it meant that their future was brighter.

Tang Tian's God Armor Army not only gave Du Ke, Du Xin Yu and Sima Xiao an immense pressure, but it also gave Nie Qiu and

Zhong Li Bai the same immense pressure.

The God Armor Army had awakened a brand new way of fighting, it was a brand new innovative army.

Nie Qiu and Zhong Li Bai had received the largest attack, it toppled everything they had learnt, and even caused them to act together. The last time the two of them worked together was when they were thinking of unriddling the trainings of Null Division.

The two of them discussed for two days, with even more intense quarrels.

"The reason for the God Armor Army is because of their Law Surface Resonance, do we have anything to our advantage?"

"Unless we find another answer for this, from the looks of it, Master's method has no probability of being spread.

"If it is not Law Surface, what about Law Threads? Can they have complete resonance?"

"It should be able to be realised, but its might is too weak and has no practical value."

"Heaven's Road military generals use control auras to control the battle, are we able to use this aspect to find a breakthrough?"

"In theory, we can, but the demands for the general will be very high, and at the moment we are unable to achieve that."

....

After two days of discussions, the two of them were fatigue, but they had managed to clear up a few vague and hazy areas.

Zhong Li Bai had stubble on his chin, but his face was flushed red with excitement with light in his eyes: "The God Armor Army is a typical high-end small army like the Silver Frost Mounts of the past, and difficult to duplicate. I feel that we do not need to be affected by them, we should look at it from a bigger point of view. Where will our future battles be? The Sacred Saint Galaxy and

Heaven's Road! Those places play with energy, whether or not laws can be acclimatized there, we will not know, but we need to think of something. I feel that we can walk the path of warships. That is a battle tactic suitable for us."

"Mechanical spirit weapons are also a good addition." Nie Qiu said.

Zhong Li Bai thought a for moment, and the light in his eyes blossomed even further: "That's right, do you remember that extremely ugly mechanical spirit weapon? The one that we saw on our first day at Three Spirits City!"

"Yes I do!" Nie Qiu's breathing quickened, he will never be able to forget the aura from the monster.

"If we are equipped with those mechanical spirit weapons, who can stop us?" When Zhong Li Bai said those words, he could not help but tremble, he was overwhelmed by the thought itself.

Upon thinking of that ugly and sinister monster looking around arrogantly in the training grounds, he could feel his blood boiling.

As for the warships, he had long thrown them out of his mind, who cares about warships when the assault with mechanical spirit weapons was much more enjoyable?

"Great idea!" Nie Qiu was moved by the suggestion.

The ugly mechanical spirit weapon that resembled a monster looked as though it was made just for Zhong Li Bai, he could imagine after the entire Zhong Division were to be equipped with those killing machines, how powerful they would become.

In terms of bearing, Zhong Li Bai was the model for the Leo Constellation's military generals, he was brave, decisive, firm with his assaults, like a heavy hammer unleashed with great momentum.

But his meticulous control was another matter.

Nie Qiu did not let it get to his head, and maintained himself: "I want to take a look first to see if warships are suitable for the Null Division."

"Warships are more suitable for you." Zhong Li Bai also nodded his head, the size of warships were much larger and had more weapons deployed that stressed on coordination, to Nie Qiu who was someone who looked at the big picture, a meticulous military general, it was perfect for him.

Nie Qiu laughed: "When we arrive back in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, we need to confirm it."

Zhong Li Bai who was excited over his own idea spoke: "Since we already know our general direction, we need to change our training style, Laws require too much time to train, and we do not have time for them to do so. We are about to barge through the Sin Door, Master will definitely not stop for long, and we will definitely return to the Sacred Saint Galaxy. Regardless if it is the warships or little monsters, we must get ready ourselves, we should emphasize more on the Heavy Demonic Execution for our trainings."

Heavy Demonic Execution was excellent to temper the body, and furthermore there was still the replenishment from the Life Origin Essence inside the Golden Steel Gravel.

As to barging through the Sin Door, he could not imagine who was able to stop Master's God Armor Army. Even if they were able to stop Master's God Armor Army, then the Null Division and Zhong Division would not be able to fight them even if they were to fight as one.

"That's right, your troops needs to train more." Nie Qiu reminded him kindly.

Zhong Li Bai's face immediately turned as black as a pot, the majority of his Zhong Division were made up of ex bandits, and were definitely were not shameful mobs. Bandits themselves did

not have any upbringing in terms of tactics, although Zhong Li Bai had already grasped the time to train them, but to attain Null Division's current standard, they still had a long way off.

The emergence of the Ursa Major Constellation was directly linked to mechanical armies. Currently, mechanical armies were no longer a rare product in Heaven's Road, and for the various families that did not have them, they would be able to obtain some for research.

The important thing about building a mechanical army was that the soldiers needed to have high attainments in tactics. On this aspect, the soldiers of Ursa Major Constellation were famous.

They had good bodies, with the Heavy Demonic Execution and Golden Steel Gravel, adding that Sin Domain's bodies were naturally powerful, it was not a problem.

Damn it!

I must definitely train these bastards to the point between life and death!

Upon thinking about the tides of bronze monsters trampling everywhere they go, invincible wherever they swept, the fighting intent in Zhong Li Bai surged out, he no longer wanted to sit any further. He stood up suddenly: "I will supervise their training."

He left Nie Qiu's room filled with killing intent.

Tang Tian was naturally happy about Du Ke's desire to join them, he accepted it gladly, he had never thought much about it, or if there were anything wrong with it. But Fu Zheng Zhi and Ji Ze were stunned, Du Ke and Tang Tian's alliance had already caused their eyes to almost fall off, but Du Ke had joined Tang Tian's camp, this.....

Not only did they not understand, but others as well. Regardless of influence or power, to the Sin Domain, Tang Tian and Du Ke were of completely different levels, but the development had

surpassed their expectations.

Tang Tian's people were naturally joyous, but Du Ke's subordinates all opposed it.

Du Ke then gathered all of them together and told them what Du Xin Yu said, and instantly they were all mute. Although they knew how to speak powerful words, but upon thinking about the foreign Sacred Saint Galaxy, all of them no longer had the confidence.

They did not even have an inkling of what the current Honorable Martial Continent's shadow look like.

They were like an entity who had been behind closed doors for too long. Suddenly realizing that he have to leave, he would be filled with unease and fear, that was an ordinary matter.

But what made everyone truly convinced was when Nie Qiu came to visit, and gave generous practical evaluations and focused propositions to Du Xin Yu's army. An expert would be known upon showing his cards, and Du Xin Yu and the List of Powerhouses martial artists who initially thought they understood how armies worked, realized that they were more naive than the rest.

Heaven's Road military generals had long established a prudent system, which had matured through history and various styles.

Nie Qiu's suggestions looked upon many minute details, but when all of these seemingly ordinary details were put together did Du Xin Yu realized that the potential of an army could be greatly increased.

Attempting to barge into Sin Door and returning back to the Sacred Saint Galaxy was no longer new news, it had spread through the entire Sin Domain, and had become the hottest discussion topic.

Everyone in Sin Domain had complicated thoughts, fear, panic, lost, anticipation all mixed together, but everyone knew, regardless of success or failure, the Sin Domain was going to

change.

But Tang Tian who was right in the heart of the storm, was instead extremely calm, he was patiently training and testing new things, waiting for the battle.

Chapter 811 - Wen Kang's News

"Do you have any news about the front lines?"

Lu Kai handed over the wine pot to Wen Kang, and when the rest heard the question, they immediately rushed over. Wen Kang had just returned from state duties, and would definitely have new information. The Sin Door was separated from the world, and going from the Sacred Saint Galaxy to the Sin Door was not easy, and according to rules, they only had one chance every three years to return to Honorable Martial Continent for state duties.

In the Sin Door, the Southern Expedition was the hottest topic.

In the recent centuries, the Honorable Martial Continent had fought many wars and won all of them. They swallowed all the various continents in the west, and had become the current overlord. After the accumulated victories, it had caused all the Honorable Martial Continent citizens to have a sense of self confidence since young. They firmly believed that the Honorable Martial Continent was undefeatable, and possessed a zealotry towards battle, far more than any other normal citizens.

To not be able to participate in the Southern Expedition had made all of these soldiers who were sent to guard the Sin Door extremely remorseful, but the Southern Alliance was still their most focused on topic. It was just that they were too far apart, and only when someone came back from state duties would they be able to obtain the latest news.

Wen Kang accepted the wine pot and drank a mouth.

The Sin Door had plenty of alcohol.

According to the drill books, mounted personnel who drank on duty were to be heavily punished. But it was the Sin Door. What drill books were there?

The Sin Door was cut off from the rest of the world due to it

having an extremely harsh environment without water or oil. It was an extremely terrible and cruel place to work, and naturally no one was willing to work here, as it was a place like a penal sentence. The commanders were all people who had offended the higher ups in the past, and the soldiers had to follow them unluckily. After staying for a decade, all of their great ambitions and goals were washed off.

From training every day, it became training once every three days, and then it became once every ten days. After that, they did not train at all.

The mounted personnel could not escape, and occasionally there would be random Sin Domain citizens who would challenge them, and if they were to truly let the Sin Domain people escape, their own families would follow suit. But for the past few years, the Sin Domain people never appeared, and the days were so bland it made them despair. When the last Sin Domain person appeared, the army was mobilized, and everyone came to watch the commotion.

The mounted personnel was extremely bored, and they would play cards and drink to pass the time, otherwise, they truly did not know how to live their days.

Seeing that everyone had gathered around, Wen Kang basked in the attention for a moment, before becoming serious: "General Gou Cheng has met his match this time."

"Are you for real?"

"Could it be that the Gold Continent has made their move?"

"Or could it be that General Gou Cheng is intentionally acting weak?"

.....

Everyone immediately flew into a commotion.

Everyone knew who Gou Cheng WenDao was, as one of the Five Honorable Martial Tigers, in terms of offensive capabilities, he was

the champion! The Five Honorable Martial Tigers had the highest prestige in the Honorable Martial Continent, something no outsider will ever know. The low ranked soldiers all revered and respected the Five Honorable Martial Tigers. Moreover, they were different from the famed generals of other continents, aside from Mu Zhi Xia, the four of them had extremely outstanding battle achievements. While all the other continent's famed generals were playing hide and seek with pirates, the four of them were already slaughtering and taking over continents.

Maybe there were people who were stronger than the five of them in terms of personal strength, but when it came to taking control over warfare, especially large scale expeditions, the other famed generals were a grade apart from the Five Honorable Martial Tigers.

This point had cut deep into the Honorable Martial Continent's people's hearts. So when they heard that General Gou Cheng had met his match, everyone's reaction was intense.

"There were two brats." Wen Kang extended out two fingers.

"Two brats? Did you get it wrong? Wen Kang, you better not be lying to us!"

"That's right! And they are brats? Do you think that everyone are like General Qiu?"

"There must definitely be something wrong with the information, General Qiu is an outstanding young genius that only appears once every few centuries."

Everyone were rather disdainful about Wen Kang's information, and all of them expressed their disbelief.

"Wrong wrong, one of them is not young."

Wen Kang feigned mysterious, seeing that he had gotten everyone in suspense, he then sneakily added: "One of them is called Xie Yu An. Speaking about him, he comes from a bit of a

background, he is Bai Yue's classmate."

"Who's Bai Yue?"

"I've never heard of him before."

"Eh, I think I know something about him, there seems to be a man called Bai Yue in the Southern Region's Bai Family, but he isn't someone famous."

"I say, we have never heard of him before, Wen Kang, can you stop exaggerating and make it sound as if Bai Yue is like some big figure."

Everyone had looks of ridicule.

Wen Kang retracted his gaze: "You've never heard of him before right, me either. But, General Qiu Xu Hua suffered greatly under Bai Yue and lost 30 thousand men, and General Feng Yun Man died in battle."

Everyone quieted down, all of them revealing looks of disbelief.

"Three great armies, General Gou Cheng WenDao pounced straight for Southern Alliance, General Mo Xin took the left flank while General Qiu Xu Hua took the right. At that time, General Qiu Xu Hua led a great army of 150 thousand and was locked in stalemate with Southern Region's allied forces, where the Sacred Pagoda Army was the core. The Allied Forces' defensive lines were in imminent danger, and from the looks of it, General Qiu Xu Hua was about to win. But Bai Yue and his White Crow Army appeared at General Qiu Xu Hua's flank like ghosts, and launched a fearsome ambush, causing General Qiu Xu Hua to have many casualties. And you guys have never heard of Bai Yue before, the White Crow Army under him had just only recently been upgraded to a Gold Grade Army, that's right, everyone was hoodwinked by him, everyone thought that he was supposed to delay General Mo Xin."

Wen Kang's tone was serious, a battle that lost 30 thousand men, it was something rarely seen in the Honorable Martial Continent's

history. Furthermore, The Commander-in-chief was General Qiu Xu Hua, even if everyone were biased towards him, they had to admit that Bai Yue was outstanding as well.

In time, Everyone was stunned.

"Xie Yu An is Bai Yue's classmate, and his past is even more miraculous. That time, the Southern Alliance, oh, at that time there was no Southern Alliance, it was called the Shang Continent. At that time, the Shang Continent did not have an army, so they thought of a way, they decided to buy armies!"

It had to be said, Wen Kang knew how to speak, as he had attracted everybody's attention.

"Buy armies?"

Everyone was flabbergasted, their faces were filled with disbelief, they were all grown men, and had never heard of something so preposterous as to buy an army.

"Yes, when I heard about it, I was also stunned. When we talk about tSouthern Region people, we call them naturally gifted traders, and they naturally know how to do business. This Shang Continent is so rich they bleed oil, and upon encountering a problem, without saying a word, they just buy buy buy! At that time, the Shang Continent did some business with the Bai Family, and Xie Yu An was the product of the business."

Everyone concentrated on the information, it was too strange.

"This Shang Continent is truly too rich and overbearing, without saying a word, they gave Xie Yu An a Silver Grade Army's configuration. And the most, most extravagant thing, do you all know what it is? Spirit objects! This Shang Continent actually gave everyone in Xie Yu An's Swift Army a spirit object.

When Wen Kang said that, even he revealed a look of envy.

"What the hell, truly a nouveau riche!"

"No wonder we are trying to get the Shang Continent, with so much money at stake, who can hold back!"

"So what if they are rich! Alright, what do we do now that we are vying for it?"

Everyone started to exclaim out loud, all of them had bloodshot eyes and were drooling all over.

When Wen Kang saw their expressions, he was secretly pleased, in truth, when he heard of such a matter, he was nowhere better than them. He coughed lightly: "At the start, we did not even care, pffff, Swift Army? No one had heard of them before. General Gou Cheng WenDao is such a fearsome man, he is definitely an absolute treasured blade, wherever he goes, everything gets sliced up. The Southern Alliance's defensive lines quickly got crushed, and from the looks of it they looked as though they were about to crumble. At that time, they were prepared to bring down all the defensive lines, but ultimately they realized that there were still people holding up. It is because that position is strangely strategized, and if they wanted to bring everything down, they have to first get rid of this nail that is stuck there. Ironblood Brave Horse Master Cliff was just nice at that location. Master Cliff sent his third army to remove that nail, but ultimately failed, and the third army was lost. After that, Master Cliff sent his second army, but also failed. Ultimately, Master Cliff could no longer take it, and took his direct subordinated army of 300 men to fight their way up, but in the end, they still lost! Almost a 1000 men!"

Sssssi, everyone sucked in cold air.

Ironblood Brave Horse Cliff, was one of the three leading generals under Gou Cheng WenDao, who was unmatched in bravery. Everyone was army men, and they knew the strict and stringent levels in their armies, and the disparity in strength. Cliff's Army was of another grade, a few grades higher than them, and Cliff's direct subordinated army were the elites amongst elites, and the only ones stronger than them were the direct subordinated

armies under the Five Honorable Martial Tigers!

This Xie Yu An is truly powerful!

"Xie Yu An became famous in that one battle, and obtained the title, Third Best Guardian under the Heavens. After that, he retreated to the Ocean Guardian Stronghold, where General Gou Cheng WenDao decided to make a move himself. The scene at the battle was heaven changing. General Gou Cheng WenDao brought exactly 22 large scale siege boats with him!"

Ssssi, the sound of everyone taking in cold air sounded out again, 22 large scale siege boats, how majestic was that!

Everyone's mind thought about the grand and spectacular scene, and many of them became excited.

"After that?"

Someone could not resist but asked.

Wen Kang quickly calmed down.

"After that?" Someone else urged impatiently.

But very quickly, everyone noticed Wen Kang's silence, and were all stunned.

"After that, the Ocean Guardian Stronghold suddenly launched a fearsome counterattack, no one knows what it was still." Wen Kang's voice was somewhat dry: "It was too powerful, far more powerful than the attacks from the large scale siege boats. At that time, three of the Large Scale Siege boats exploded because of the attack."

"Impossible!"

"That's right, how is it possible to have an attack that strong?"

"What attack can be stronger from the attack of a large scale siege boat?"

Everyone flew into an uproar again, large scale siege boats were

the ultimate war monsters. Although they had many weaknesses, but they possessed devastating offense, giving them the position to overlook the entire battlefield.

"It was some sort of spirit object attack." Wen Kang was silent for a while before continuing: "The higher ups have already guessed that it is a type of spirit object attack. It uses the spirit objects' ability to absorb energy, forming energy vortices that resonates with each other. The higher ups have already calculated it, they require more than six spirit objects to launch such attacks. Every attack also demands a high price from the soldiers."

Everyone plunged into silence, they wanted to refute him, but they had nothing to say.

An attack that required six or more spirit objects was something they could not imagine.

"The battle was intense." Wen Kang could feel that his own throat was dry, and his body started trembling: "The Stronghold is unable to move, and unable to dodge. The large scale siege boats had also dropped their anchors to attack, and were unable to move. At this time, there were no other tactics possible, and both parties just shot at each other."

Everyone's mouths were wide opened, their faces pale white, in the short few sentences, it had described the entire battle, causing everyone to choke.

"The battle lasted for exactly six hours."

Wen Kang's voice was trembling, as though he was speaking deliriously.

Chapter 812 - The Miraculous Battle

The exploding light auras would illuminate the ruins of the stronghold from time to time.

The soldiers were frantically throwing their star treasures into the battle, the star treasures that they treasured and hoarded over in any ordinary day, were all exploding brightly. One after another of their sinister and frantic young faces were actually covered with perspiration and tears, they were unwilling.

In the past, they were just a small army responsible of security. Any spirit object was enough to buy their entire army, and for a long time, they remained as lowly dirtbags.

Who could still remember that they were dirtbags? Who could still remember the Dual Wing Swallow Xie Yu An?

A small time army that was bought, a middle aged indecisive military general that was obscure and unknown, completely changed after that business trade.

They did not dare to harbor excessive expectations, they did not dare harbor much hope. In the past they were all muddle-headed, and had wasted their years.

Xie Yu An's ears could not hear any other sounds apart from the intense explosions and attacks, to the point that he was almost deaf. But he gave it his all, waving his arms, roaring words out that even he did not understand or make out, encouraging the soldiers, encouraging himself.

Even if he could not hear himself, even if everyone could not hear him.

Under the occasional explosions and light auras, in the silent and trembling scene, Xie Yu An who looked like he was crazy was actually extremely calm. His train of thoughts drifted, and his former days passed by quickly.

It is a bit regretful, not being able to become a Gold Rank General.

Master bought us at such a cheap rate, he has truly profited. But, how can I compare to Master in doing business?

But, I do not regret it one bit.

.....

Xie Yu An's eyelashes trembled, he gradually opened his eyes, the sunlight that shot in through the window had shone on his face, making him feel warm. It was as if everything happened a lifetime ago, for the past few days, he had the same dream, and every time he woke up, his chest would be filled with so much sadness.

The battle had ended long ago, but he knew, it would be a battle that he would never forget for the rest of his life.

He sat up, and wore his shoes, and looked around the sickbay. In it were all of his soldiers, the Swift Army had suffered a great loss, far more than all the battles that he had ever face before added together. The remaining army was less than a fifth of what it used to be, and even these survivors did not come back completely unharmed.

Xie Yu An quietly patrolled around all the familiar faces sleeping on the beds calmly, his movements were extremely gentle.

After inspecting everyone down to the last soldier, he looked around as there were many more empty beds, and all of the familiar faces that had parted forever appeared in his eyes.

He quietly walked out of the room.

Sitting down on the chair under the sun, he wept.

The battle of the Ocean Guardian Stronghold had shook the entire world.

It was a battle huge enough to leave its mark in the war annals, the degree of bitterness had shook the entire Sacred Saint Galaxy

to be speechless. 22 Large Scale Siege Boats, that terrifying line up was enough to cause any military general to feel despair, so much that they would lay down their weapons and surrender.

Not one stronghold was able to resist the assault of 22 Large Scale Siege Boats.

But the Southern Alliance did it miraculously.

Xie Yu An's defence in the Ocean Guardian Stronghold lasted for a whole six hours, and destroyed half of the large scale siege boats. Just as Gou Cheng WenDao thought that victory was at hand, Crane suddenly appeared with his Star Treasure Army, and slaughtered his way in.

The large scale siege boats were unable to move instantly and became the targets when they got close.

All of the large scale siege boats were put to flames, and not only that, all of the medium scale siege boats seemed to be destroyed as well. Gou Cheng WenDao was so furious he moved out himself. But what he did not expect was that this mysterious army did not retreat, but instead relied on the wreckage of the siege boats and engaged them ferociously.

The intense battle was fought amongst the wreckage.

The Large Scale Siege Boats were literally as big as strongholds, while medium scale siege boats were the size of hills, in which the battle was amongst such large wreckage. Gou Cheng WenDao's fleet was unable to expand out in this complicated terrain, while the other party, used the wreckage for protection, and unleashed waves of attacks on them.

What made Gou Cheng WenDao feel like puking blood was that in this army, every single person had a star treasure as well.

The Honorable Martial Continent's ordinary soldiers only knew that the Shang Continent had spirit objects, but Gou Cheng WenDao knew that the spirit objects of Shang Continent were the

Star Treasures of Heaven's Road!

The fleet made little progress, but Gou Cheng WenDao remain unmoved, although the destruction of the 22 Large Scale Siege Boats made him annoyed, he still had the advantage in numbers.

Gou Cheng WenDao immediately ordered for everyone to disembark the boats to fight,

The situation of the battle had once again caused Gou Cheng WenDao to be shocked. The enemies were actually able to be so agile in the Sea of Energy, and when both parties clashed, the Honorable Martial Army that held the advantage in numbers actually suffered from a great quantity of casualties immediately.

Gou Cheng WenDao's brows were pinched together.

He realized that he had underestimated the Southern Alliance greatly. The battle that had been dragged on became a head on clash, it was unbelievably difficult, and the other party would always have unexpected things that would catch him by surprise. It was different from any battle that he had experienced in the past, other enemies would naturally have something that he feared, but to Gou Cheng WenDao who held full confidence in "I hit you once, you hit me once, I hit you twice, you hit me twice", was never that affected by that fear.

He was like a sharp blade that could only attack and not defend, he did not care how many times he was cut down by the enemy, but no one was able to stop his blade as well.

But this time it was completely different, he felt that he was hacking down onto cotton or water, it was extremely sluggish.

He was a maniac, but an intelligent one.

He remained unfazed by the casualties on the battlefield, but he squinted his eyes and carefully observed the battle.

The enemies were extremely proficient in fighting in the Sea of Energy, obviously they had gone through special training to do it,

causing Gou Cheng WenDao to be surprised. The Sea of Energy was where warships ruled, and without the protection of warships, the neverending energy corrosion was enough to destroy an army. Even pirates would never train in the Sea of Energy and fight without ships. And comparing individual strength to a warship, there was no need to even talk about it,.

Who knew, that Southern Alliance would actually train in this aspect, Could it be that they had long anticipated such a situation?

Gou Cheng WenDao shook his head, the battle in front of him was just accidental, if not for the wreckage, facing the condensed attacks of the terrifying warships, the enemy armies would die in the blink of the eye.

There was no place for cover in the Sea of Energy, as majority of the Sea of Energy was just a vast and endless chaotic energy flow.

With regards to the enemy being proficient in using star treasures, Gou Cheng WenDao did not find it strange at all. Tang Tian's history and background were long clarified by the higher ups of the Honorable Martial Continent, the Southern Alliance's proficiency in star treasures was truly one of the most ordinary things.

The only thing that surprised him was the power of the star treasures in the Sea of Energy.

They were actually able to pose a threat to warships!

Gou Cheng WenDao personally saw a few of the warships being destroyed, and immediately had an uneasy premonition.

He did not know that right at that time, at the other side of the battlefield, Crane was also recalling what Bing had said.

"You do not need to worry too much about army warfare and such, because the Sacred Saint Galaxy's fighting style is destined to change because of Star Treasures. Do not think that I am over exaggerating the use of Star Treasures, on this point, just trust that

this general has been through the most cruel and brutal war in history. The situation in a battle is not eternal, and instead, any change in variable can change the entire situation. And Star Treasures are exactly that variable."

"In Heaven's Road, because of the energy concentration, the power of star treasures are greatly weakened. But in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, with the boundless and infinite dense energy supplement, its might will rise unprecedentedly."

"Do you know what that means? It means that a new type of powerful army equipment has appeared. This appearance will most probably break the current Sacred Saint Galaxy army form. What I mean is not that the Army will be pushed to the backstage, but it means that the future armies will be even more agile, more mobile, and focus more on individual strength."

"Currently, no one else has noticed this except for me. Pass down the martial techniques and experiences that you have from Heaven's Road, they themselves already hold some standard in war tactics, once their individual strengths are raised, they will quickly form their own battle capabilities."

The situation in the battlefield went according to what Bing said.

Aside from the Aries Constellation, the other four families of the The Five Southern Island Families were under Crane. Crane did not hide anything, his profound knowledge from reading, although he did not train in them, but he knew of the many theories. The strongest was still Sagittarius Constellation, since the Empress was his aunt, he was viewed as the most possible inheritor of Sagittarius Constellation.

The four families grew up in the Sacred Saint Galaxy since young, and were outstanding in war tactics, army formation, and coordination had become instinct to them. And after their rise in personal strength, Crane was surprised to find that he did not need to guide them, and they would automatically think about new

ways of coordinating, how to unleash even greater power.

In other words, they had started to think about problems regarding tactics on their own.

The great distance dragging training in the Sea of Energy continuously increased their strength, while the pirates they encountered on the way also allowed them to practise.

So when the battle started, the Four Southern Island Families gave him a huge surprise.

When every single one of them were equipped completely, it increased each and every single one of their individual strength to pose a threat to warships, and they also possessed the flexibility in which the warships did not have, and when the soldiers fought together in coordination and not single combat, their might instantly exploded.

One after another, the warships exploded, and were engulfed by the flames.

Watching from a distance, the battlefield looked to have many regiments of bonfires floating around, it was extremely majestic.

This region that was filled with the wreckage and flames that never died out, became a death zone.

The battle was intense and short, lasting about half an hour. But in this half an hour, Gou Cheng WenDao suffered greatly, he lost about 30 odd silver grade warships, 123 bronze grade warships, and the death count reached a whopping 15 thousand men. There was a portion of them that were burned alive in the flames of the warships.

Even for Gou Cheng WenDao, who viewed lives as grass, when he saw the report, the corner of his eyes could not help but twitch.

What made Gou Cheng WenDao feel even more sullen was that they did not force the enemy to retreat, but they retreated on their own notion. What made him want to vomit blood was that they

chose to retreat to the Ocean Guardian Stronghold.

It was practically in ruins.

But, the stronghold ruins was like a hard bone, Xie Yu An's reconstruction of Ocean Guardian Stronghold was extremely thorough. Including inside the reconstruction of its interior, everything changed, and became even tougher. Ignoring the fact that the outer layer of the stronghold was demolished, and all of their battle positions were destroyed, but the interior part was still completely intact.

If there were still any more large scale siege boats, it would be extremely easy to take down the stronghold ruins. But all of the siege boats had been destroyed.

Gou Cheng WenDao suddenly realized that he was in a position that had no way of advancing or retreating.

But, he never expected that the ripple caused by the battle had just begun diffusing out.

Chapter 813 - A Battle of Might

Inside the shadows of the ruins of a large scale siege boat, a faint and vague figure could be seen.

Wei Ting Ting's gaze was calm like water, observing the movements of her enemies.

Outside the stronghold, all the previously large and powerful monsters were currently burnt wreckages, quietly narrating the bitter battle. Now, all the wreckages had become their natural sentry positions.

Wars were the best teachers, and in the continuous battles, it allowed Wei Ting Ting and the rest to realize that the densely packed wreckages were their best defensive locations. The complicated terrain was able to increase and unleash their fighting capabilities.

The burnt remains of the warships were the strongest portions of the warships, and everything that could be burnt had turned into ashes. Any ordinary attacks from warships could leave terrifying scars on them, but were unable to destroy their composition. To completely sweep the entire area clean, the most possible way was to use warships to pull the wreckages away.

To Gou Cheng WenDao who had plenty of manpower, it was not a big problem. But as long as any warship got close, they would encounter attacks. Wei Ting Ting and the rest had snuck into the wreckages, and like ghosts, they were unable to be defended against.

To such tedious and dangerous work, no one said anything about it, the surrounding became quiet, and many dark places formed where light did not reach. All of the rookie soldiers that had no experience initially maintained vigilance, but very quickly, they all fell asleep.

Wei Ting Ting's face did not have the impatience of a rookie, but the stability of a veteran. With Warbow in hand, which made her more comfortable, she had the unique black gold arrow hung on the bow. The arrow's body was made out of black gold, while the transparent feathers of the black gold arrow were made out of slices of black gold that were as thin as cicada wings, causing the entire black gold arrow to have dark gold lines on it.

It had a very unique name, God Gold Arrow, or its alternative name, Mental Arrow.

This unique and strange name had made Wei Ting Ting stupefied, she had heard it a few times, but yet thought she had heard it wrongly. The logistics department's explanation was that the Gold Gold Arrow was an abbreviation for [Godlike Black Gold Arrow], and this explanation made everyone even more stupefied.

But its style and grade made people hopeful.

If not for the fact that the arrow was truly a superior product, Wei Ting Ting would definitely not use it.

Wei Ting Ting's one hand subconsciously caressed the arrow, this exquisite and artistic arrow released a unique undulation like a Star Treasure. Every Mental Arrow was equipped with the newly produced spirits from the Shang Continent, and was their newest secret weapon.

Wei Ting Ting thought about the joke that was spreading around, and could not help but smile.

The reason why the Mental Arrow was so powerful, was not because of a spirit being added into the arrow, but the true reason being every arrow was embedded with a lunatic!

The latest batch of Mental Arrows only had 10 of them, and Wei Ting Ting was equipped with one.

Maybe she had never thought that she would have a day like this. There were times when Wei Ting Ting would think about her life

previously, the life void of worries. But she did not wish to go back at all, personally witnessing her ancestors and seniors sacrificing themselves, revenge became her number one goal.

She wanted to destroy the Honorable Martial Continent.

The hatred did not make her lose her rationality, but made her look towards towards the enemy fleet with calm and stability.

She had grown up.

If we were to say that the torturous training of dragging in the Sea of Energy had grinded her willpower, it made her more firm and more self confident. Then the battles had truly made her understand the brutality of war. She was glad that she had an outstanding officer.

It was said that Master Crane was an amateur like them, but they could not see it at all.

From receiving the call for help to moving out, Master Crane's firmness amazed everybody, completely making them unable to compare him to the usual calm and delicate man. When they arrived at the stronghold, it was earlier than expected. Master Crane suppressed everyone from helping out, but hid behind the Ocean Guardian Stronghold like an experienced hunter, waiting for the best time to attack.

Master Crane never spoke loudly, his voice was always calm and filled with self confidence. He was forever steady and composed, he was elegant, and even in the time when he gave the order to attack, his peaceful stroll with sword in hand was so charming that it could make any lady fall heads over heels for him.

Wei Ting Ting's face immediately flushed red, Master Crane was the every girl's dream man.

Although the battle was cruel, they were not disconnected to the outside world.

At that time, there were countless of sentries prying at the Ocean

Guardian Stronghold, and the battle attracted the eyes of the entire Sacred Saint Galaxy. The entire battle process was recorded by the sentries of the various families. All of these recordings were like hurricanes, exploding in the Sacred Saint Galaxy in a very short time.

What attracted the eyes of everybody the most were Xie Yu An and Crane.

Xie Yu An was fine, since he had already made his name for being an extremely powerful defender, and there was nothing much more to say about the Third Best Guardian under the Heavens. If it were the other two, would they be able to hold on for six hours in such a desperate situation?

This war had many unduplicatable properties, but under such a horrifying assault, to hold on for a full six hours, regardless of the standard of his defense or his determination, it had immediately pushed him to become the strongest defensive general in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, and his name had instantly shrouded over the two.

But the true person filling the atmosphere was actually Crane.

His decisiveness in timely support, his cool headedness waiting for an opportunity, his powerful personal strength caused everyone's eyes to brighten. In a short span of time, he had acknowledged the value of the wreckage, showing his sharp intuition towards battle.

With their orderly retreat and counterattack, their osmosis showed that they had a cool headed military general.

From Xie Yu An's surprise appearance to Crane's sudden invincibility, everyone then realized that the Southern Alliance was not weak like what they thought. Adding Bai Yue, the number of top grade military generals had reached three. Everyone was surprised that the Southern Alliance had talents gathering, and even felt that Southern Alliance was mysterious and

unfathomable, could it be that Southern Alliance were actually hiding even more talents?

No one knew.

But as the recordings of the battle were spread, it started revealing its might.

In any other place, such a recording would have an explosive effect, and would cause people to be shocked and then nothing. But in the Southern Region, it was not only that. These recordings were like wildfire that started to ignite the dried up oil of Southern Region.

The Honorable Martial Continent's infiltration had struck an unprecedented fear in the Southern Region.

The Southern Region's various powerhouses' terrible performance made the citizens feel even more despair.

The Honorable Martial Continent's great armies were like a hot knife through butter, destroying rotten twigs. The Southern Region was like an old wooden hut that had decayed for a long time, with just a slight push, it was about to crumble.

Even the Southern Alliance's performance previously was nowhere as good, their defensive lines were all being crumbled, other than Xie Yu An's only light, the other places were terrible. Bai Yue had crushed Qiu Xu Hua, causing the Southern Region people to rejoice, but everyone knew that in terms of the big picture, Bai Yue's victory, other than helping to stabilize the Allied forces, there were no other changes.

On the other side, Mo Xin's movements were unstoppable. The only good thing worth noting was that he required to take a long route to be able to threaten the Shang Continent.

But what use was there? It was just a matter of time.

In such a devastating situation, everyone's hearts were filled with fear, it was an imbalance in power. The Southern Region was like a

child, facing a grown man, they had no ability to resist.

But then, the recordings started to spread to every corner of the streets.

People who personally witnessed the six hour long decisive battle were choked, their eyes were fixated on the gigantic war machines, the explosions that shattered their eardrums and burnt their eyes, the terrifying energy chaos made the people feel despair.

But then they watched as the Ocean Guardian Stronghold, which was being drowned to death by explosions and attacks, fearlessly counterattacked. Their frantic and decisive counter fires, their desperate willpower to fight to the death, blossoming out fiery lights and explosions.

But then they watched as the invincible reinforcements suddenly appeared, the fearless ambush, retreat, counterattack, seizing back of grounds, the sturdy determination and fighting spirit appearing from within the wreckages, it struck their hearts.

Countless people cried, the fear and despair that had enveloped them were being burnt into ashes by the flames surging in their hearts.

In the midst of the desperate abyss, sunlight shot in like a powerful arrow, piercing through the thick and dense dark clouds.

Hope, what they saw was something called hope, they saw the courage they lost, the courage to face blood and fire.

They were in Southern Region, their home, this burning flame burnt in every single Southern Region citizen.

The Southern Region was on fire.

The first to sense the change was Mo Xin, he suddenly realized that the enemies that he faced had suddenly become tenacious, they were like tenacious rattan, continuously entangling around his feet as he tried to advance.

There were less and less collapses on the first encounters, all of the weak people seemed to have taken drugs, and fearlessly attacked them. The battles started to become more difficult and difficult, making him feel as if he had fallen into a swamp. Such low grade battles were not enough to pose as a threat to him, but when they numbered to a certain degree, the entire situation would change.

He had even met a few mercenaries who tried to ambush them, the situation had become far from normal!

Mercenary armies worked for money, how could they attack them without any regard for life?

Mo Xin knew that he was in trouble.

The battle of the Ocean Guardian Stronghold had spread through the entire Southern Region, especially amongst the citizens, more than half of Southern Region citizens had recognized that only the Southern Alliance could stop the Honorable Martial Continent. That brutal and intense battle was the only convincing thing they needed.

One after another, the small family businesses drew out their eye catching flags with freshly made drawing of warships, and wrote down the words "Shang Continent".

Countless people started to pack their luggage and step aboard the boats headed to the Shang Continent.

The ignited Southern Region started to display their determination and willpower towards the Sacred Saint Galaxy.

Wen Kang who was back in Sin Door did not know the details of the battles that had just happened. He was immersed in his own information, while the entire sentry post became quiet.

Everyone was stunned.

Even if time had grinded away their will to fight, they were still soldiers, and knew far more on warfare than ordinary people. And it was because of that that they were struck more intensely.

Suddenly, a set of strange sounds shocked everyone, causing them to be awake from their stupor.

What's that sound?

When their eyes looked far out, everyone's pupils suddenly constricted.

Chapter 814 - Sin Door

In the distant sky, there were suddenly densely packed small dots, they were numerous, and looked like endless black hornets.

The buzzing trembling sound were like the bees' wings moving.

After locating the source of the sound, it did not make them feel happy, instead, a completely bone chilling cold intent surged from the bottom of their feet to their heads, their bodies quickly petrified, and became like frozen statues, unable to move an inch.

Ka ka ka, the trembling of the teeth sounded out.

Wen Kang who was still talking with his glib tongue was trembling like a sieve, his face was as pale as paper, his eyes left only with fear.

How many people are there?

Uncountable.

They had never met with such a situation, it was something uncalled for. The passage to the Sin Door was called Death Path to Home, and was littered with corpses. The brittle bones had long become ash gray due to the passing of time, and the Death Path To Home became a gray passage.

In the initial years of being pushed to the Sin Domain, how many people had died on this path? Uncountable. At that time, the Sin Domain Citizens were arrogant and unbridled, they did not fear death, and charged at Sin Door like maniacs.

At that time, there were two armies garrisoned in Sin Door, not one.

The blood stench suppression made the passageway littered with bones, The Death Path to Home's name gradually grew, and after that, the citizens who charged at Sin Door became less and less. In the years that Wen Kang and the rest had stood guard, they had

only met a few stragglers.

How could they have encountered such a majestic scene?

Countless people were suddenly appearing in the clouds in waves, covering the sky.

The initial buzzing sound surged closer like tides, and became much clearer, it was the sound of the them flying.

Amongst the trembling sound, came out accompanying battle drums.

Dong, dong, dong....

They then saw an army of 5000 men in perfect formation, every single soldier unleashing transparent Vacuum Plates beneath every step. 5000 of them advanced at lightning speed by smashing vacuum plates in unison, making it sound like a heavy bass drum, and the flow of air around them was visibly being cut out, the choking suppression coming from them enveloped the Sin Door.

Du Ke looked at Null Division in envy.

It could be said that it was a full force assault. Not only did Tang Tian and Du Ke's armies move out, there were even a few recently and hurriedly built armies that followed along. Tang Tian ignored them, Du Ke did not refuse them. Du Ke did not even have the thought of using the mobs to battle, but the Sin Domain was ultimately still his home, he hoped that the battle was able to bring about more change in the decaying Sin Domain, and the best method was to have more people witness the battle.

Very few people knew that Du Ke had once barged to Sin Door, and no one else was clearer than him on the difficulties towards it. Even with Tang Tian's help, he still had set his heart out as it being his final battle, to live after victory and to die in defeat.

Du Ke who had set his resolve became even more calm, and saw many more times.

He focused the most on the Null Division. The Null Division's display of standard far exceeded any other army, and Du Ke was dreaming of the day his army would reach that stage.

Tang Tian sized up the Sin Door.

The Sin Door was established from the features of a mountain, its thick walls and location in the valley made the gigantic doors look like water gates cutting off the valley. The city walls were made up of some sort of snow white metal, on its surface was the sculpture of Honorable Martial Continent's Sun Mark, the sculpture emitted a dazzling white light like the real sun.

"The Honorable Martial Stronghold!" Zhong Li Bai's face turned ugly.

Hearing that, Du Ke asked: "What is there about it?"

"It's more troublesome." Zhong Li Bai whined.

The Honorable Martial Group was the most feared existence to the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, and the most studied topic of the 12 Ecliptic Palaces. The other constellations focused more on the Honorable Martial Group's martial techniques being different, but the Leo Constellation that was filled with talented generals, leaned towards the Honorable Martial Group's warfare matters, and naturally one of them was the Honorable Martial Strongholds.

At the side, Nie Qiu spoke out: "The Honorable Martial Group, oh, which is your Honorable Martial Continent, their structured Strongholds have a standard criteria. They are extremely prudent with very few weaknesses, and its most outstanding feature is that it holds a great quantity of auxiliary suppression."

Du Ke was confused: "Auxiliary suppression?"

"This so called auxiliary suppression is not about directly attacking its target, but through a few supporting methods, it suppresses and weakens their targets." Nie Qiu explained: "That large sun mark on its city gates releases a white light, called the

Light of the Stronghold, and is a method belonging solely to the Honorable Martial Strongholds, they can amplify the light attributed energy concentration around them."

Du Ke muttered: "So it's like that...."

He was the number one man of the Sin Domain, and had deep understanding with regards to Laws, and where no one in Sin Domain was his enemy. He quickly understood why people would fail every time they attacked.

"This mark has a sustainable feature, that as time passes, the light attributed energy in there will become denser. As they are located in a valley with a narrow terrain, it is even more beneficial for the accumulation of energy. This is the strongest point of Honorable Martial Strongholds, other strongholds will only become weaker through time, but Honorable Martial Strongholds are the opposite. We have done some inference, if Honorable Martial Stronghold is built for a time exceeding 500 years, their walls which were continuously strengthened by the light would crystallize. Any Honorable Martial Stronghold that has been crystallized is impenetrable."

Nie Qiu spoke calmly, but everyone around him all inhaled in cold air.

Zhong Li Bai then added: "And furthermore, their auxiliary suppression is not only just that, the dense light attribute energy allows them to freely instill the suppression to their enemies. These methods, mixed with the light, is not easily detectable. But, the sieging people will suffer a great decrease in strength. For example their physical strength will leave their bodies. We tried it before, the light attributed energies might look gentle, but in truth after surpassing a certain degree of concentration, they will have an extremely repelling attribute. Other attribute energies would be suppressed, and from the looks of it, not only will the light attribute energies be affected, but laws as well."

Upon hearing that, Xu Ye and the rest around Tang Tian all had a change in their expressions. Nie Qiu and Zhong Li Bai's strength had been recognized by everybody, but Xu Ye and the rest were long used to them being competitive with one another, and it was their first time witnessing the two of them completing each other sentences with perfect flow.

Du Xin Yu and the rest were also surprised, especially for the List of Powerhouses experts, all of them tried inciting the power of their laws, but after that, their faces all changed.

They realized that there was something hindering their Law Surfaces from being produced.

Du Ke's guess was spot on, but he was not happy about it. His understanding on Laws was the deepest, but he was extremely foreign towards energy. The Sin Door emitted an aura that he disliked, and he thought it was because of the deaths that had happened. He never thought that the gentle white light would actually be the bane of the Sin Domain.

But, even if he knew of the reason for the white light, he did not know how to resolve it. His Law Domain was not affected as much by the white light, but he knew how strong and durable the walls were.

The closer they got, the stronger the influence.

Du Ke raised his head: "Do the two of you have any ideas?"

Nie Qiu spoke up: "It's not that I don't have any, but whether or not it will be effective, we can only test it out to know. I heard that Mister Du had once barged to Sin Door, I wonder if you can tell us about the situation."

Tang Tian was extremely foreign towards controlling a battle, if Bing was here, he would have completed such things before moving out.

"No problem." Du Ke said coolly.

Du Xin Yu and the rest were shocked, they never knew that Du Ke had tried barging through the Sin Door before.

Wen Kang and the rest suffered an initial panic but quickly calmed own. At the start, for the sake of guarding over the Sin Domain, their stronghold was built with extreme standards. And at that time, it was because of the great number of enemies, as there were too many people imprisoned in Sin Domain, the reason being the stronghold was much weaker back in the days.

Currently, the Honorable Martial Stronghold that had been built for over 200 years, with the flow of time, had become much stronger. The Sin Door was like a lock on the Sin Domain's neck, tightening the more time passed.

The two armies that had initially stood guard was lowered to one. And the original main force army became an ordinary army.

Everything was because the stronghold was continuously getting stronger.

The only thing that made them feel uneasy was the number of Sin Domain people. Wen Kang and the rest awoke from their nightmare, and immediately reported the situation, the soldiers who were at a loss all started to head up the city walls.

The Intoxicated Wu Xuan ascended the walls, and when he saw the large army below, he was awoken from his stupor.

But when he saw the group actually start to retreat, he calmed down.

Thinking about the powerful Stronghold he was standing on, all his fear swept away. The Sin Door had a long history and has held up for more than 200 years, although it still had another 200 years to crystallize, but it was already very powerful. For example, the Light of the Stronghold now enveloped an area more than 60 km, when its initial area when built was less than 5 km.

And the initial level Stronghold of the Light had jumped to mid level, its might increasing in quality as well.

The Light of the Stronghold was not considered tyrannical, but inside the area that it encompassed, Laws would be drowned by the dense light attributed energy, the sea of light attributed energy.

Although Wu Xuan was forced to be stationed here, he still had standard, he knew that as long as Laws were affected, the army below them would be weak like chicken, and other than slaughtering them, they had no other way out.

"Master, this is an opportunity." Wu Xuan's adjutant suddenly spoke up.

"Huh?" Wu Xuan did not understand.

The adjutant's eyes had a trace of excitement: "Master, this is a once in a lifetime opportunity! There are so many Sin Domain citizens, how many years has it been since one has come like that? This is a real merit! The past matters had gone by for so long, and maybe even the victims had forgotten about it. We should grab this huge merit and find people to talk about it, maybe we can be brought back to the Sacred Saint Galaxy."

Wu Xuan's body froze, he immediately released a fanatical laughter: "That's right! As long as we kill all of them, we will have done a huge merit!"

The more he thought about it, the more excited he became, the more excited he became, the harder he laughed.

He was long sick of the old and forsaken place!

As long as he achieved a huge merit, he would have the excuse of leaving. Wu Xuan sorted out his emotions and thoughts, thinking about what connections he could mobilize, although he had sat on the fence for a long time, he could still find some connections. In the past, he had no excuse, and it was useless for him to use the connections, but now, the opportunity was right in front of his

eyes.

He did not even know that someone was staring at him.

Chapter 815 - Tactic No. 9

Nie Qiu, Zhong Li Bai and the rest were discussing on how to handle Honorable Martial Stronghold, but Tang Tian noticed Wu Xuan who was standing on the stronghold walls.

That guy seems important.

Tang Tian's mind suddenly thought of a brazen idea, I will get rid of him first!

Even the reckless Zhong Li Bai would never have such an outrageous thought, the Honorable Martial Stronghold that was over 200 years old was definitely the strongest turtle shell. To get rid of a commanding officer under such a strict protection was simply impossible.

Tang Tian did not think that far ahead, the moment the brazen idea came out, he became eager to do it.

Why not? Since even if I fail, I won't lose anything.

Tang Tian started to think seriously, the Sin Door's strongholds light covered an area of 60 km, and they had stopped right outside the area. In any ordinary person's eyes, the Sin Door that was 60 km away was like a small black dot. Tang Tian's eyesight was extraordinary, and to him, the 60 km did not affect him. But to hunt a target that was 60 km away, which was also in the protection of the Honorable Martial Stronghold, the difficulty was unthinkable.

Just by relying on one man's strength alone was impossible, and the only hope was to use the God Armor Army.

Let me test it out.

Just as everyone were in the midst of discussion, Tang Tian had already pulled his God Armor Army and quietly flew into the air.

Du Ke and the rest raised their heads and quickly retracted their

eyes back, they thought that Tang Tian was definitely going to probe on the situation. And Wu Xuan and the rest at the Sin Door did not pay heed to him at all, amongst the huge army, a small group of 200 men were like flies that were nothing out of the ordinary.

Ji Ze and Fu Zheng Zhi did not think much of it, they also thought that Tang Tian was going to take a look at the Sin Door.

Tang Tian who had activated his Awakened God Army immediately saw a different world.

With the Sin Door as the center, everywhere along 60 km of radius around it was filled with a dense light attribute energy, that surged majestically like a sea of white light. All the laws within this space had been drowned out. There was always energy that disappeared, as the repelling ability of Sin Domain towards energy was still there, just that the Sin Door had even more light energy, which was gradually strengthened by the sea of white light.

The scene would have shocked everyone, but it did not even cause a jump in Tang Tian's heart.

His thoughts were extremely clear.

The relationship between laws and energy was extremely subtle, in theory, laws were the essence of power, and energy was a type of tangible output of power. In the Heaven's Road, martial artists who had gained enlightenment on laws were able to unleash their martial techniques and spirit techniques to saturation. Enlightenment on laws was viewed as an indicator of power, revealing that the person was well versed in his specific field.

But dense energy was actually not a good thing for laws. The difficulty of gaining enlightenment on laws in the Sacred Saint Galaxy was far harder than in Heaven's Road. And for the Sin Domain, gaining enlightenment on laws had become the most effective way, but there was no energy, thus the power of the laws was greatly reduced.

Technically, Laws would be the commander, while energy was the soldiers. Inside the commander's capable scope, the soldiers would be strong and have even stronger battle abilities. And when the number of soldiers exceed the commander's capability, the commander's use would fall greatly.

Energy was a type of soldier, while the power of the physique was another.

Suddenly, Tang Tian understood why the people of Sin Domain were unable to succeed against the Stronghold. The Sin Door relied on energy, Du Ke and the rest relied on the power of the physique, they were all like soldiers, but the amount and grade of soldiers were on totally different levels. Even for Du Ke, a powerful martial artist who had gained enlightenment on the Law Domain, his strength against a 200 year old Honorable Martial Stronghold that had accumulated so much light energy was definitely not worth mentioning.

The Sin Domain which did not understand armies were forever unable to succeed in barging through Sin Door.

But the current them had the possibility of winning.

"Prepare for Tactic No. 9."

Tang Tian's clear and cold voice caused Ji Ze's pupils to constrict.

Out of the many tactics, Tactics No. 9 is the strongest long range single attack tactic, Master is.....

A jolt flashed past his mind, the countless repeated training had caused his body to react instinctively. It was not only him, everyone's focus had reached their maximum, all of the complicated thoughts in their minds had disappeared, and everyone awaited for the next command. Their eyes focused, their bodies faintly stretching taut, all of them accumulating their power, waiting to pounce like wild beasts.

Killing Intent immediately pervaded the air.

Nie Qiu and the rest who were still discussing were shocked, and immediately stopped and looked up into the air.

Probing attack?

Everyone had the same thought, Nie Qiu and the rest opened their eyes even more widely. In the Heaven's Road, an Honorable Martial Stronghold that surpassed 200 years was rare, they were very curious to what stage the Sin Door's defense had reached.

Unlike the rest, Du Ke's eyes were fixated on Tang Tian. After witnessing the God Armor Army's training, he was extremely curious about the army Tang Tian had personally built.

It was the God Armor Army's first true battle.

Tang Tian had no other thoughts, Tactic No. 9 was extremely powerful, but its difficulty was extremely high as well. Tang Tian's style of controlling the God Armor Army to battle and his one man fighting style were completely on two different ends of the spectrum. When he fought alone, his style was extremely direct, but while controlling the God Armor Army, his tactics were extremely complicated.

Tactic No. 9 was the strongest tactic that produced the biggest might amongst the many tactics that the God Armor Army had practised, but at the same time the most complicated tactic.

The God Armor Army that had completed their interweaving positioning, formed an extremely sharp and precise triangle in the air, with Tang Tian positioned at the peak. In the middle of the triangle appeared a 2 m wide vertical path, where Tang Tian was coincidentally placed right at the start of the path.

"Begin!"

The undulation of Wind Laws appeared from the last row, 22 whirlwinds formed as one, and was compressed into an extremely straight wind pillar that did not exceed 2m.

The wind pillar revolved at an extremely fast speed but did not

make any sound as it gradually flowed through the vertical path.

From the second row, a cold aura pervaded out as minute sharp ice crystals surged into the wind pillar endlessly, causing the wind pillar to shrink quickly and the revolutions to suddenly become even faster. The short wind pillar seemed to be pulled by invisible hands to 2m long, and the original 2m diameter quickly compressed to around a meter.

Lightning flashed on the third row, as a lightning ring that was of different colors appeared in front of the hailstorm. These different colored lightning rings were all different, azure, green, silver, red, etc, it was extremely beautiful. The lightning rings diameters were larger than the hailstorm, they formed uniformly in front of the hailstorm, and formed a pathway of different colors.

The hailstorm that was gradually sliding forward entered the lightning rings pathway.

Every time the hailstorm passed through a lightning ring, the lightning ring would shrink and tighten itself on the hailstorm pillar. What surprised everyone was that the dazzling lightning rings would instantly dim down the moment it wrapped around the hailstorm.

25 lightning rings caused the hailstorm's diameter to shrink even further, but lengthen even more, obviously becoming an icy storm spear.

The revolutions of the icy storm spear became even faster and fearsome, and at its center appeared needle sized black dots.

The third row soldiers made their moves, intense flames covered the path.

The gradually advancing icy storm spear moved straight into the flames. The minute ice crystals quickly melted, but the lightning rings prevented them from escaping. The icy storm spear became even more slender, no, now it should be called an ice water spear.

At the blazing path's tip was an extremely cold blue flame.

The Ice water spear that was being pulled gradually swept past the cold blue flame, quickly congealing into an ice spear.

This ice spear was extremely beautiful, its thickness was like a cup, in its transparent and sparkling body, a quick flowing wind moved and formed ripples that caused half of the spear to become translucent.

Ji Ze who stood in the fourth row slashed out with Bewitching Blade, a blood web appeared on the path and at the same time, two rows of soldiers slashed out.

One after another, blade auras and sword auras accumulated with laws flew into the blood web, and surprisingly, when these blade and sword auras touched the blood web, they were all stuck.

81 rays of sword and blade auras covered the blood web.

The Ice Spear spun into the blood web, causing the soft blood web to be spun as well, as it wrapped around the spear body.

The fine blood web was instantly absorbed into the Ice Spear, and the body became engraved with fine blood colored web patterns. Between the web patterns, there were 81 intercrossed fine light dots, which were the sword and blade auras.

The Spear body became even more fine, its originally cup sized thickness became the thickness of a wrist.

Ji Ze heaved a sigh of relief, perfect!

Even though the entire process looked to be extremely effortless, but only the soldiers knew how dangerous and difficult it was. If they had made even a slight error, the consequence would be dire. Tactic No. 9 required extremely high coordination, and was the tactic that they failed the most in, and every practise, they had to raise their focus to 120%.

Seeing the Blood Web Ice Spear moving forward, Ji Ze's eyes

flashed with a tinge of excitement.

Ever since Tactic No. 9 was created, they had never used it in a real battle!

It truly makes one so excited!

Fu Zheng Zhi who was on the 6th row was already waiting, a strange color flashed past his eyes as the Chief Green Swords in his hands unleashed a burst of green mist, that upon touching the spear body, transformed into green flames that attached itself onto the spear. At the same time, the other soldiers made their moves, and multi-colored poison shot into the green flame like rain.

The originally pale green green flames quickly became dim, and became transparent.

The cover of the green flames blocked out the revolving sound of the Ice Spear. The Ice spear continued to become even more slender, and the green flames became even more transparent.

The seventh row soldiers made their moves, and lines after lines of spatial law threads intercrossed in the air and formed a large web that covered the Ice Spear.

The spatial law threads wrapped tightly over the Ice Spear, as the transparent Green Flames extinguished and transformed into flame patterns that covered the spear body, the spatial law threads had also disappeared.

The current Ice Spear had become so fine it looked like an arrow.

The transparent and sparkling Ice Arrow had circle after circle of engravings on it with faintly discernible dark red blood-like webs that were extremely terrifying. Between the lines of the blood web was light gravel that looked like stars, and the faint flaming patterns seemed to be flowing, like splendid nebulae in the night sky.

It gradually flew to Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's eyes was fixated on Wu Xuan on the Sin Door, and he seemed to have sensed it, and raised his head to look over.

When their eyes met, Wu Xuan's face was covered with doubt and confusion.

Tang Tian's eyes flashed with a light aura, and he suddenly shot out his finger.

The Ice Arrow instantly disappeared.

Chapter 816 – The Devastating Attack

Wu Xuan who was filled with thoughts of obtaining an achievement and was mobilizing the troops had never anticipated an attack from the start.

The 200 year old Honorable Martial Stronghold had the Light of the Stronghold that reached out to 60 km away. The Light of the Stronghold which reached a radius of 60 km was not just able to nullify the enemy's attacks, it could also transform and become tangible. As long as there was a need, it could instantly transform into a defensive light. To want to attack the Honorable Martial Stronghold, one needed to breakthrough the turtle shell that was 60 km thick.

At his previous attempt, Du Ke was only able to attack to the Sin Door because they were bored, and they intentionally led him to the Sin Door for some entertainment. Even with Du Ke's strength, it was definitely impossible to break the Light of the Stronghold.

With the protection of the Light of the Stronghold, Wu Xuan was naturally not worried about sneak attacks. He had never heard of any attack that could break through the 60 km defense from the Light of the Stronghold.

There never was one, and there would never be one in the future, that was the confidence the entire Honorable Martial Continent had.

Wu Xuan raised his head was because he had sensed the undulation from afar. When he saw the 200 plus small team preparing for an attack in the air, he scoffed.

Even if it was 2000 men, they would never be able to pose a threat to Honorable Martial Stronghold.

The only thing that aroused Wu Xuan's interest was the leader.

He looks too young that it might be overboard, Wu Xuan could

not help but be moved. The underripe face that had many years ahead of him made him think about himself when he was young.

It felt so good.

Wu Xuan sighed in his heart, and was momentarily at a loss. He was drinking to intoxication day by day without anything to do, after thinking about his youth when he was filled with ambition and spirit, he could not help but feel bitter.

His eyes were vacant, his expression distracted.

Suddenly, an intense sense of danger shrouded his heart without any warning.

He regained his composure, but was startled.

After the long time of being muddleheaded, it had degenerated his fighting capabilities. When the caution arose from his heart, his first reaction was not to dodge, but simply surprise!

Danger? How can it be danger? I am inside the stronghold, or can there be an attack that can breakthrough the Light of the Stronghold?

What a joke, how is that possible....

Before the self-ridicule smile on his face had receded, his pupils suddenly constricted.

A fiery dot had suddenly appeared 200m away from him!

The vast and endless Light of the Stronghold was like a giant monster that was roused all of a sudden. It surged frantically and gathered towards the red dot, the 60 km dense of light of the stronghold had become intense, the dazzling white light congealed so much that it became tangible.

The sea of white light roared.

Borrowing spatial laws, the Ice Arrow that shot into the sea of white light had become thinner by half as compared to before. The arrow's spatial laws had made it completely undetectable, and

without hesitation, it shot forward likelightning and flashed out.

The extremely dense white light pounced towards the Ice Arrow, and the surface of the ice arrow was also thawingat an astonishing speed!

After the arrow appeared, a comet like figure appeared.

And it was moving extremely quickly!

It was just a distance of 200m, even in the extremely dense light of the stronghold, it was unable to completely melt and dissolve the arrow!

The light aura that was no longer blazing resembled a tail of a comet.

Bang!

Wu Xuan's brains exploded like a watermelon.

The Ice Arrow that had not depleted its momentum shot through another three soldier's body effortlessly, and embedded itself into the wall of the stronghold.

By the time it touched the wall, it was only the size of a bean, but it left behind a hole the size of a bean, with apparent spider web cracks.

Wu Xuan's headless body was still standing in his original position.

The raging sea of white light that had lost its target calmed down again.

The Honorable Martial Stronghold that was previously filled with discussions had quieted down.

The large army standing 60 km away from the stronghold also quieted down.

In the large battlefield, the silence made it as though time had stopped.

Nie Qiu, Zhong Li Bai, Du Ke and the rest all had their expressions frozen.

The dead silence lasted for a whole three seconds before uproars surged into the sky and engulfed the entire battlefield.

Du Ke who was extremely excited instantly rushed towards Tang Tian and asked: “How did you do that? How did you do that?”

Zhong Li Bai had both of his hands on his head and his face filled with disbelief, constantly saying in hysteria: “Impossible! That’s impossible! Damn it! Damn it!”

He was already screaming when he reached the words ‘damn it’.

Nie Qiu himself had lost his normal composure, he did not even notice that his hands were trembling out of control in his sleeves, his face looked as though he had lost his spirit: “That’s not logical, not logical at all....”

Unlike Du Ke and the few who had lost their senses, Du Xin Yu and her army had not recovered from the silence and loss. All of the List of Powerhouses martial artists were all standing still like statues.

In truth, all of these List of Powerhouses experts all looked down on the Null Division. Every single one of the List of Powerhouses experts not only needed extraordinary talent, they also required the tempering of countless battles, taking one step after another to reach the ranks of the powerful experts in Sin Domain, how could they look up at others just like that?

They were convinced by Du Ke, they also recognized the style of armies, but they firmly believed that as long as they grasped the crux of fighting as an army, the Null Division would be beneath them.

But the attack that seemed to have surpassed their thoughts was like an ice bucket that had drenched them.

They then realized that their cognition was truly a joke.

The Honorable Martial Stronghold completely exploded out like a nest of bees, there was nothing else as terrifying and scary to witness their commander be killed in front of them. It was chaos on the walls of the stronghold, the soldiers were like headless flies. Their faces were pale white, their eyes were filled with fear, and their mouths all screamed incoherent words.

Many of them had instantly knelt down, attempting to conceal their bodies behind the bunker and walls.

In the blink of the eye, there were no longer any standing figures on the walls of the stronghold.

Wen Kang's lips were pale white, trembling and unable to speak out. He was trembling from head to toe. Not far from him, Lu Kai was crouched down behind one of the wall, his hands wrapped around his knees, his entire body trembling like a sieve along with his mouth repeatedly muttering the same thing.

“We're done for.....done for....”

That's right, done for, that was what every single person was thinking.

Although Wu Xuan did not do much for the past few years, but the army with him was personally brought out by him, his prestige and fame had been embedded deep into the soldiers' hearts. Although in the past few years, his actions were not praiseworthy, but he was still the core and glue for everyone. Whatever promotions or meritorious deeds and future had long been flung to the back of their heads.

“Ah Kai, are we going to die?”

Wen Kang's voice was trembling, he did not understand how the situation suddenly became like that.

Death, it arrived so abruptly, and was so close to them.

Lu Kai muttered repeatedly: “I don't want to die, I don't want to die.”

Despair filled the entire Sin Door.

Wu Xuan's death caused the entire battlefield to change, and was an extremely decisive move.

In contrast to the despair and low morale of the Sin Door, Tang Tian's side was brimming with high morale. Previously, Du Ke still harbored the thoughts of failure, but now, he actually saw the victory of pushing the door open!

"The one who died just now should be the main general of the opponent!" Zhong Li Bai was extremely agitated, he spoke at a very fast speed: "Nie Qiu had carefully measured just now, the Sin Door's Light of the Stronghold had weakened by 15%. Only when the main general of the stronghold is dead can such a situation occur. This is also the unique point of the Honorable Martial Stronghold, there is a very close relation between the main general and the stronghold. Although the ordinary soldiers are also able to mobilize a degree of the light of the stronghold, but in terms of scale and might wise, without a doubt, they needed the main general to control it."

Everyone was excited, and listened attentively, everyone knew that no one had a better understanding of the Honorable Martial Stronghold as compared as the two of them.

Zhong Li Bai then continued: "Also, the 15% reduction in strength is only the surface, but in truth it does not just stop there. The enemy's morale will definitely drop to an all time low. I am unsure of what the situation is at the Honorable Martial Continent, but the rules of the Honorable Martial Group is that when the main general dies and the soldiers are still alive, it simply means that the soldiers did not perform up to standard, so all the soldiers will be punished, and the punishment is usually very severe."

Tang Tian spoke out: "It's the same for the Honorable Martial Continent."

His face was somewhat pale white, the attack just now was

extremely powerful, but it had taken a great deal out of him as well.

Everyone's eyes turned towards Tang Tian's face, they were filled with reverence, respect and fear. This extremely young youth finally had convinced the elites and experts of Sin Domain.

"The enemy will definitely crumble." Zhong Li Bai's gaze was as sharp as blades, his tone of speech also firm: "With the death of their general, they will be at a loss. With punishment in sight, they will not be able to see hope. Despair and loss, they are at their lowest now, as long as we attack them, they should fall like snow, with a sound, they will crumble. So, we cannot give them a breather, we should immediately launch an attack and shatter them now!"

Without hesitation, Du Ke stood out: "Let us!"

Du Xin Yu also stood up: "I hope my unit can engage this battle!"

Everyone's eyes turned to look at Tang Tian, only Zhong Li Bai and Nie Qiu revealed looks of thoughts.

Are they planning to join under the Master's faction?

Without hesitation, Tang Tian said: "Alright!"

"Master, just wait and see us fight!"

Du Xin Yu bowed towards Zhong Li Bai and Nie Qiu, although her personal strength was not considered strong, but her foresight and tactics were outstanding. Although she had long settled the plans to join under Tang Tian, but they had not revealed any of the plan, only borrowing Tang Tian's might and victory to advance together.

The List of Powerhouses experts behind her had pondering looks, they looked at each other, but no one refuted.

If we were to say that previously, they did not place Tang Tian and the rest in their eyes, then now, after witnessing the God Armor Army's terrifying and absolute power, they finally

acknowledged that Tang Tian, whom they had looked down on, wielded a powerful strength.

In the Sin Domain, the strong was king, and by acknowledging Tang Tian's strength, the resistance in their hearts had greatly decreased.

Although they had not completely accepted him, but at least they would not have too large of rejection.

Du Ke and Du Xin Yu looked at each other, both of them heaving sighs of relief in their hearts, they had worked so hard to build up the Sin Domain Army, but the reason for the disunity was this.

But their expressions quickly became serious, as the following battle would be the real head on clash.

Chapter 817 – Everyone, I'm Coming!

Du Ke stood at the front of the formation, where he was the sharp spear edge of the formation. All of the Law's powers would gather onto him, and the myriad of light auras made him look like a god of war. This was where his control over his Law Domain was displayed to full saturation. With the time it took to raise his hand, countless powerful Laws were mobilized, and transformed into wave after wave of powerful attacks that struck against the white light.

Du Xin Yu who stood at the heart of the formation had completely disappeared under Du Ke's light auras, she had become insignificant. She worked extremely agilely, without any sloppiness, as she controlled the army thoroughly.

She was the true core of the army. Under her meticulous and precise control, her own personality had and gradually permeated through the army and influenced their fighting style.

They were strangely tyrannical!

Without any cautious probing, their first strike was already extremely powerful.

Like a giant brandishing a large heavy hammer, every strike would cause the ground to shake. The Sin Door's Light of the Stronghold continued to churn intensely, and continued to grow smaller and smaller.

Through Du Xin Yu's sorting and control, the powerful laws converged onto Du Ke. Only Du Ke, who had gained enlightenment on the Law Domain was able to bear such astonishing power. Du Xin Yu carefully observed how Null Division worked, but she did not attempt to imitate them, but instead specially formed up a brand new battle style for the Sin Domain Army.

Du Xin Yu knew that the Soldiers of Sin Domain Army were

unable to be as precise as Null Division, but they also had an advantage which the Null Division did not have, and that was Du Ke.

In the entire Sin Domain, only Du Ke had gained enlightenment on Law Domain.

Their army tactics were structured revolving around Du Ke.

Tactics came in all different situations and styles, but the core logic and reason did not differ intrinsically, going back to its simplest form, it was simply gathering all the scattered power into one. Du Xin Yu brazenly formed an extreme tactic, gathering everyone's power to Du Ke, which allowed Du Ke to launch powerful attacks.

“So powerful!” Zhong Li Bai looked up with shock on his face.

Initially, he was filled with disdain towards the Sin Domain Army. In terms of training of Laws, he was never able to catch up to them, but in terms of army tactics and warfare, he had the qualifications to not put them in his eyes. When he heard about Du Ke forming an army, he sneered in his heart, Do they think an army is so easily formed?

But, the strange army before him completely collapsed his thoughts, especially for Du Xin Yu's performance, although there were still a few flaws, but she still displayed her astonishing talent.

“It is slightly too extreme.” Nie Qiu spoke out.

He had never seen such an extreme army, it could be said that this army was completely a one man Du Ke Army. Other than the soldiers giving out their Laws, they had no other uses. There was no coordination, no variations, and everything was handed over to Du Ke to handle.

If they lost Du Ke, the army would be useless.

“You have to admit that this tactic suits them.” Zhong Li Bai snorted at Nie Qiu's words, his eyes filled with an excited light: “It

is simple, perfect, and strong! It has lessened any possibility of mistakes, and the power consumption is extremely little. By handing the power over to Du Ke, is there any better choice? I think not, other than Master, who else can compete against Du Ke. Du Ke is their strongest point, Du Xin Yu had made that choice, she had placed all her hopes onto their strongest point to increase his strength, what a terrifying lady!”

Nie Qiu had to admit that Zhong Li Bai was right. Du Ke who had gained enlightenment on the Law Domain was a grade above the rest, his battle capabilities were something no one else had, and there were no secrets that could be hidden in his eyes. Du Xin Yu did not hold anything back, all the power and decisions were casted to Du Ke, this decisiveness and foresight was truly inspiring.

But he felt that it was also a pity, the many experts had all given up their own style.

Nie Qiu shook his head: “This style has no duplication possibility, unless you can find another Du Ke.”

“Which top grade army can ever be duplicated?” Zhong Li Bai scoffed.

The two of them came from reputable schools, but had differing thoughts. Nie Qiu enjoyed probing into the discipline and rules of a war, while Zhong Li Bai viewed efficiency, and focused more on winning.

“That’s true.” Nie Qiu nodded, the Sin Domain has Du Ke and Du Xin Yu, and combined, they truly had the qualifications to create a top grade army.

Du Ke’s performance was to be expected, because the battle was still in his most familiar style of fighting. But Du Xin Yu was truly surprising, causing even Nie Qiu to witness her outstanding talent. A newly constructed army was able to display such strength, proving that her future was limitless.

With Du Ke present, it had already decided the army's higher starting point. But Du Xin Yu's high upper bounds also represented the upper bounds and the future of the army.

Zhong Li Bai on the other hand was thinking about Nie Qiu's Null Division and the Du siblings' powerful army, while his army still looked to be far behind. As long as we leave this goddamn place and return to the Sacred Saint Galaxy, there will then be the possibility of contacting the Ursa Major Constellation, and then, we will obtain the powerful steel monsters!

Nie Qiu suddenly spoke up: "The Sin Door can't hold on for much longer."

Zhong Li Bai retracted his thoughts and focused once again on the battlefield, he then smirked: "Seems like the enemy's morale was much lower than we had anticipated."

Right from the start, the Sin Door did not launch any counterattacks, and the defensive Light of the Stronghold was continuously being exhausted. Their initial thoughts of it being difficult to siege had become an extremely easy task.

In the sky, Du Ke smashed his palms down, the surging Laws transformed into dazzling light beams that struck onto the layer of white light straightforwardly.

Bang!

Amidst the gigantic explosion, the Light of the Stronghold dissipated, and the sun engraving on Sin Door's gates split into pieces, the thick and dense turtle shell had finally been broken.

Tang Tian cheered out loud.

Then, right at that moment, the heavy stronghold gates slowly opened.

The enemy had surrendered.

After the momentarily silence, even more intense cheers came

out, as though they wanted to shout the sky of the SinDomain down.

Du Ke watched everything unfolding in front of him blankly, he could not believe his own eyes. His dreams of many years had finally been realized, causing him to feel as though he was in a dream.

Is this for real....

Nie Qiu led the Null Division and rushed into Sin Door instantly, after ensuring the safety, he then called for TangTian to bring everyone in.

Tang Tian was extremely excited, they were finally returning back to the Sacred Saint Galaxy, and only by returning could he establish communications with Bing.

Du Ke's expression was queer, he looked as though he wanted to cry and laugh at the same time, especially when he saw the soldiers surrendering in front of him, he was filled with even more complicated emotions. All of these soldiers' fighting spirit had depleted, and when he finally realized their training schedule, he became depressed as well.

The entire Sin Domain was actually blocked by a group of degenerates.

Du Xin Yu understood her brother's emotions, and said gently: "We won, we can start everything anew."

Du Ke trembled, and the loss in his eyes swept clean. That's right, we won, we are finally able to leave the SinDomain and start anew. All of the lost faith, bravery and glory can be recovered!

Du Ke who had cleared his thoughts, upon seeing Master Tang Tian who had begun interrogating the Honorable Martial Continent's soldiers, heard their reports, and was instantly ashamed.

Tang Tian's face did not have any pride in the victory, his eyes

still as clear as clean water. He was much older than Tang Tian, but compared to him, he was still lacking.

This increased his resolve to join under Tang Tian's banner.

Do not see that the victory was easily obtained, Du Ke was clear that without Tang Tian his strength, the victory would have been impossible.

The interrogations were effortless, the Honorable Martial Continent soldiers who surrendered no longer had any heart to resist, and gave up everything that they knew.

The Star Door inside the stronghold led to the Desolate Continent.

The Desolate Continent was not small, and could be considered a mid tier continent. It was situated at the western extremity of the Honorable Martial Continent, but was extremely barren and desolate. No one knew if it was because of the Sin Domain, but the energy concentration in the continent was much lower than average, and there was no valuable produce, thus no one stayed in that continent.

In the past, the Honorable Martial Continent had stationed an army there, but following the rise in the Honorable Martial Continent's strength, and where they were a land that no one could pose a threat to, the Desolate Continent's defense was removed.

As for the Sin Domain, which was just a big jail, it had long been forgotten by the Honorable Martial Continent's higher ups.

They required to go through the entire Desolate Continent and enter White Field Continent to reach their first town.

The good news was that Honorable Martial Continent's western side had no other powerhouses, thus the armies located there were extremely pitiful, and their strength was relatively weak. The bad news was if they wanted to return to Shang Continent, they had to

go through the entire Honorable Martial Continent.

It was impossible for them to move through the entire Honorable Martial Continent with so many people without attracting attention, as they were in enemy lands.

The Western Region had no armies, but in the center, which was also the Honorable Martial Continent's most flourishing region, was where they had the heaviest of defences. Especially Jia Ya, one of the Five Honorable Martial Tigers, who sat there. If it was just talking about Jia Ya alone, adding his prestige for being proficient in defense, it increased the pressure on everyone slightly, but the amount of troops Jia Ya could mobilize was enough to cause everyone's face to turn white.

The Southern Expedition had sent out many elites, but the armies they sent out were the elites, and the majority of the ordinary armies were kept in the Honorable Martial Continent.

All the different sized armies numbered to over 600.

One could imagine, the big trouble they would be in upon being caught in the swamp of armies.

These reports caused the joy of victory to subside, as everyone's faces turned serious. Quantitative change gave rise to qualitative change, and when numbers reached a certain high, it would be simple to drown them.

Du Xin Yu glanced at Tang Tian, who was still calm, as though he was not afraid of the number of armies.

Tang Tian noticed Du Xin Yu's gaze, and smiled at her.

Du Xin Yu was startled, she did not change her expression, but seeing him smile made the gloomy atmosphere laxen by a great amount, and she could not help but feel respect for him, it was as though he never knew what fear was. Such a leader was someone everyone could rely on.

Little did she know, Tang Tian had completely ignored Nie Qiu's

words, upon hearing that although everyone wasnot in a good situation but were safe and sound, the huge boulder in his heart had dropped, and his thoughts startedflying.

Everyone, I'm coming!

Sacred Saint Galaxy, here I come!

Chapter 818 – A Request to Definitely Win

In the Stone Forest Sand Continent, endless obelisks stood in place, forming a large gray forest.

Wu Ma Tian spat out the sand in his mouth, his skinny face that was covered in smoke, had stubble growing due to not cleaning up for many days. His entire body had no sloppy parts anymore, but looked more like a veteran, sharp and firm.

He and his companion who was 10m away from him looked at each other, both parties gestured to each other, then gradually retreated and disappeared in the shadows.

Returning back to camp, Wu Ma Tian sat straight down on the ground, and took a water jug and gulped down its contents, finally allowing his blazing throat to feel better.

“What’s the situation?”

Aya walked over to him and sat down. Her eyes landed on Wu Ma Tian’s body, who had become much skinnier than before, but the black pupils in his eyes were extremely bright with a dazzling light aura. Personally watching Wu Ma Tian transform had made Aya extremely happy in her heart, she felt extremely fortunate to have pulled the Pig Trotters King over to her side.

The Skull Unit’s plan was completely formulated by Wu Ma Tian, and was extremely effective. Wu Ma Tian was an outstanding talent, and also gained the respect of the entire Skull Unit. To Aya, Wu Ma Tian was definitely someone worthy to stand beside Master Bing, and being pushed down to Skull Unit could be considered not fully utilizing him. The Skull Unit was previously a mercenary army, and although everyone were firm and unyielding on the exterior, they still harbored a lack of confidence with themselves, and always felt that they were lacking compared to a standard army.

She knew the standard of everybody in Skull Unit, and if not for Wu Ma Tian, they would have definitely been defeated. She spoke to him with respect that came from her heart.

Wu Ma Tian laughed, his cheeks were rather prominent on his skinny face, giving off a sharp personality, but he spoke extremely gently: “Everyone performed rather well, there were some casualties, but it isn’t huge. Compared to us, the enemies are not suitable for such warfare, but Gou Cheng WenDao has met a nail at the Ocean Guardian Stronghold, and so I am afraid that the enemies on this side will become more anxious. The next phase will be the true test. The attacks everyone will face will become even more intense.”

Wu Ma Tian thought about the reports of the frontlines, and still felt that it was inconceivable.

Gou Cheng WenDao who had 22 large scale siege boats was actually stopped by the Ocean Guardian Stronghold, he did not know how that was achievable. He never truly conversed with Xie Yu An before, and his only impression of him was an honest and cautious man with a warm temperament. But he never expected him to be so powerful. He felt that it was natural for Master Crane to be powerful, that was a fact too clear for everyone to see.

Compared to them, their battle achievements were much duller, but regardless of whether it was him or Aya, they were both convinced towards Xie Yu An’s achievement.

In truth, their battle record was relatively outstanding as well, and Bing had praised them on more than one occasion.

Gou Cheng WenDao’s subordinate, Cliff and his army was delayed by them for a full five days. The vast Stone Forest Sand Continent had become their best battlefield, the complicated terrain had become the heaven for urban warfare. The Skull Unit moved through the battlefield like fish in water, while the enemies moved with difficulty.

The Stone Forest Sand Continent became a mincemeat field that was not noticed by people, and when Cliff finally reacted, their casualties numbered over 3 thousand. What was worse was their morale, the mission for the Ocean Guardian Stronghold's failure and the enemies that appeared like ghosts continued to pile up their casualties, causing the soldiers' morale to drop to an all time low.

When the Southern Expedition was like hot knife through butter, no matter how large the casualties were, it never affected their morale much. But when Gou Cheng Wen Dao had personally made a move but was still thwarted, it greatly affected the morale of the soldiers beneath him.

Gou Cheng Wen Dao was considered a War God in his army, and in everybody's hearts, as long as Gou Cheng Wen Dao was to make his move, they had already won. They had never even welcomed the thought of Master Gou Cheng Wen Dao ever failing in the first place.

The tenacity of Southern Alliance caused them to suffer more than expected, to the point that they felt fear. They were truly more capable in urban warfare, but even with their casualties, they did not retreat at all.

The Southern Alliance side lost about 1000 odd people, but the 1:3 ratio was enough to make Cliff feel ashamed. But the proportion of strength became even wider. They had the numbers, and 3000 casualties did not affect them. But the Southern Alliance only had about 5000 men, and 1000 casualties was a fifth of their strength.

A 20 percent casualty rate was enough to destroy any weak willed armies.

But the enemy still performed tenaciously, that meant that the other party could be considered a high standard army, but Cliff firmly believed that it was just that they had not reached a critical point.

Cliff's conjecture was accurate, the Skull Unit's side had truly lost about a 1000 men.

Listening to Wu Ma Tian's judgement, Aya's face turned ugly.

This army was handed down from her father, and many of the soldiers in the unit were all like brothers to Aya. Upon seeing those familiar companions die, her heart bled. If the situation became even more intense, it meant that they would have even more casualties, and Aya's sword hand was clenched till it turned pale.

Wu Ma Tian understood how Aya felt, seeing his own companions fall, it was equally unbearable for him.

He remained quiet for a moment before speaking: "De Xing's Southern Rainbow Army, Mo Sang's Yuan Continent Army are already behind us, and can support us at anytime. But, I do not advise for them to enter the battlefield, the enemy's strength has not been depleted, they are not even tired yet, and them entering now will not tilt the situation."

Aya looked up and stared straight at Wu Ma Tian, her sword hand was clenched so tightly that veins started popping out, and asked through clenched teeth: "You want the Skull Unit to fight to the death by ourselves?"

Wu Ma Tian did not cower back, but spoke even more coldly: "Only by doing so can we have the chance to win."

Aya swayed, her complexion pale, and after a long while: "Can we win by doing so?"

"I do not know." Wu Ma Tian muttered, a look of loss and pain surfaced on his face, but his gaze became sharp again, and his tone became firm and cold: "It is the only way that I can think of now."

Aya remained silent, she suddenly thought about the day when her father handed down the army to her. After that, their lives became extremely bitter, their meals were periodic, they lacked weapons, lacked armor, and sometimes, and at times, for the sake

of a few thousand cloud coins of reward, they had to give up their lives.

Aya calmed down.

That's right, what's there to be unsatisfied about, what's there to complain about? Our pitiful and petty lives, have already enjoyed the pay and respect that we used to dream of. We are no longer starved, and were treated like the best armies, we were treated as Master's faction, and obtained respect and dignity.

It was all for today.

Everything led to our decisive deaths today.

Isn't this the day that everyone had been waiting for? Isn't this what everyone swore to do?

"Regardless of what happens, we will make it."

Aya' stood up calmly, she raised the big sword in her hand, the wind blew and lifted her fiery red hair, that resembled a regiment of blazing flames that ignited in front of Wu Ma Tian.

"I only have one request."

Wu Ma Tian who had lost his focus asked subconsciously: "What request?"

"I request you to definitely win!"

Aya suddenly turned her head and laughed: "When you win, you must tell me."

Wu Ma Tian's vision turned blurry.

The current Southern Alliance was basking in glory. All of the various continents of the Southern Region were all onboard warships towards the Southern Alliance, it was no longer alone and without help. All the goods and manpower from every corner of the Southern Region were surging towards the Southern

Alliance.

The recently established Southern Alliance had become the Southern Region's only hope. Only the Southern Alliance had the ability to resist the infiltration of the Honorable Martial Continent, this saying had long become the motto of everybody on the streets. The various aristocratic families and big traders of Southern Region had all gathered, and endlessly supported all sorts of weapons and materials to Southern Alliance.

But most of all, were the young and vigorous youths thirsting to achieve their goals.

It was to the point that every recruitment drive of the Southern Alliance became overcrowded.

Qiu Yong and Dai Shan rushed over from the distant Southern Stone Continent, if not for the shipping route towards Southern Alliance being free, no one was able to bear the hefty road tax for the long journey.

When they disembarked, their eyes were instantly shocked by the crowd.

“Oh my god, there are too many people!”

Qiu Yong's eyes went dull, he grabbed his head with both hands, his face stunned. Dai Shan who was by his side was instead extremely excited, the fiery scene before him made his blood boil with excitement. To protect his home, to obtain his goals, that was what a young man should do!

Dai Shan spoke with conviction: “We must definitely be chosen!”

Qiu Yong was unsure: “But there are so many people....”

Even the best academy recruitments would never have such an explosive and crowded scene. The human flow was at least a few tens of thousands of people, and Qiu Yong saw the recruitment post, for the current recruitment, they were only accepting 200 men.

“Should we change to another recruitment?” Qiu Yong asked with hesitation.

Upon hearing his words, a young man beside him could not help but speak out: “Don’t even think about it! All the other recruitments are the same, there will definitely not be any less people!”

Dai Shan patted on Qiu Yong’s shoulder and encouraged him loudly: “We will definitely be chosen! Ah Yong, you must have confidence!”

Right at that moment, the clamors suddenly disappeared.

The two of them were startled, and looked up the stage.

A pale man dressed in loose robes appeared on the stage of the recruitment area.

“Xie.....Xie Yu An!”

Dai Shan stammered, his eyes flashed a look of disbelief, it was not only him, Qiu Yong was dumbstruck like a chicken as well.

The entire field suddenly became silent as though they were stricken by some silencing spell.

Xie Yu An’s arrival was unexpected, he had decided to come over himself.

Xie Yu An felt that his injuries were not too serious, and quickly left the hospital. The war was far from over, the Swift Army was practically exhausted, and he planned to quickly replenish the ranks, and quickly head back to the battlefield.

He never expected that his appearance would cause an uproar.

“Oh heavens! It’s Xie Yu An!”

“God of War Xie Yu An!”

Who wouldn’t know Xie Yu An in the current Southern Region? All the citizens that had stepped forward to participate in the war

had all watched the thrilling six hour battle recording, and facing their own idol, everyone was stirred up.

The entire field was so lively that it had become the hottest news to spread around Southern Region.

Xie Yu An also felt satisfied, the soldiers that he specially selected all had rather outstanding strength and self accomplishments. But what he never thought of was that his seemingly accidental actions were immediately caught on by an unscrupulous man.

In the Command Post, Bing waved his hands: “Ah ha, Little Xie hasn’t fully recovered, he is forcing himself too much, let us use this timely opportunity.”

It was on that day that Xie Yu An was appointed the ambassador for the Southern Alliance Recruitment, and was in charge of the recruitment stands.

The number of warships and convoys on the shipping routes towards Southern Alliance exploded multiple folds on that day.

Chapter 819 – Climax

Enemies poured into the Stone Forest Sand Continent endlessly like maniacs.

Aya no longer remembered how many times they have fought, for six whole days and nights, the battles never stopped against the enemies that poured in like tides. Her big sword was covered with holes, her delicate face covered with ash, and only her unique fiery red hair blazed with dazzle.

Finally obtaining the precious time to rest, Aya hugged her sword and gasped for breath: “How many men do we still have?”

Triangle eyes opened his mouth, but did not say anything, and open reported after a moment: “Everyone’s here.”

Aya froze.

Around her, all the familiar faces were filled with fatigue, not one of them were completely unharmed and intact.

Only a few hundred left....

Aya’s eyes surfaced with grief, she remained silent for a moment, then said lightly: “I’m sorry, everybody....”

“Big Sister, don’t say such words.” Triangle eyes chuckled, then with some self-ridicule: “Ss Pink Skulls from Bullou Continent, which one of us aren’t prepared to die? How did we live in the past? Old He, do you remember the broken blade you used, you held it for six years, and it was so broken that it could be used as a saw. At that time, upon hearing that a nouveau riche was planning to buy an army, we went for it, since we were considered ourselves as one. Everyone had the same thought, by holding onto a rich goldmine, we will become stronger.”

Everyone listened quietly, their faces revealing heartfelt smiles, and could not help but think about the lives they led in the past.

“There will never be a boss like the Master. He is rich and equipped every single one of us well, if not for the bitter training that made us feel like escaping, I think I would have become a fat goat already. But upon living this lifestyle, this old one feels somewhat empty, why? Because the treatment was too good! Everyone knows for ourselves of our own standard. This old one did not have the face to tell Master that we do not deserve such treatment. After that, this old one became scared, we were trading our lives, such good treatment, our lives would no longer be ours. And finally, we all know now, Master is such a cunning man, we obediently traded our lives, heh, but I still feel willing doing so!”

Everyone laughed.

Someone spoke out from the crowd: “You’ve earned it Third brother, your trash life is actually worth some money!”

Triangle eyes raised his eyebrows, and said: “So why do I say that we are all willing to do so? We threw our lives into this, so our lives are what we should give! Now that we have obtained some worth for our trashy lives, everyone, tell me, is it worth it?”

“It’s worth it!”

“Little Boss Tang has nothing to say about it for sure!”

“I feel that Third Brother’s words are right.”

“What?”

“The training is so tiring that it makes us want to escape!”

“Hahahaha!”

.....

Everyone discussed lively, all of them spoke without any fear, sighing calmly without any sadness.

Aya’s ears moved, she took her big sword up and said coldly: “Prepare for battle!”

In the wreckage zone outside of the Ocean Guardian Stronghold.

The sharp warning sounds sounded across the entire plains.

One after another, large warships formed a straight line and rushed towards the wreckage zone.

Wei Ting Ting and the rest revealed looks of doubt, what were they trying to do? All of the immensely large warships moved extremely clumsily and in no way were they able to pass through the wreckage zone, only small scale siegeboats could pass through.

Crane immediately sensed that something was amiss as an intense feeling of unease clouded his heart.

Suddenly, he thought about something, and immediately revealed a shocked look, he ordered: “Sagittarius Constellation, attack the first warship!”

The Wei Family disciples all pulled on their arrows and unleashed the volley, in the moment, rain of light arrows shot at the first warship.

But the large scale warship had extremely dense defence, the light arrows that landed on the defensive barrier only caused faint ripples. The Large scale warships moved with unstoppable momentum, and at an astonishing speed that steered towards the wreckage zone they were in.

Wei Ting Ting was the first to react, she shouted out loud: “Use the God Gold Arrow!”

The only God Gold Arrow in her hand was placed on her bow, bang, the God Gold Arrow instantly disappeared.

Roar!!!!

A furious roar that sounded like a tiger appeared on the battlefield.

The God Gold Arrow in flight suddenly lit up with dazzling splendor in the air, the energy that it flew in was all frantically

absorbed by the arrow. The Arrow's body lit up with a mist like light aura that continued to swell, like an ever changing flower nebula, it continued to transform in the air unstably.

When it landed on the defensive barrier of the warship, the defensive barrier trembled intensely, like a soap bubble that could break at any moment under a gale.

Another beast like roar appeared.

Another God Gold Arrow that cut through the air arrived!

The defensive barrier of the large scale warship completely shattered.

The Third God Gold Arrow with its dazzling light mist shot into the warship that had lost its protection.

Bang!

A light aura that was even brighter than the sun suddenly lit up.

Right in that moment, everyone's vision turned white. The terrifying explosion caused everybody's ears to buzz, causing them to be temporarily deaf and blind.

The shockwave released from the terrifying explosion was like a furious gush that swept in all directions. All of the extremely heavy and large wreckages from the large scale siege boats were swept away from the intense shockwave.

Only after the dazzling light aura dimmed down did everybody's vision gradually recover back to normal.

The warship was completely destroyed, leaving behind a gigantic regiment of flames that appeared in a close proximity of less than 1.5 km.

ssssi!!!!

Countless sparks exploded out, when the bow of a warship suddenly protruded out of the flames. It was the second warship! It actually did not dodge and barged through the flames head on.

Right there and then, everyone understood what was going on, and their faces all took a huge change.

All of the large scale warships were filled with explosive attribute energy, and upon being struck, would induce a large explosion.

Gou Cheng WenDao planned to use these warships to explode a pathway through the wreckages!

We have to stop him!

Everyone immediately had the same thought in their head, after the few days of battle, everyone understood that if there was no wreckage zone, they would not be able to defend for long. And Gou Cheng WenDao also knew of this point, so he did not hesitate to sacrifice a few large scale warships to open up a large enough passageway through the wreckage zone!

Only then could their forces continue to advance.

The large scale warships were immensely huge and had difficulty turning, but their speed was not slow in the least bit.

Bang!

The second large warship was less than a km away from the wreckage zone where it exploded.

After the first experience, everyone's reaction became better.

However, the other side was as valiant, as the warship behind rushed out from the prior warship that exploded.

The distance between each warship was calculated to a meticulous level, causing people to witness Gou Cheng Wen Dao's meticulous and crazy planning.

Even with everyone frantically attacking, the fourth zone struck into the wreckage zone.

The heaven astonishing explosion, with its powerful shockwave, immediately swept a large area of the wreckage zone clear.

Crane stopped his subordinates from attacking, he glanced at the warships that were rushing through the flameslike moths. The large scale explosions and fireworks formed an extremely straight line, they continued to combustwith rage, and then slowly extinguish.

If the wreckage belt was lost, the following battles would not be easy to fight.

As expected of Gou Cheng WenDao!

On one piece of wreckage, Crane who was dressed in black and holding his sword, stood straight with clear eyeswatching the large army in front of him, and then turned and got his army to retreat.

The meeting room was filled with smoke.

The map in front of Bing had been covered with all sorts of symbols and arrowheads. His poker face remainedunmoved, as if deep in thought.

Xie Yu An's new job as a recruitment ambassador was just a brief interlude, and the intense battle situation had not subsided yet. If it were to be said that at the battle at the Ocean Guardian Stronghold, Gou Cheng WenDao still had a strong self confidence and disdain towards them, then now, he was clear of his own situation.

The current Gou Cheng WenDao was like an injured wolf, not only would he not retreat, but he would becomeincreasingly crazy. Time, Gou Cheng WenDao's continuous setback had made him lose too much time, but it also letGou Cheng WenDao lose all of his burden.

Other than burning his own boats, he had no other choice.

The following battles would become the genuine rigorous tests, they needed to welcome Gou Cheng WenDao'sfervent attacks, the attacks that ignored all costs!

To Gou Cheng WenDao, such attacks was the most suitable form for his fighting style, and it was where it could unleash his true capabilities.

To the Southern Alliance, they also had no choice but to hold on at the defensive lines, as they would occupy the advantage of territory. Someone suggested to retreat, and came up with a plan to lure the enemies deep in, but was overruled by Bing.

Morale, the continuous blood war not only stabilized the defense lines, but also stabilized the Southern Alliance's morale. The Southern Alliance's armies were no longer as weak as they were in the past, although the determination to win was out of the question, but the despair they held previously in their hearts was also gone. If they were to retreat at such a time, the morale that they fought so hard to stabilize would quickly crumble.

Now, both parties were holding onto their breath for as long as they could, whoever was the first to let go would lose.

The war, finally entered its climax.

There was no deviation away from Bing's anticipations, the continuous reports that flowed in caused others to feel shocked.

He remained silent, his poker face shrouded behind the lingering smoke, becoming vague.

He was suffocated with the familiar pain in his heart, causing him to tremble. There was nothing that could make a man more anxious than seeing his companions leave one after another. But as the Commander-in-chief, he was required to have a stable mind. So, he agreed to Wu Ma Tian's plan, which was at the current moment, the best plan.

He thought about the Captain, about Ah Xin, about Screw, about all the familiar faces that had faded through the years.

I am still too naive, Bing laughed in ridicule at himself, This little pressure has made me like this.

If only Crazy Tang was here right now....

Bing suddenly had that thought.

Suddenly, a thread of indescribable undulation surfaced in his heart.

“Hey, Uncle Bing, long time no see!”

He froze.

That was a hallucination right.

Seems like I have been too anxious recently, and am having hallucinations.

It sounds extremely weird, Crazy Tang that weirdo, as long as there is something he dislikes, he would go and stirtrouble. I never thought that after not seeing him for this period of time, I would harbor some longing.

Enough is enough! I have been holding my hopes to win on him too much, when did I actually fall to this low?

Bing laughed in ridicule at himself, he puffed out a smoke ring, I must definitely be under too much pressure, I needto take some supplements already.

Heh, why does a spirit general need supplements?

“Eh, why’s there no reaction? Can he not hear me? Did something happen? That old antique from Southern Cross istruly not reliable! It’s over it’s over, how do I remedy this....”

That familiar whining spouted out a whole load of garbage.

Bing was dumbstruck, the cigarette in his mouth dropped onto the floor, causing a bit of spark.

Chapter 820 – I'm Back

Three Spirits City.

The familiar bronze door, which was still as imposing and dignified, had its walls slightly higher than before.

The training grounds that were brightly lit, were buzzing with activities, and the incessant shootings and chiding. One after another, all of the unbending faces that were covered with perspiration were all sprinting with all of their might, the deep resounding sounds produced when they fell, the least fanciful collision that ignited sparks between them.

Under the light, everything was so clear.

There was not many changes from before.

Tang Tian sighed with emotions in his mind, it felt that everything was a lifetime ago.

Tang Tian released a brilliant smile.

It is still the same old familiar place, and the same old familiar scent.

It sounded funny to him, and yet, it was real. His smile that was as bright as the sun, along with the heavy breathing undulations from his chest, Tang Tian bent his waist and laughed out loud towards the sky.

“Hahahaha!”

His laughter that resounded throughout the entire Three Spirits City caused everyone to stop what they were doing.

Tang Tian's chest was moving up and down heavily, all the bitterness, danger, desperate situations that he had experienced, and to finally witness such a scene, how could he not feel emotional? All of the young soldiers training with perspiration pouring all over the training grounds under the light, their faces

filled with determination and obstination, their eyes were blazing with flames.

He saw fighting spirit, hope, he saw himself, he saw family.

His chest instantly felt as if there was a regiment of flames burning, causing his blood to boil, welcoming the light, the training grounds filled with perspiration, welcoming the majestic bronze door, he started to run.

The wind screamed in his ears, and amidst the exclamation of shocks, the young man acted as though there were no one else around him, through the training grounds, through the lights, he sprinted as fast as he could.

Only by sprinting could he unleash the excitement in his body, he did not stop, he jumped up the walls, and ran along the walls.

He was like a gale, but more like a beam of light, sweeping through the dark clouds, sweeping through the hail and storm, through the mist, through despair.

In one breath, Tang Tian reached the highest peak of the wall, the majestic Three Spirits City entered his vision, he gasped for breath, not from fatigue, but from excitement, he opened up his arms, as though he wanted to hug the entire bronze city.

After taking a deep breath, he suddenly thought about the past when he was on the peak of the mountain outside Star Wind City, where he shouted towards the sky to encourage himself like what he was currently doing.

The young naive kid from back then, is now a king.

The initial heart, determination and passion of the young man, has never changed.

The young man who had his arms opened up wide was like a kid back then again, announcing to the world.

“I’m back!”

The exclamation lasted for a few seconds as it shot through the clouds.

Winter had passed, and spring was coming.

All the guests that had just arrived in Three Spirits City felt that way. Everyone on the road had an indescribable light aura on their faces, they were instantly filled with fighting spirit, like many combusting flames, they released light and warmth.

The current Three Spirits City was like a volcano able to erupt at any moment, after slumbering for thousands of years, it had accumulated too much energy. It was as though this volcano was eager to release its voice, eager to display its power.

In the Mechanical Weapons Laboratory, everyone became excited.

“Master is finally home! Without Master here, everyone has been feeling uneasy.”

“That’s right, this is good, now that Master is fine, who can fight us!”

“I wonder what problems Master had encountered to disappear for so long?”

“For this, we need Big Sister to come back, then we will know!”

“Humph, those Honorable Martial Group people are in for it this time!”

“That’s right, with Master’s temper, they will definitely be beaten up so badly that their mothers won’t even recognize them.”

.....

Everyone started to discuss amongst themselves, Tang Tian’s arrival had made them lose the stress in their hearts. The Master had not establish any communications for a long time, causing the Big Sister temper to become terrible, she was like an explosive that would ignite at even the smallest spark. It was also normal, for in

the entire UrsaMajor Constellation history, Tang Tian had not disappeared for such a long time.

For the Master to finally return safely, it had shocked the higher ups of the Ursa Major Constellation, who at thefirst moment rushed to Three Spirits City.

The Ursa Major Constellation was not in a good situation, everyone were feeling pressure, and although theirMaster had just returned, the pressurizing atmosphere was instantly cleared, and everyone were filled with confidence towards the future.

Da da da.

The hurried sound of high heels caused everyone to tremble, Big Sister is back!

Everyone around instantly scattered like birds, and returned to their work.

Sai Lei rushed in like wind, her face filled with confidence, she started to ask the moment she entered: “How manysets of [Monster] do we have?”

“Around 900 sets.” Someone immediately replied.

Everyone’s attention instantly got attracted, [Monster] was the mechanical spirit weapon that Screw had modifiedfor Colin, it was extremely ugly,and its bearing was far different from the mechanical spirit weapons they haddesigned. [Monster]’s design was truly very different, for example its structure was simple, with leather, its defensewas rather low, but the crucial thing was that it was extremely suitable for martial artists that were weak with martial spirits.

[Monster] had various originalities, but in Three Spirits City, it was actually not much in demand. It lacked the possibility to improve, and its changes in composition was far more difficult for the martial spirits to grow stronger. It could be treated as a good replenishment or substitute, but never able to form as the main

force of mechanical spirit weapons.

The laboratory was filled with a group of mechanical spirit weapons maniacs, all of them had studied [Monster], and benefited from it.

But no one expected for the Big Sister to ask about it the moment she returned.

“How long do you need to make 10 thousand sets of [Monster]?”

Ssssi, everyone inhaled in cold air, 10 thousand sets!

“That will require us about 2 months, we have many more things on hand right now....”

“Stop everything else right now.” Sai Lei said without hesitation.

The entire laboratory remained silent as they stared at Big Sister Head.

“Do you have any opinion?” Sai Lei raised her eyebrow, her eyes as sharp as sword.

“No no.” Everyone awoke from their stupor.

“If all of our other projects are too be stopped, we will require about a month.” The second in charge calculated.

“Too long.” Sai Lei interrupted: “We only have one week of time.”

“That’s impossible!” The second in charge shook his head.

“Don’t tell me impossible.” Sai Lei suddenly turned, her face as calm as water, she said one word by one word clearly: “I want to hear how can you make it possible.”

Everyone looked at each other, they finally realized that it was a suicide mission, and their hearts trembled.

“[

She wanted Tang Tian to see the Three Spirits City that had grown stronger, the power that it held.

A strength that was unbeatable!

The Desolate Continent.

“This is Sacred Saint Galaxy?”

Du Ke suppressed the excitement in his heart, he had dreamt of Sacred Saint Galaxy for so many times, and when it was truly right in his face, it felt unreal. The people beside him were extremely excited.

Back to the Sacred Saint Galaxy!

They were finally back to the Sacred Saint Galaxy!

The dreams that countless of their ancestors had, the blood and lives they sacrificed to do so, they had finally accomplished it.

“You must all grasp the time to get used to it here.” Zhong Li Bai glanced at them and reminded them: “Like how we were used to Laws, our path ahead will not be the same.”

Du Ke took a deep breath, then did his best to control his excitement, and said respectfully: “We will all do our best.”

The Desolate Continent was extremely barren, and as far as their eyes could reach, it was just an endless plain.

“Which direction is it to White Field Continent?” Zhong Li Bai asked.

“There.” Wen Kang stammered, while pointing in one direction, his face was pale white, his expression dispirited. The past few days had been a nightmare for him, they had quickly destroyed all the willpower that he had for years. Whatever he knew, he would say, and since he was familiar with the place, he became the perfect guide.

“How much denser is the energy concentration in White Field Continent compared to this place?” Zhong Li Bai asked.

“Around five times.” Wen Kang said.

Du Ke’s expression became gloomier, the excitement that he had upon arriving in Sacred Saint Galaxy disappeared.

The energy in the Desolate Continent was already considered low, but he was already extremely uncomfortable init. The endless energy made him feel as if he was immersed in water, the sense of estrangement everywhere. If evenhe felt this way, then the rest would feel much more weaker.

Without their fighting capabilities, they would not be able to have a footing in Sacred Saint Galaxy, much less catchup with Tang Tian.

He needed to find a solution, and on this point, he felt that it was his duty. He was the number one in Sin Domain,and in terms of energy, he was probably the one who had the capabilities to solve it.

Du Ke’s expression softened, he was confident in himself.

Zhong Li Bai chuckled, he was reminding Du Ke as a friend. The Du siblings and their Sin Domain had just joinedthem for a short while, and both parties had not reached the extent of trust.

As to whether this army would be left behind or would move forward, he and Nie Qiu had discussed about it, but everyone did not care much about it. Although the Sin Domain Army was strong and they had their trump cards, the God Armor Army as well as Null Division were stronger, but the only weak one was Zhong Li Bai’s Zhong Unit.

Upon thinking about that, Zhong Li Bai immediately felt depressed.

Although he knew that this weakness was temporary, but as he was a prideful person, he felt sullen.

The only thing he could do now, before Master could bring the mechanical spirit weapons over, was to continuetraining his trash

army. What consoled him was that compared to Laws, he was much more familiar with mechanicalspirit weapons.

Brats, your days are about to get better!

Zhong Li Bai took large strides, his face sinister.

Chapter 821 – Urgent Mission

Boom boom boom, loud knocks on the door was heard.

“Come in.”

Pi Pa who had buried her head in the books, her cheeks were no longer pale like before, but had the rosiness of what a young lady should have. Her body had turned for the better, but following with it came responsibility and work.

“Master.” A young lady respectfully bowed and waited for Pi Pa’s orders.

Three Spirits City’s fervent mechanical engineers and its great warlike features were practically governed entirely by Pi Pa alone. But as her work became heavier and heavier, she had to increase the number of subordinates, with Gui Yuan being one of them.

“Bring this order out.” Pi Pa said without lifting her head.

Gui Yuan was somewhat surprised: “Master, there is two more days to the new order....”

“This is an urgent order.” Pi Pa replied calmly.

“This subordinate will immediately get to it!” Gui Yuan’s heart trembled, she then asked: “What grade of emergency is this order?”

“The highest.” Pi Pa said without hesitation, still not lifting her head up.

Gui Yuan’s heart trembled, she only felt that the paper in her hands was scalding her hands like hot metal. She then quickly regained her senses and said: “This subordinate will get to it now!”

Pi Pa who was continuously writing stopped, she lifted her head, the figure of the young man surfaced in her mind.

Crazy Tang waved his hands, gesturing and talking about all of his experiences, while she listened quietly by the side.

In control of all the internal affairs of Three Spirits City, her senses and thoughts were far sharper than ordinary people. Although they had lived in peace for the period of time, but the movements in the shadows and hands in play made everyone anxious, and everyone was just forcing themselves to be calm.

The current war in Heaven's Road had spread everywhere, razing the ground in all directions.

And the strength of Temple, was unstoppable!

To subdue the Twelve Ecliptic Palaces, they had combined into an unprecedented super constellation – the Honorable Martial Constellation!

In this tremendous plan, Clan Elder An had started to take control over Temple, conquering all in Temple. Liu YaZhi's Saint Blood Army, Sean's Winter Army, had become his two sharpest blades. The Ambitious Clan Elder An had started to reform the Temple boldly.

In one sweep, the robust Temple, became even more overbearing.

This situation became even more apparent when Temple swallowed the Aquarius Constellation, the Taurus Constellation, and the Aries Constellation. They attacked again and again, and in the short span of a few months, the continuous large scale wars, they continued to win, showing the entire Heaven's Road the power of Temple.

But no one expected that, the overbearing Temple actually had a brilliant play under the cover of all of these annexing.

The Pisces Constellation suddenly changed sides, and announced that they were joining Temple.

Out of the Twelve Ecliptic Palaces, a third of them fell to Temple. The continuous coup d'état made the other Twelve Ecliptic Palaces fall into greater danger, as Temple had countless insiders

everywhere. Large scale cleansing and dinner struggles erupted in many of the Ecliptic Palace Constellations.

And with the four palaces that fell under Temple, they announced themselves as the Honorable Martial Constellation.

The Honorable Martial Constellation that was formed by the four constellations formed an unprecedented energy concentration, reaching twice as much as the Twelve Ecliptic Palaces!

This terrifying energy concentration meant that the martial artist's training efficiency was multiple folds faster than the ordinary Ecliptic Palaces Constellations. Given enough time, they would be able to produce many gold rank martial artists, saints, and the strength of Honorable Martial Constellation would become far more terrifying.

To everyone, the gigantic pressure that had enveloped their hearts, they all felt that the hatred between Ursa Major Constellation and Temple would never be dissolved.

They watched as both sides continued to drag following the flow of time, the unprecedented danger enveloped everyone's hearts.

Only when Tang Tian returned did the pressurizing atmosphere disappear without a trace. It was as though every single person had a blind trust towards him, that Tang Tian would have a plan.

Pi Pa knew that it was not like that.

No one felt that Tang Tian would have any idea, other than knowing the plan of "Everyone, let us all go cut them up", the fool could never think of any other plan.

But when they saw his simple-minded smile, hearing his babbling nonsense, the shadow that shrouded everyone's heart would disappear without a trace.

With this simple man that never knew fear, fighting by his side, it was in truth not too bad.

It is much better than making ourselves become braver.

Pi Pa laughed, then continued to work.

I can't fight with you, and can only use my own means to fight alongside you.

How can we ever let you fight alone?

The Bronze Hall of Three Spirits City was built with the style of Southern Cross, it had 12 extremely thick bronzepillars that spanned 30m high, supporting a large dome, its boorish and succinct decorative designs made it lookextremely unique.

The Bronze Hall was packed with people, everyone had pleased looks on their faces, all of them were practicallymechanical engineers.

The current Three Spirits City was not easy to live in, like in the past. It was a land where mechanical engineersgathered, and the competition became extremely intense. And Three Spirits City Officials had released theprinciples of mechanical spirit weapons, inducing a brand new change in the mechanical techniques. The addition ofmartial spirits allowed endless variations to mechanical techniques, and also gave the mechanical engineers a brandnew world to explore.

The various strange ideas, various different methods, various styles of mechanical spirit weapons appeared likespring bamboos after the rain.

Currently, the birth of a brand new mechanical spirit weapon did not rouse as much attention as in the past. Themechanical engineers who all plunged into the new techniques naturally became much fussier. What truly attractedthem were the brand new techniques released by the Three Spirits City officials.

To mechanical spirit weapons, these techniques were not considered the latest techniques any longer, but to theindependent mechanical engineers, it was sufficiently good improvements.

And, although these techniques were free, not anyone could obtain them. The Three Spirits City officials had a very strict contribution calculation method, and only by reaching a certain value in contributions could people exchange for these techniques.

This move instantly increased the number of workshops in Three Spirits City by nine times.

Ripe arts and works signified profits for any mechanical workshop. And when provided that their contributions reached a certain level, they could even listen to a grandmaster give a lecture, it was undoubtedly the dream and goal that any mechanical engineer wanted.

It was all the enticing power and lure, that was like an invisible web, that locked down all the mechanical engineers in Three Spirits City. Mechanical engineers were once looked down on, and they naturally saw the intention of Three Spirits City, but they still threw themselves into the passion without hesitation.

The one who formulated this plan was the seemingly weak Pi Pa.

Sai Lei and the rest were even more interested in researching mechanical techniques, as the current mechanical spirit weapon market was huge, it was not something that one business could supply. Three Spirits City only produced high grade mechanical spirit weapons, and the profits from the high grade market was sufficient, and where there was not a need for that much manpower. As for the mid grade and low grade market, it was pushed to the other workshops in Three Spirits City.

Using the contribution points, the other businesses could obtain new and marvelous techniques and strengthen themselves, and then use their own techniques and works, to support their existing workshops and increase their standards, reducing their costs.

In a sort of way, the mechanical engineers in Three Spirits City and Three Spirits City had formed some sort of relationship.

After hearing the new task, all the various mechanical engineers from the various workshops ran over. Three SpiritsCity's tasks was usually set in place, but to suddenly notify everyone of the task, it was definitely an urgent mission. Such urgent missions gave more contribution points.

"I heard that the Godlike Young Lad is back? That's great! We can celebrate tonight!"

"Good that he is back, good that he is back, we survived the past few days with so much difficulty, without Godlike Young Lad around, I can never be at peace."

"Let us celebrate tonight, at my place!"

"Haha, let us see who will get the order tonight, he will host it!"

"That's a good idea, then it's settled!"

.....

Everyone talked leisurely in groups of three to five, more of it was about the sudden return of Godlike Young Lad. All of their lives had improved by many times compared to their past. The mechanical engineer profession was one that everyone used to look down on, but they were now hot and in demand, all of it was because of the Godlike Young Lad. Many of them had long arrived in Three Spirits City early on because of that, and all knew the process of Three Spirits City getting stronger.

A group of members walked in, the one in lead was Gui Yuan, and the clamor all quieted down.

A daring mechanical engineer shouted out loud: "Miss Gui Yuan, what grade mission is it this time?"

Everyone perked their ears up, the higher grade the mission, the more contributions there were.

"The highest."

Gui Yuan did her best to maintain her calm speech, but she had

to know what kind of reaction would the words attract.

Everyone was stunned, and the bronze hall became silent.

In the history of Three Spirits City, there had never been a highest grade mission, everyone's eyes were immediately attracted to the mission plate in one of the martial artist's hands.

"We are purchasing the mechanical spirit weapon [Monster], there are no limits to the number, duration, one week."

[Monster]?

Everyone was startled again, [Monster] was not some high grade mechanical spirit weapon. After Screw produced [Monster], it was never viewed heavily in the mechanical armies of Ursa Major Constellation, but everyone else loved it, like the flower that somehow grew out of the wall. It was not strange, the Ursa Major Constellation's mechanical army was hailed as the palace for mechanical martial artists, not lacking of brilliant mechanical martial artists, and such a low end mechanical spirit weapon did not have much use for those brilliant mechanical martial artists.

But to any ordinary mechanical martial artist, this simple, cheap, and adequately equipped with outstanding fighting capabilities mechanical spirit weapon was truly the best armor. Other than it being uglier, it did not have many flaws.

It was already weird for Three Spirits City to purchase [Monster], and it looked like they required many.

Duration for one week only, no wonder it is an urgent mission.

~But, how can such a mission be of the highest grade?

Gui Yuan observed the surroundings, and as though she did not see their skeptical faces, she said calmly: "This mission was personally handed out by Master Tang Tian."

The originally quiet hall became even more dead silent. It was the first urgent mission, and it already made them feel strange,

furthermore, it was the first highest grade mission that ever appeared, and even more, it was Master TangTian that released the mission.

~There's something going on with this mission!~

Master just came back, and he released such a mission?

All the mechanical engineers were quick witted people, and immediately, someone raised a question: "Is it related to an impending war?"

Gui Yuan did not reply.

The other mechanical engineers then realized it, other than using so many [Monsters] for war, there could be no other possibility. Although everyone did not know why the Master required so many of the low grade mechanical spirit weapons, but such a large request, with such a limitation on time made everyone feel unease.

War!

The bronze hall immediately flew into an uproar, everyone started shouting out loud.

"Someone wants to fight us?"

"They dare to make a move on us! Are they tired of living!"

.....

Everyone's faces were filled with unease, anger, and fear.

Seeing their excited faces, Gui Yuan was moved, she bowed: "I plead everybody here!"

A short silence occurred once more, before the hall erupted into an uproar. The mechanical martial engineers who were usually calm and collected were currently extremely angered, all of their face and necks were flushed red along with their eyes.

"No problem at all! It's just [Monster] right! How many you guys need, we will get them for you!"

“Let’s go! We shall start working now!”

“Damn it, we must let those bastards see our prowess!”

“Who’s lacking in bronze, come and take from my warehouse, everyone, let’s not delay any further!”

“The bronze spirit nucleus are not worth much, I will push them out to my workshop’s entrance, whoever has runout come and take it for yourselves!”

.....

Qian Sen stumbled out from the bronze hall, with the word ‘war’ in his mind. He had his own mechanical workshop, Qian Ji Mechanical Workshop. Qian Sen arrived to Three Spirits City rather early, and at that time, the price of the shops was half of what it currently was. Three Spirits City had become the sacred place for mechanical artists, and with 70% of the population being mechanical engineers. Almost all of these mechanical engineers had learned their skills from their own pasts.

His son had accidentally obtained a unique alloy formulation once. It was due to this alloy formulation that allowed Qian Ji Mechanical Workshop to earn plenty of contribution points. And Qian Ji Mechanical Workshop exchanged these contribution points for a few good research projects and techniques that allowed their standard in mechanical spirit weapons to swell, along with their sales volume.

Qian Sen expanded his shop, and recruited more mechanical engineers, reaching to a total of 20 engineers in Qian Ji Mechanical Workshop. Although it was not considered a large workshop in Three Spirits City, but it was rather wellknown.

He took a deep breath, the cold air suddenly made him more awake. His face revealed a flush red, his fists clenched tightly. He suddenly increased his pace and headed back to his own workshop.

Inside the workshop, a black skinned young man was focusing on

cutting the bronze armor piece, he was Qian Sen's son Qian Lian. Qian Lian was extremely focused, his movements as fluid as water and was considered admirably skilled.

Qian Sen revealed a smile, Qian Lian's talent was much better than his, and Qian Ji Mechanical Workshop would definitely bloom in his son's hand.

He clapped his hands and shouted for everyone, with spoke with an unprecedented seriousness: "Everyone stop what you are doing, from today onwards, we will focus on producing [hands Monster]pan class="copyright-obfuscation"> with!"

"Then what about these orders?" one of his mechanical engineer asked.

"Pay the penalties." Qian Sen felt that he was extremely calm.

Everyone looked at each other, Is this still the stingy and tight Qian Sen?~

When everyone realized what happened, their eyes turned red, and without saying a word, they buried themselves in the work.

It was night, but the gray sky of Three Spirits City was blushing red from the molten bronze. All the workshops were burning the midnight oil, working through the night, sparks flying everywhere. Three Spirits City was extremely bright, and when the cold wind swept past the city, it would turn warm, like summer.

Chapter 822 – A Man That Is Resolved To Win

“We do not have much time, once Temple swallows and digests the Pisces Constellation, the disparity between both parties will increase. We need to do as much as we can, as the further we drag, the more disadvantageous the situation will be for us.”

Tang Chou's face was serious, he was still used to calling the Honorable Martial Constellation as Temple. He was stationed in Heaven's Road and was in command of the entire situation, and was in no way at a disadvantage even though he was against the Winter Army and the Saint Blood Army.

But as time dragged further, he felt that it had become more taxing.

Tang Chou was purely a military general, and had nothing else aside from his tactics for war. Staring at his opponents who looked to be leisurely completing their arrangements, where his own side's disadvantage was getting larger and larger, that feeling was extremely terrible.

Tang Tian turned his head and asked: “How do we move?”

“We attack and occupy one of the Twelve Ecliptic Palaces.” Tang Chou's eyes flashed with brilliant light, it was a plan that he had brewed for a long time. To him, only by expanding could they restrain Temple's expansion. He did not know much about arrangements, but in terms of fighting, he did not fear anyone.

He had the ability to attack and occupy one of the Twelve Ecliptic Palaces Constellations.

But he did not take action, and left the plan to Tang Tian. It was not difficult to attack and occupy one of the Twelve Ecliptic Palace Constellations, but it meant that the Ursa Major Constellation's foreign tactics would completely change, and only one person had

the qualifications to make that decision, and that was Tang Tian.

“Out of the question.” the one who spoke was Pi Pa, she shook her head: “If that’s the case, then how are we different from Temple? At the current situation, Temple is the target from all directions. Regardless of how terrible the Twelve Ecliptic Palace Constellations are, they will still be our allies. Once we behave like them, the alliance front will crumble. Compared to the power of rallying supporters, we are still lacking.”

Pi Pa had a calm expression, it was not their first time debating the question.

“Then we will just pull further and further away from them.” Tang Chou said gravely: “Their energy concentration is far higher than ours, their martial artists are training at a much faster rate than us, they will only become stronger.”

“Maybe we can consider an alliance.” Pi Pa said: “Lion King Lei Ang is doing it right now.”

“Our prestige isn’t enough, they will not listen to us.” Tang Chou said coldly: “Compared to losing our initiative, I would rather start the fight with Temple right now.”

Energy concentration? Tang Tian’s eyes lit up, talking about energy concentration, how could Heaven’s Road compare to the Sacred Saint Galaxy?

An idea flashed past his mind, Tang Tian mumbled to himself: “I sort of understand it now. The Honorable Martial Constellation’s energy concentration is high, so our training speed can’t compare to them, right? So in other words, if we can raise everybody’s training speed, we won’t be left in the dust? To raise training speed, let me think, energy concentration, inheritance and diligence. We can’t compare energy concentration with them, but inheritance, and diligence, everyone is rather equal. What other things are there to raise training speed? Energy concentration, hmmm, I have an idea!”

Everyone turned towards Tang Tian with looks of anticipation.

Tang Tian became excited, his eyes gleaming with light: “Energy rooms, we have energy rooms!”

When they were in the Lupus Constellation, because the energy concentration was not high enough, they managed to build the ancient energy room under Bing’s guidance. After that, Sai Lei used the energy room’s original idea, and improved it to develop the training clothes. And even the ultimate Bear Egg had borrowed the concept of the energy room.

Following the continuous strengthening of Ursa Major Constellation and the increase in energy concentration that raised to the standard of the Twelve Ecliptic Constellations, the energy rooms gradually lost their uses.

“We do not have that many star rocks.” Tang Chou shook his head, energy rooms did not have any complicated parts to it, it simply extracted energy from energy rocks, and increased the energy concentration in the air. But to increase the energy concentration, they needed many star rocks.

If they wanted to obtain an energy concentration comparable to the Honorable Martial Constellation, the amount of star rocks required was something that Ursa Major Constellation did not have.

Tang Tian said with a pleased look: “We don’t have it here, but the Sacred Saint Galaxy does.”

Everyone was stunned.

“The Sacred Saint Galaxy’s energy concentration is extremely high, there are extremely pure star rocks everywhere, all of their grades are extremely high and extremely cheap. The warships there use top grade star rocks to move. The bigger warships there consume at least a few hundreds and thousands of top grade star rocks a day.”

Ssssi, everyone inhaled in cold air, it was an unimaginable scene. In Heaven's Road, high grade star rocks were extremely expensive, and they were extremely few in numbers.

To consume a few hundreds up to a thousand top grade star rocks was something they could not imagine.

"The Sea of Energy there is vast and endless, and is a large sea containing all sorts of different attributes of energy. I'll see if I can get a few people to bring them over when the time comes." The more Tang Tian thought about it, the more excited he became: "Other than star rocks, there are star treasures. We can bring a batch of star treasures over, and absorb the energy and then bring them back. Their power and grade will definitely increase."

Everyone looked at each other, in theory, they could not find any faults about it, but, was it truly possible?

Tang Chou was the first to react, he had been to Sacred Saint Galaxy before, but he had never thought of using such a method to resolve the problem. There was no strategy to it, no formation or arrangements, it was completely simple and crude, truly the style of the Crazy Young Lad.

"We can try it." Tang Chou said: "But now you are at Honorable Martial Continent, how are you going to get star rocks?"

"I will definitely plunder them!" Tang Tian said: "The Honorable Martial Continent's warehouse is filled with mountains of star rocks, I can just casually plunder a few and we will be rich. And Bing's plan is perfect for me, to attack the Honorable Martial Continent right at its heart, and we can win. Hehe, the attack to determine victory, still depends on this godlike young lad!"

"Just by relying on [Monsters]?" Sai Lei could no longer hold back and asked.

Three Spirits City had many more different types of mechanical spirit weapons as compared to [Tang Monsters], she never thought

that Tang Tian would actually choose such a mechanical spirit weapon. Now after hearing that he wanted to infiltrate into the Honorable Martial Continent, she became even more worried, could [became Monster] hold such responsibility?

“That is the first step.” Tang Tian thought for awhile, then spoke: “Temporarily we will not meet powerful enemies. By the time the Honorable Martial Continent reacts, it will be late. Anyway the Honorable Martial Continent has everything, hehe, it will save us time.”

Tang Tian was eager to do it, when he thought about the following battles, his blood began to boil.

To penetrate deeply into enemy territory with a lone army, overturning them with surprise, such a magnificent feat will truly be a challenge to the limit! Such an overbearing matter can only be accomplished by me, the Godlike young lad! All of you just watch, at this crucial period, the Godlike Young Lad, is the most reliable person!

He had initially planned to sweep through the Honorable Martial Continent, and return to the Southern Alliance to fight alongside everybody. But when Bing suggested his plan, he immediately threw that idea to the back of his mind, the wars of the Southern Alliance as compared to Bing's plan was completely dull and boring.

How can the Godlike Young Lad waste time on such simple and uninteresting missions?

Only by winning such a valiant battle, turning the impossible to possible, causing the entire world to focus their attention to it, is it something that the godlike young lad should do.

Even the poker face that Tang Tian looked at on Bing's face became much nicer.

Tang Tian had already decided, to turn the Honorable Martial

Continent upside down.

A man that is resolved to win!

A man that is resolved for this powerful fate under the heavens!

Oh my god, thinking about it already feels so good.....what should I do, I can't stop thinking about it!

Thinking about that, Tang Tian's mouth could not help but grin.

But, the first battle is the most important! He used all of his strength to retract the smile, and said earnestly: "Please help me prepare as many ["Please Monsters]pan class="copyright-obfuscation"> used as you can, the more the better."

Sai Lei and Pi Pa looked at each other, and were filled with confidence.

"Don't worry." Sai Lei smiled with a trace of arrogance: "It will not hinder your matters for sure."

"Then I will go back to first." Tang Tian turned and asked Pi Pa: "Is everything prepared?"

Pi Pa bowed: "Everything is prepared and ready."

Desolate Continent.

Near the Star Door to the Sin Domain, the basic foundations of a city was gradually being formed. At the SinDomain's entrance was a land of military background, the bridgehead Fort that guarded the entrance to and from the Sin Domain. When Du Xin Yu and the rest thought that barging through the Sin Domain was already good enough, they did not expect that they could occupy and hold down the entire Sin Domain.

When they were to hold onto the Sin Domain, they suddenly realised that they did not do sufficient preparations.

This place needs to be guarded!

Only by guarding the Sin Door could they truly hold onto the Sin Domain.

Although their preparations were rushed, but the Du Family of Sin Domain had plenty of resources, and practically the entire Sin Domain was mobilized. Countless materials and resources rushed out like the tide, everyone traveled through the days and nights to continuously send everything out.

So when Tang Tian returned, he suddenly realized that there was already a semi completed stronghold in place.

The speed and efficiency left Tang Tian dumbstruck. Seeing the hardworking Sin Domain people, Tang Tian could not help but be moved. Previously, he thought that the Sin Domain people lacked the tenacity and drive, and thought that many of them did not have the desire to return to the Sacred Saint Galaxy, only then did he realize that he was wrong. He could not even link the currently passionate and busy Sin Domain people with the previously coward and afraid Sin Domain people.

Alright, it can be considered a good thing.

Tang Tian praised himself with pleasure.

When the Sin Domain citizens travelling saw Tang Tian, all of them hurriedly saluted him. It was no secret that the Du Family had become Tang Tian's subordinate. In many people's eyes, the Sin Domain took the Du Family as their head and guide, so the Du Family joining as Tang Tian's subordinate meant that the entire Sin Domain had become his subordinate.

For them to be able to return to the Sacred Saint Galaxy, it was almost completely because of Tang Tian, so nobody had any objections to being his subordinates.

The Sin Domain had been suppressed for too long and had left the Sacred Saint Galaxy for too long. Although they had finally returned, the current Sacred Saint Galaxy was a completely foreign

place to them, which caused them to not have much self confidence.

When Du Xin Yu saw Tang Tian, she floated over and bowed: “Master, you’ve returned?”

“Yea, you guys sure move fast.” Tang Tian coughed lightly.

“Time is of the essence.” Du Xin Yu said: “Master, this city has not been named, I hope that Master can give it a name.”

Oh my, this is truly a good opportunity to perform well, this young girl is truly a smart lass!

Tang Tian seemed to be oblivious that he was around the same age as Du Xin Yu, he started thinking of a splendid name, but after a long time, he could only say: “This is the Desolate Continent, then let’s call it the Desolate City.”

Du Xin Yu nodded her head: “Ok.”

He looked at the young lady for a long time, feeling extremely depressed. Hey hey hey, all you can say is just an ‘Ok’? Where’s the applause? Where’s the praise? Where’s your reverence?

Du Xin Yu sensed Tang Tian’s gaze and turned to ask: “Does Master have any questions?”

Too boring!

Tang Tian coughed lightly: “Where’s Du Ke and the rest?”

“They are researching on how to use energy.” Du Xin Yu pointed to the sky far above the city.

Tang Tian then noticed that around 10 li away from the city, a group of black dots were flying. He then witnessed that around them, sudden bouts of lightning, then fiery bouts of explosions, then sudden gales would occur.

Suddenly, Tang Tian ‘eh’ out loud.

Chapter 823 – The Desolate Continent's Great Remodelling Plan

Du Ke's confidence did not come from nothing.

Other than him, the Sin Domain Army consisted of more than half of the elites of the Sin Domain, with half in the top10 of the List of Powerhouse. Every single one of them were geniuses who had experienced countless of brutal tests. When these elites gathered together and shared their thoughts, the effect they produced was extremely anticipatory.

Their advancements proved that they were right, as they quickly broke through.

The first thing they required was for Du Ke to overcome the interference that the energy had on laws. On this point, Du Ke's conjecture had some deviations. The energy that interfered with laws was everywhere, and the higher the realm of laws, the more influence there would be. But Du Ke's comprehension of laws far exceeded anyone, and when he realized this special point, he pondered for a moment, and then understood the crux of the matter.

The Sin Domain martial artists who trained in lower realm laws used the power of the physique to incite Law Threads, and Law Threads that were directly connected to the body received the lowest influence. And as for the Sin Domain martial artists who had gained enlightenment on Law Surfaces and used the power projected out from the Law Surfaces to fight, their law surfaces were not directly connected to their body, and thus the reaction from energy would be more intense. It was the same for martial artists who had trained on the Law Domain.

Du Ke and the rest quickly thought of an idea, they changed their style of summoning their laws, they first used the power of the physique to incite the Law Threads, and then used the Law

Threads to evolve to Law Surfaces or Law Domain.

And these brilliant elites started to consider how to have their laws to control the energy. This was a large undertaking, as the number of laws was as extensive as the seas, and the number of attributes of energies were equally as many as the stars. If we were to say that laws were a sort of key, then they needed to find a corresponding lock.

The Desolate Continent had extremely thin energy, and the interference was not as intense, so it greatly lessened their search time.

As to not affect the construction of the stronghold, they moved to a distant place to train. For their initial steps, they could use the power of their laws, allowing them to float in the sky, but after thinking about how they used to be able to fly, they knew they had a long road.

Floating in the sky, they were either meditating, or standing still, or dancing with their hands and legs, or muttering chants, all of them had their different styles.

“I found it!”

An exclamation came out, which instantly attracted everyone else.

On his fingertip was a bean sized light dot, which released a gentle orange light aura. When he moved his finger lightly, countless orange light dots would sprinkle out one after another, it was a pretty scene. The light dots that resembled rain kept on changing, causing people who were watching to be dazzled.

The people around him could not help but feel envy towards him, this martial artist trained in laws relating to light, and as light energy was the densest in their location, it was not strange for him to gain enlightenment first.

Everyone's morale became boosted, as long as one person had

succeeded, it meant that the path they were taking was right.

Tang Tian watched the energy undulation dissipating from the light dot, and could not help but scratch his chin. ~That undulation isn't weak at all~, he thought to himself, then understood why. By controlling energy with laws, it took half the effort but double the results, and as their comprehension of laws was extremely profound, as long as they found the knack to doing it, their battle capabilities would soar.

Tang Tian suddenly thought that the Desolate City could be defended.

Previously, he did not have that much of a good impression for the Desolate City, although its energy was extremely thin, it was still not the Sin Domain. The Honorable Martial Continent's martial artists would not be weakened by much, but the Sin Domain martial artists would be weakened much more. Defending at the Sin Door would be much easier, compared to the Desolate City. As long as they destroyed the Honorable Martial Stronghold, the Sin Door and Sin Domain had practically no difference, and the Honorable Martial martial artists that went in would be seeking death.

Most importantly, according to Bing's plan, he needed to quickly destroy the Honorable Martial Continent from within, which required flexibility, thus they could not afford to defend a stronghold.

But when he saw that the Sin Domain Army had a breakthrough, Tang Tian started to consider the possibility.

If there is a stronghold at the back, then there would truly be a needle in their back, the Honorable Martial Continent will definitely be unable to tolerate it and will try to find a way to destroy it.

That also meant that the Desolate City would attract a great number of Armies. By attracting them, wouldn't that mean the

inside of Honorable Martial Continent would be even emptier?

Tang Tian scratched his chin, his eyes released a deceitful light.

He could not think of too profound plans, but all of this added up was something that he found relatively executable.~How can I make the Desolate City become invulnerable to attack?~

Tang Tian who had the deceitful light in his eyes while scratching his chin, racked his brains, crack crack crack. He then thought as though he heard countless gear teeth releasing the cracking friction sounds, and the rust falling likesnow. But after he thought hard for a long period of time, luckily for him, the heavens never turned their backs on diligent people, he thought of a great plan – Hand the problem over to intelligent people!

He turned and looked at Du Xin Yu: “How do you think we can defend the Desolate City?”

Du Xin Yu had long considered the problem, and said calmly: “It is actually not difficult to defend the Desolate City, we only need time, and when brother and the rest finds the way to control energy, the Desolate City will become harder and harder to be attacked. We have the advantage in territory, and behind us, we can obtain the endless support of the Sin Domain, so we can rest easy without worries.”

That’s true.....

“We lack in time.” Tang Tian spoke honestly: “We will be moving out in a week. Heaven’s Road and the Southern Alliance are now facing immense pressure.”

Du Xin Yu was not surprised, as an outstanding general herself, she knew that losing a city was not important, the main point was to obtain victory in the overall situation. Once they move out and leave the Desolate Continent, they would definitely surprise the Honorable Martial Continent, and the Desolate City would enter the sights of the Honorable Martial Continent.

“Then we can give up Desolate City and focus on guarding the Sin Door.” Du Xin Yu said calmly.

“But I hope that the Desolate City can attract the attention of the enemies, the more armies, the better.” Tang Tianspoke honestly.

Du Xin Yu understood what Tang Tian meant, she thought for a moment, then shook her head: “It is not feasible. Without breaking through, we lack the capabilities to resist the Honorable Martial Continent. The Desolate City is a Sin Domain type stronghold, although we can unleash some use for it, but its abilities are greatly weakened. We are not in the Sin Domain.”

A flash of light suddenly flashed past Tang Tian’s mind, he spoke anxiously: “Say that one more time!”

“What?” Du Xin Yu was startled, but she repeated her entire sentence out one more time.

When Du Xin Yu said that “We are not in Sin Domain”, Tang Tian clapped his hands, his face revealing anuncontrollable joy: “That’s right, this isn’t the Sin Domain!”

Du Xin Yu had a look of suspicion, she did not understand what it meant, they were truly not in Sin Domain.

“This isn’t Sin Domain, so we can make it the Sin Domain!”

Tang Tian’s words were truly forever shocking.

Du Xin Yu was startled, she thought that she had heard it wrongly, and asked: “Transform the Desolate Continent into Sin Domain?”

“That’s right!” Tang Tian thought that his miraculous idea was truly pleasing.

Haha, only the godlike young lad can truly think of such a genius idea!

“That’s impossible.” Du Xin Yu shook her head as she regained her calm.

Tang Tian replied with please: “You will know when the time comes.”

With that, he turned and walked towards the Null Division barracks. Du Xin Yu followed him without hesitation, seeing Tang Tian so confident, she felt extremely curious. How could such an absurd idea of transforming Desolate Continent into Sin Domain happen?

A group of people flew through the vast Desolate Continent.

“In front of us is a valley, and it should conform to the request.”

Wen Kang pointed ahead, the valley was faintly discernible.

“Let’s go!” Liang Qiu did not beat about the bush and directly led his team over to the valley.

It was barren without any signs of life, who knew how many years had it been since the last human had stepped in the location.

Liang Qiu quickly chose a good location and took out a star treasure. It was a silver star treasure of the Pisces Constellation, and two vivid and lifelike silver fishes that were connected at their heads and tails started to move about.

The star treasure suddenly lit up with a dazzling light aura, and the energy around started to surge into the treasure. In the blink of the eye, a large energy vortex formed, and all the rocks and sand started to move in the valley, causing the other members to be forced out of the valley.

Wen Kang watched as the energy vortex formed like a tornado, and was at a loss for words.

Where exactly did these group of people come from?

He was called to the Null Division to act as a guide. Since he had already surrendered, he did not have any heart to resist, and decided to act as the guide. But when he stepped into the Null

Division barracks, it was as if he was struck by a spell and was dumbstruck.

Spirit objects, spirit objects that were worth cities, released beautiful light auras and splendid undulations.

And when these spirit objects, that were worth cities, appeared one after another in front of him, piling to the size of a mountain, the impact it had on him was something he had never felt before.

In that moment, Wen Kang thought he was looking at a golden Desolate Continent brimming with radiant coins.

His mind was in a blank as he watched as the pile of star treasures was handed to every single member of the Null Division. Each of them had one, causing Wen Kang to lose the ability to think.

It was not only him, his comrades that had worked with him for many years were equally lost.

In the half hour, Wen Kang and them were stunned right in that spot, in the blankness and silence. When they gradually regained their senses, the piles of spirit objects had disappeared, causing them to feel pain.

Even they did not understand why they were feeling pain, when it was not theirs to begin with.....

The pain lasted for a second, when they were scared silly by Tang Tian's plan.

"Everyone only has one mission, and that is to use the star treasure in your hand, to absorb all the energy in the Desolate Continent! Not one bit of energy must remain! But, of course, relying on the star treasures in your hands alone is definitely not enough. But do not worry, I will prepare even more star treasures for you! One week, We only have one week, Everyone is responsible for their own region, and there must be no corners left. Move out!"

The Desolate Continent's Great Remodelling Plan, caused Wen

Kang and the rest to be so frightened they started to pee in their pants.

This....this is too preposterous!

To sweep clean every bit of energy in a continent, oh my god, which maniac would be able to think of such a crazy idea, and would actually implement it?

Even Du Xin Yu who was initially calm became stunned at that moment.

The Null Division spread out like beans, bringing their star treasures to every corner of Desolate Continent. One after another, energy vortices formed in the vast Desolate Continent, appearing endlessly.

The Desolate Continent which had a thin energy, although it was the opposite of what the Sacred Saint Galaxy usually had, but it still had more energy than any constellation of Heaven's Road. But under the crazy absorption of the Star Treasures, in just a day, the Desolate Continent's energy concentration dropped by 20%.

It was too crazy!

And when they thought it was crazy enough, the second batch of star treasures were brought over.

Then the third, then the fourth.....

The Desolate Continent's energy concentration plummeted at a visible rate.

Everyone was so scared to the point that they resembled quails that had been caught by their necks.

Chapter 824 – Us

“Did you say Tang Tian suddenly returned? And that he has ordered an absurd amount of monsters?”

Clan Elder asked, by his side, Liu Ya Zhi and Sean had serious faces, they obviously viewed the return of Tang Tian as extremely important.

Liu Ya Zhi and Sean were extremely serious towards Tang Tian. Lei Ang might be powerful, but the Lion King was old, and thus to the two of them, the future Temple only had one enemy, and that was Tang Tian, the one hailed as the Godlike Young Lad!

The Ursa Major Constellation wielded extraordinary power, but what made Clan Elder An feel real fear was the enthusiasm and vitality displayed by the Ursa Major Constellation, which other constellations never had. The Twelve Ecliptic Palaces were lethargic and old, but the Ursa Major Constellation was like a young man brimming with blood and energy, and could do anything.

The old Temple, which was the current Honorable Martial Constellation, never lost their cautiousness towards the Ursa Major Constellation. So any reports that was related to Ursa Major Constellation would be reported to Clan Elder An at first notice.

“Yes, Master. According to the reports sent from Three Spirits City, Tang Tian suddenly returned the day before yesterday, and he shook his arms above a tower and announced his return.” The manager in charge of the intelligence spoke respectfully: “On the second day, Three Spirits City’s bronze hall sent out the highest grade urgent mission, to purchase Monsters. Their time limit is one week!”

“One week?” Sean’s eyes constricted: “Could it be that he is about to take action?”

“This subordinate is useless, and could not dig up anything further.” The manager immediately replied.

Everyone looked at each other, to have such a tight timing, it was for sure that they were about to take action!

“Why Monsters?” Liu Ya Zhi did not understand: “I have studied on this model of mechanical spirits weapon before, their fighting capabilities are rather unorthodox, and have their own knacks, but there are even better mechanical spirit weapons in Three Spirits City, they have extremely high quality mechanical martial artists as well.”

The manager started to perspire in cold sweat, he anxiously replied: “This subordinate was also extremely curious, so I have sent people to probe around, but up till now, there has been no reports.”

At this time, the atmosphere in the meeting room had become rather stifling.

Ever since Tang Tian went missing, the Ursa Major Constellation had become more reserved and did not launch attacks. The Temple only had to face the pressure given by the Leo Constellation, and only with the pressure on them lessening did they dare to launch the brazen remodelling of the Pisces Constellation. But now, Tang Tian had suddenly returned and even sent out such a large order, giving them an immense pressure.

It was not their first time crossing swords with Tang Tian.

To them, Tang Tian was far more dangerous than Lei Ang, the Lion King was ferocious, but his actions were predictable. But for Tang Tian, he was unconstrained with style, everything that occurred that had to do with him were inconceivable and unclear, but he always defeated his enemies. After that, only when the dust settled, would they realize that Tang Tian would end up being the victor.

Clan Elder An subconsciously patted the hand support on his chair and said: “This Tang Tian is extremely cunning and has profound schemes. He usually plans ahead and executes things at the last minute, his movements are definitely thoroughly planned out prior. Most probably, they have already completed their preparations and have definitely premeditated it for a long time. We must be on our guard at all times and be careful. Send out the order, cancel all the recent movements and get all the various armies to be on high alert.”

Yes!”

Sean and Liu Ya Zhi replied.

“Intelligence Department, I want all of you to stay fixated on Tang Tian. Use whatever methods you have, I want to know what Tang Tian is thinking!” Clan Elder An said gravely.

“Yes!” The report manager immediately replied.

Leo Constellation.

“Monsters?” The imposing Lion King’s eyes flashed with a look of doubt, he thought about the mechanical spirit weapons that had left a deep impression in him. After the rage with the monsters, the military generals of Leo Constellation had spent a great deal of time researching Monster. Ultimately, they understood what category of people was the monsters aimed towards.

But why Monsters?

That was what everyone was curious about.

Tang Tian’s great fanfare was definitely some sort of plot. Although both parties were to a certain degree allies, but they still acted independently. Lion King Lei Ang or Tang Tian were not people willing to be under someone else. Lei Ang and Tang Tian had crossed paths before, and Lei Ang also had some restraining fear towards Tang Tian.

“Go take a look first.” Lei Ang said: “Send a few people to ask around in Three Spirits City.”

“Then what about [Plan Roar]?” Andre raised his head and looked at his father.

“Wait til we hav clarifi[Plan ed on this.” Lei Ang did not hesitate at such a sensitive time[Plan ,to put [time, Plan Roar]"copyright-obfuscation"> incite into [Plan effect would incite a series of reactions which was npredictable.

“Yes.” Everyone complied, they all thought it was safer that way.

Exactly how many Monsters did Tang Tian need? How many sets of Monsters could Three Spirits City produce in a week? No one knew about this, but it had attracted the eyes of everyone in Heaven’s Road. Three Spirits City’s manufacturing capability was directly related to the Ursa Major Constellations’ fighting potential. And to produce so many monsters, when placed in the hands of the best mechanical martial artists that resided in the Ursa Major Constellation, the power that they could unleash cannot be looked down on, so who was Tang Tian planning to use it on?

The entire Heaven’s Road had their eyes on Three Spirits City.

The Heaven’s Road that was masked in the flames of war actually landed in a temporary peace and calm. The various powers had stopped what they were doing and had raised their caution. With Tang Tian, the man hailed as [obtain The Godlike Young Lad]"copyright-obfuscation"> was , who had an astonishing perfect record, as long as he participated in any battle, regardless of how it had began, ultimately the one who would win and obtain the most benefits would still be him.

The Ursa Major Constellation wanted to use expansion to resist the Honorable Martial Constellation’s pressure?

That was the main talk of the town, which was viewed as the

only viable option for the Ursa Major Constellation. If the Ursa Major Constellation did not expand, and wait for the Honorable Martial Constellation to completely absorb the four Ecliptic Palaces, then the Ursa Major Constellation would lose all hope.

The Ursa Major Constellation only had one opportunity.

The terrifying order that was sent out posed a question to the entire Heaven's Road, where and who was Tang Tian's blade aimed at?

In time, Heaven's Road actually had everyone afraid for themselves.

The entire Three Spirits City was in full operation mode, countless materials converged and flowed into the city. The fiery red furnaces had dyed the sky red, the incessant sounds of machines and labor at work filled every corner of the city.

"This is the fourth batch of star treasures." Pi Pa spoke with excitement: "they have different ranks and different degrees of upgrades, the majority of them are silver star treasures with signs of turning gold. At the moment, 22 star treasures have completely become gold rank."

22 gold rank star treasures, that was an extremely alluring wealth.

The military generals around Tang Chou all revealed looks of excitement.

22 Gold Rank star treasures accumulated a substantial amount of wealth that could influence the situation of the war. If they used the gold rank star treasures to refine spirit treasures, it would greatly increase the strength of the Saint Unit. Saints possessed the highest level of fighting capabilities and could turn the tide on the battlefield.

There were very few gold rank star treasures, and even in the Twelve Ecliptic Palaces, they had very few themselves, and the gold

rank star treasures were viewed as the most powerful force in the various constellations, and were rarely used. The more stable the constellation, the less they would use it. Only all of the wavering constellations who could not protect their own gold rank treasures would start using them.

Tang Chou carefully inspected the star treasures expressionlessly.

But he was immensely shocked by the results. His eyes were not fixated or lured by the 22 gold rank star treasures, although they were truly good things and could raise their fighting capabilities. But the entire situation could not be turned with just 10 or 100 gold rank star treasures.

What truly made Tang Chou excited was that he saw that the plan that Tang Tian had suggested, to use the Sacred Saint Galaxy to provide to the Ursa Major Constellation, was truly possible.

It was a plan that could truly deeply affect the entire situation.

“We can send these star treasures to the front lines first.” Pi Pa laughed and said.

The originally excited military generals became even more excited, they so badly wanted to pounce on the treasures.

Tang Chou suddenly shook his head: “No, seal them up first, and increase the level of secrecy.”

The military generals were stunned, they could not believe their own ears, they received the biggest pressure as they were at the frontlines, and the Honorable Martial Constellation armies were getting harder and harder to fight against. If the batch of star treasures equipments were to be sent to the frontlines, it could greatly relieve their pressure.

Pi Pa was surprised as well, but she quickly understood Tang Chou’s plan: “General, are you planning to give the enemies a big surprise?”

“If we want to play, we shall play it big.” Tang Chou’s eyes revealed a look of craziness: “When we have enough star treasures to completely equip the entire army, then we will change all of them.”

Sssssi, all of his subordinates could not help but take deep breaths, The master is truly going big!

But upon thinking of that majestic sight, all of them became immensely agitated. That’s right, if they were to reveal their ability to increase the star treasures, not only would it increase the caution of their enemies, but it would affect their influx of star treasures.

Although the Ursa Major Constellation itself could produce many star treasures, it was not enough, and could not completely supply their armies. Once the other constellations obtained the information, they would definitely control the outflow of star treasures, and the price of the star treasures would increase.

“Can the front lines hold on?” Pi Pa asked with concern.

“Don’t worry about it.” Tang Chou said indifferently.

Pi Pa then thought about something, then revealed a smile: “No matter, very quickly, the pressure on all of you will lessen.”

“Why?” Tang Chou asked, and the military generals were immediately focused on her.

Pi Pa laughed: “Considering the time, Bell should have sent the letter to the Scorpio Constellation?”

“What about the Scorpio Constellation?” Tang Chou started to think.

On the training grounds.

“Monster.....”

Screw was out of sorts, who knew what he was thinking.

But Colin was excited: “Master, do you think we will participate in the war?”

The news of the Bronze Hall releasing the urgent mission had long spread. Although everyone could not grasp the Master’s plan, but they all knew that the astonishing amount of monsters would be used to fight. When talking about Monsters, their Monster Unit was known in the entire base.

Ever since Colin managed to unleash the potential of Monster, Three Spirits City had specially built up an army that used the Monsters, and Screw was the one guiding them.

Colin was completely filled with excitement: “When using Monsters, how can they not include us?”

Screw was startled, that question had quickly flew into his mind.

When using monsters, how can they not include us?

Us....

That phrase seemed to have jolted his empty memories, and vague images continued to appear. The blurred faces, the faintly discernible broken mechanic weapons, the smoke that pervaded the air.....

And the faint voice that seemed to come and go like the wind, it is familiar yet unfamiliar, who is it?

“....Spanner....where is the spanner....”

“.....Brat, you better not die, Captain, you better not die.....”

“.....Southern Cross Army, advance!”

His body trembled incessantly, and tears flowed down uncontrollably.

Why? Why do I feel so terrible? I can’t remember anything anymore, but why do I feel so terrible?

Us.....it was us together..... Wu wu wu..... But.....

All of you.....where are all of you now.....

Chapter 825 – We Will Forever Fight Alongside You

“What?”

Du Ke could almost not believe his own ears, by his side, everyone else looked at each other.

Tang Tian spoke forwardly: “Because I feel that only you guys have the ability to defend Desolate City.”

Du Ke was speechless.

“If you guys follow me, then what will happen to Desolate City? They are definitely unable to defend and hold Desolate City.”

Tang Tian who knew of the circumstances, upon returning to Three Spirits City, immediately sought for Tang Chou and Pi Pa to formulate a plan for him. Tang Chou’s standard had no need to be questioned, and Pi Pa’s perspective on the general situation was rather outstanding as well. And what Tang Tian did not expect was that his thoughts actually obtained the praise from the both of them.

Just because of this, Tang Tian was elated for a few days.

The two of them improved Tang Tian’s basic plan by a step, making it robust, they too felt that for Desolate City to attract the attention of Honorable Martial Continent, they needed to make a loud noise. And to do that, they required sufficient power. And when the Honorable Martial Continent reacted, they would definitely send out a huge force, and without sufficient fighting capabilities, they would not be able to hold the Desolate City.

The Desolate City was like a nail pointed to the back of the Honorable Martial Continent.

The more attention the Desolate City could attract, the more impact it would have on the overall situation.

After listening to Tang Tian's explanation, Du Ke remained silent, he was unreconciled to it. He had finally returned to the Sacred Saint Galaxy, and thought that he would be able to participate in the huge battle, and compete with the powerful martial artists of the Honorable Martial Continent, but who knew he would be asked to stand guard in Desolate City. But he also knew the reason and logic of Tang Tian's arrangement, and thus did not know what to say.

"Master, rest easy, we will definitely do it our all to defend Desolate City."

Out of expectations, Du Xin Yu was the one to speak out, she spoke calmly with her calm face.

Du Ke raised his head startled, and looked at all of his men around him, all of them revealed looks of relief, and immediately understood. I am still not as calm as my sister, but blindly trying to show off my might. To the generals of the Sin Domain Army, the Sacred Saint Galaxy was an extremely foreign land, and the majority of them still had some fear towards venturing out.

To be able to defend the Desolate City and with the familiar Sin Domain at their backs, with everybody around, to them, it was the best support.

The Desolate Continent that had its energy withering up became even more advantageous for them.

Thinking about that, Du Ke cleared his thoughts, and the unreconciled emotions in his heart disappeared, he laughed: "The Honorable Martial Continent better not come, if they dare to come, we will show them our power."

The Sin Domain generals all shouted out in unison, their morale boosting up high.

Zhong Unit camp.

Zhong Li Bai, who had a stub of moustache and beard with his hair in a mess and sunken eyes, stared at the squared Zhong Unit with piercing eyes.

Nie Qiu stood beside him. After the absorption of energy in the Desolate Continent, the Null Division had taken the responsibility of sparring with the Zhong Unit. The Null Division's future was developing towards the warships, and in the Honorable Martial Continent, the only way they could replenish their warships was to steal it from their enemies.

And Zhong Li Bai who had decided to walk the mechanical spirit weapons road became the crux.

"Still not enough!" Zhong Li Bai spoke ferociously, like a wolf ready to devour them up.

His ferocious gaze swept across the entire field, the Ursa Major Constellation's mechanical martial artists' standard was hailed as tyrannical in Heaven's Road. The mob in front of him, although they wield extraordinary bodies, but compared to the mechanical martial artists of the Ursa Major Constellation, they were still lacking.

For the past few days, he had not slept, and kept on training them.

"Their improvements is already very fast, since they have never touched upon these things before." Nie Qiu said, compared to Zhong Li Bai's fervent prejudice, he was much calmer: "You and I both have never led a mechanical army before, all of these tactics are just on paper, whether or not they can truly be used must be experimented with real battles."

Zhong Li Bai knew of his own problem, and spoke like a gangster: "Everyone has to pay for their school fees, no one can escape from that."

"Then do you know how they should pay for it?" Nie Qiu was

surprised.

“To grow battle after battle, the survival of the fittest.” Zhong Li Bai said indifferently.

Nie Qiu became worried: “Will they have their own thoughts?”

“Thoughts?” Zhong Li Bai laughed out loud, and said: “They are not as obedient as your subordinates, they are all bandits, and this is the most familiar law to survive. In their world, only the strong has the qualifications to live.”

Nie Qiu did not disagree: “It truly makes one look forward to it, everything else is prepared, only the mechanical spirit weapons are left.”

Zhong Li Bai looked at the training that was going on with passion, his sunken eyes revealing burning flames, but he spoke calmly: “Have the sentries been sent out? I don’t want to be blind when we move out, and make myself lose face.”

Nie Qiu laughed: “Although time is tight, and the information we have received is not sufficient, but it is passable. We finally obtained an opportunity to turn the tides, you better not be soft.”

Through the period of time, their relation had grown better, although the two still quarreled, but in truth, because of the situation, they had no choice but to help each other, but in terms of speech, they still did not let each other have it easy.

Zhong Li Bai’s face instantly turned ugly, he snorted, and without bidding goodbye, he turned and left.

He had his worries, the tactics that he had formulated himself was directly linked to the number of mechanical spirit weapons. The more the mechanical spirit weapons, the more powerful the might they could unleash, and if they did not have enough mechanical spirit weapons, the power they could unleash would be limited.

How many mechanical spirit weapons can Master mobilize?

Three Spirits city.

He Jiu walked on the streets, his heart filled with worries as he moved about carefully. His identity as an Honorable Martial spy was concealed well, and his worry was not about revealing his identity. But in this city which he was once extremely familiar with, had become extremely foreign to him.

It had become a maniac wild beast, or like a volcano that had erupted, filled with an indescribable and endless power, it surged on and on, burning every corner of the city.

Every shop was open, but there seemed to not be any assistants causing every shop to be empty.

The roads were equally empty, and no one walked the streets.

He passed a mechanical workshop, and the ear buzzing sound of metal rubbing against each other attracted his attention. The doors of the workshop were wide open, and upon looking in, he saw a half naked middle aged mechanical engineer cutting metal. Countless of dazzling sparks were formed, and had covered the mechanical engineer's face, the only clearly visible thing was the pair of focused eyes on the metal that the sparks were jumping on.

The sharp eyes that any spy possessed allowed him to see the entire workshop.

In the corner where the shadows met, many sturdy and strong men laid down, sleeping comfortably, they were obviously very tired.

80 sets of completed Monsters quietly stood in the empty courtyard, they had not been painted, their ugliness covered every inch of their bodies like scars, there were no smooth edges on them, their crude surfaces revealed barbs all over, making them look extremely ugly and strong.

But under the ear-piercing cutting sounds, and under the light

auras that flickered on and off, the Monsters stood there quietly without making a sound, an indescribable fear suddenly pervaded in He Jiu's mind, causing him to turn cold.

At the 45th workshop.

It was the exact same scene, the exact same layout, on this street with the workshops, it was his 45th time seeing the exact same thing.

On the metal signboard of the workshop, it wrote: Main Street Workshop No. 45.

He Jiu's entire body felt freezing cold.

Suddenly, Dang, the sound of a bell sounded out that could be heard throughout the city.

All the mechanical engineers who were sleeping all woke up, and jumped up.

"Is it time already? Damn it! If I had known, I wouldn't have slept!"

"Quickly count, how many did we make?"

"85 of them, no no, 87 sets!"

"Are the carriages ready? Quickly load them up! Don't waste time!"

.....

All of these mechanical engineers clumsily started to load up the Monsters onto the carriages that filled the roads, they were all brimming with excitement, and veins were visible on their foreheads. Their faces were covered with oil and dust, making them look sinister and ugly like the Monsters.

The carriages that were specially used to load cargoes were extremely simple and crude without any roofs, only fences to prevent goods from falling.

One after another, the ugly Monsters were loaded up neatly in the carriages, like soldiers prepared to go for war.

The mechanic engineers all yelled out loud, they were extremely excited as they sat on the shoulders of the Monsters.

“Move out!”

“Time to hand over the goods!”

The originally empty street suddenly became bustling with activity, the sudden emergence of the countless carriages was like a flood that had gushed into the city.

He Jiu was drowned out by the number of carriages, he was at a loss not knowing what to do.

On a pagoda high up in the base, Pi Pa observed the bustling activities of surging carriages flowing and filling up the streets from above, her heart filled with pride and emotions.

Master, maybe you have accidentally created all of these, but your requests will always be our bugle horn, your determination will be our glory, wherever your sword points to, will be where all of us will fight for you!

We will forever fight alongside with you.

Pi Pa's expression turned stern at the endless carriages that was pouring in.

Tang Tian who had just returned to Three Spirits City was stopped by someone.

“You want to come with me to the Sacred Saint Galaxy?” Tang Tian looked at Screw who was standing in front of him in shock, he was completely blurred from the situation.

Eh, what is happening?

“Yes, I am more clear of how the Monsters should engage in battle than them.” Screw said without avoiding Tang Tian's gaze.

“No way!” Tang Tian shook his head.

What sort of a joke is this, if Uncle Bing knows that I brought Screw to the battlefield, he will definitely take my life.

Screw looked straight at Tang Tian, his pale face revealing a calm expression: “Although I do not remember anything, maybe it is due to the long time that has passed, all of my memories are gone, and only my emotions remain. If even with the long flow of time, these emotions are not gone, I believe that it is the most important part of my life.”

Tang Tian opened his mouth, but did not know what to say.

“My life is badly damaged, my memories are a blank, and only these emotions exist in me, I believe that it is trying to remind me of my life’s purpose.”

He bowed at Tang Tian: “I beg you.”

Tang Tian did not know how he ended up at Sai Lei’s place, he was still stunned, the words Screw said had impacted him too greatly.

“Are you alright?” Sai Lei looked at Tang Tian with concern, she noticed that Tang Tian was at a loss.

Tang Tian awoke as though he was in a dream and spoke immediately: “Yeah, how’s the preparations for the Monsters?”

“Do you not believe in our strength?” Sai Lei raised an eyebrow and looked at Tang Tian with a bit of disdain, where Pi Pa chuckled at the side.

“Aren’t we in a rush for time?” Tang Tian was not embarrassed at all, and pulled a face at her.

Sai Lei brought Tang Tian to a door, and said unhappily: “Push open the door and you will understand.”

Tang Tian was startled, This door seems familiar, eh, doesn’t this lead to....

He subconsciously opened the door.

The familiar lights flooded his vision, the bronze door that stood in the distance remained as majestic as it ever was, and the shouts from the former days, the sprints and endless running figure from the former days, even the dust and the perspiration from the former days flooded him.

One after another, sets of ugly and sinister bronze Monsters stood under the light, quietly occupying every inch of space in the training grounds.

As far as he could see.

Chapter 826 – Bronze Flood

After the Honorable Martial Continent had unified a few various continents in the Western Region, the initial name of “Continent” was removed, and hailed as “Region”. But they did not expect that everyone were used to the name of “Continent”, and even the Honorable Martial Continent people were too used to it, very few people used the term of region, but occasionally there would be reports that would write the term region.

The Honorable Martial Continent was vast, its eastern and center area was the most busy areas, while the west was the most barren. The White Field Continent was located at the most western area of the Honorable Martial Continent, where everyone knew for it to be large. But, the western area could not be compared to the east and middle area, but due to their abundance in minerals, there were a few businesses that invested into the mining industry in the White Field Continent.

The White Field Continent became a typical mining continent.

Mines and Ore caves were found everywhere with scattered distributions, and occasionally, mining vessels would come and go. Only the large scale veins would have large scale camps, but the investment needed was astronomical, and only the robust businesses could afford such investments. Mining groups that drove small scale mining vessels like hunters, were more commonly seen, because they sought for small scale ores in the wilderness to extract.

The mining groups were not large, with about 10 people. Either they had some unique ability, if not, their fighting abilities were rather high. They were in the wilderness, and not inside a safe city. Fighting and theft, were common occurrences. And digging up the precious ores would attract others in the same line that coveted the minerals, so much that a few of these mining groups would act together like bandits to plunder the loot.

After working in this line for a certain period, who wouldn't have killed before?

Lucky for them, the benefits from mining was good, if they were to encounter precious ores, a vessel of ores could be exchanged for wealth, allowing them to eat well for a few years. This was why despite the risk, countless of people would still come to work.

One mining vessel slowly flew in the sky above the wilderness, it was a small scale mining vessel with a length of less than 30m. Its hull was shabby and broken, which made it extremely ugly, a majority of the vessel was used to load and replenish ores. If it were to encounter danger, the people on board could abandon the vessel without hesitation and flee.

Wright stood at the bow, as the vessel flew extremely slowly and calmly.

His eyes lit up with a white light, and after a moment, he spoke out: "Head right 30 degrees."

The mining vessel slowly turned into the direction given by Wright, and after flying for another 5km, Wright suddenly called out: "Stop!"

The mining vessel stopped, and the people onboard jumped down to a black mines.

"Damn it! We were late by one step!"

"It's already been dug out by others."

The members all started to scold, they were filled with disappointment, but did not go overboard. The shallow surface of ores buried in the ground was easily discoverable, and it was not a strange thing for others to find it first. In the vast wilderness, there were all sorts of ore caves everywhere, and some have even been built for a few hundred years.

The abandoned mines were overgrown with weed and grass, some become pools, and as time passed, they became a part of

nature again.

Wright did not say a word, he stared at the ore cave, the white light in his eyes became brighter and brighter.

Upon seeing that, everyone kept quiet.

Although Wright was young, he was a good seeker for ores, even the experienced captain was always full of praises for Wright. They were able to obtain good profits thanks to Wright himself.

The white light in Wright's eyes was a unique martial technique.

[Glimmer Eyes], which could be bought for 1 million Light Coins from Arthur City. Wright's [Glimmer Eyes] was not bought, but taught by his grandfather. It was said that his grandfather had helped a clan elder, and gained his trust. When his grandfather was healthy, his family bloomed. But after his grandfather died in an accident, his family gradually declined.

[Glimmer Eyes] belonged to the glimmer martial techniques, and it was said that a few clan elders of the Honorable Martial Continent had specially researched on it to benefit the rest.

These glimmer martial techniques were hailed as such due to their meticulous manipulation over energy, which opened a completely new style of martial techniques in the Sacred Saint Galaxy. There were many types of glimmer martial techniques with elaborate systems, which the higher ups actually released to the public but very few trained in it.

There were many reasons for that. Firstly, it was expensive. Secondly, it was too different from the current age style of martial techniques, although it would usually lead to the person's eyes growing bright, it was unable to assimilate into armies, thus limiting the martial artist's use.

All of the glimmer martial techniques were extremely complicated, from simple to profound, there were low to high level techniques, forming a huge system. There were many bad and

good martial techniques mixed into it, and the main point of many of them were truly hilarious, such as to conserve energy. In the Sacred Saint Galaxy where energy was extremely dense, such a silly reason to produce all sorts of techniques was something that everyone thought was pointless.

And it was because of these doubts that obstructed the development of glimmer martial techniques.

Wright knew more about it than others, he knew that glimmer martial techniques were not what the clan elders truly made, but came from a more mysterious background. He had always worked hard in training [Glimmer Eyes], persevering unremittingly, allowing him to observe the fine energy undulations. But he was required to focus and discard all other distractions, thus it was useless in battles and considered as a weak ability.

Until he went for his first mine, did he suddenly realize that the energy undulations from the surface of the ground was somehow related to ores did he suddenly realize that his [Glimmer Eyes] could be used!

The current Wright was locally known.

“Dig down here!”

Wright's words caused everyone to be alert, without saying anything, the strong and sturdy members all jumped down into the ore cave. The group of them lit up with bright white light, and the man in the lead, who resembled a snow bear, suddenly lowered himself down and quietly placed his palm on the solid rock strata.

Chi.

The rock strata trembled, and fine rock powder started to fall.

Another member moved his both arms, whoosh, the minute fine rock powder were controlled upwards as though a hurricane had blown over, transforming into a black dragon, the fine rock powder flew through the man's arms and flew outside of the hole.

They realized that there was a path that led to a 20m large hole, where the walls were cut out by what looked like blades.

Everyone immediately jumped into the hole, and the miners started excavating without hesitation. They moved with extreme coordination, in the blink of the eye, they went deeper by 100m.

When a long line of blue crystals appeared in their vision, all of them could not help but shout for joy!

Set Blue Topaz, it was a type of costly crystal, and could be used to smelt metal and strengthen warship hulls and other things, and could be easily sold. Although the ore vein was not huge, but with the most conservative estimate, it could produce 70 odd cubes of Set Blue Topaz.

It was worth a lot!

“Everyone, move carefully!” The captain could not help but remind everyone, he was filled with joy and patted Wright: “Same old rules, you get 20% cut!”

Wright’s face revealed looks of joy as well, he never expected that they would be able to dig up Set Blue Topaz.

The members all took out their own equipment and completely different from how they were digging previously, they became extremely careful, afraid to break the Set Blue Topaz. Perfect Set Blue Topaz was 20 times the price of shattered pieces of Set Blue Topaz, so everyone had to be careful.

Luckily, they were all experienced veterans, they dug extremely adeptly, and in half an hour, all of the Set Blue Topaz was carefully cut out and moved to the mining vessel.

When Wright checked once and announced that they did not overlook any more Set Blue Topaz, everyone cried for joy.

Right at that moment, the ground beneath them suddenly trembled, as though there were a thousand horses sprinting.

Everyone stopped what they were doing.

The captain's face changed, if other people were to see the Set Blue Topaz, it would lead to countless people trying to loot them. He shouted out: "Everyone on board now! We are leaving!"

Everybody's face changed, and clumsily jumped up the boat.

With its fastest speed, the mining vessel flew in the other direction.

Rumble, rumble.

The ground continued to tremble louder and louder, meaning that the distance between them was continuously pulling closer.

The Captain's face became terrible, he was regretting not choosing a faster mining vessel!

Wright's face was pale white, he had been in the line for a long time, and he had seen his own share of fights, but he had never encountered such large movements before.

What are those things?

Wild beasts?

If it were any other mining groups, the flight of the boat was extremely sharp and fast, the sound high pitched and sounded more like shrieks, but the movements before them was truly a huge monster compared to other boats. The dense rumbling sounds pounded on his heart, then he suddenly caught sight of the rocks on the ground jumping due to the tremors to the point of half a meter high.

All the members around him looked at the direction of the sound with scared expressions.

What humans feared the most was the unknown.

The rumble got louder and louder, the other party got closer and closer.

The experienced captain could no longer leave it to the boat escaping, he took out his weapon and roared: “Prepare for battle!”

He did not know what it was, but the strong sense of danger made him make the correct decision.

Before he could even finish speaking, a line of bronze appeared in the distance.

Wright who trained in [Glimmer Eyes] had the sharpest eyes, and he immediately cried out: “Those are mechanical weapons!”

Mechanical Weapons!

The captain’s eyes constricted, Gold Continent people!

The following scene made his shouts inaudible.

Countless of mechanical weapons surged down the mountains like a gushing tsunami. The naked mountain tops was instantly drowned out by the bronze flood just like that.

They finally understood, what the commotion came from.

The terrifying bronze flood surged towards their direction with astonishing speed, so fast that it caused everyone to be dumbstruck.

The distance between both parties continued to become smaller, allowing them to see the mechanical weapons clearly.

They had never seen such hideous mechanical weapons before, they had thick and obese figures without any sense of beauty, they were made extremely ugly, without any paint, the ugly centipede like naked bodies without any proper cutting and barbs all around, looked to be sloppy and rough work that disregarded quality.

But, even with the big boulders blocking their way, they did not even bother dodging or jumping over it, but smashed straight into them.

The gigantic boulders were smashed out like ping pong balls, instantly flying into the sky and forming an arc, heavily smashing a few hundred meters away.

The gigantic boulders that fell to the ground would be met with the bronze flood again.

The continuous assault caused the boulders to explode.

The hideous and sinister monsters would rush out from the raining rocks.

Everybody's head was swept clean of blood, and their eyes filled with fear.

The bronze flood was unstoppable, pulverizing everything that obstructed them.

Chapter 827 – Moving Separately

Wright's hands were tied in a dead knot, the black rope that was made of an unknown material was extremely firm, regardless of how he tried to get free of it, it was futile. By his sides, his other members were also tied up and huddled together on the mining vessel.

A few mechanical weapons stared at them like tigers watching their prey, if they were to make any strange movements, they would be attacked.

Wright secretly observed the mechanical weapons, the mechanical weapons had great differences compared to the mechanical weapons from the Gold Continent that he knew of. In the East Region, the Gold Continent's mechanical weapons had meticulous style and were made with superior qualities, and were never as crude and sloppy like the ones in front of him.

They truly looked to be made out of random materials put together, it was his first time seeing truly ugly mechanical weapons.

“Who are you guys?”

Wright could not help but ask.

No one bothered with him, as though the few mechanical weapons did not hear him at all. Their eyes were fixated on Zhong Li Bai who had returned, they were afraid of making even the slightest movement that would attract Songbook's attention, that was truly seeking death.

Disorganized and ill disciplined were characteristics of bandits, and for them to listen and be obedient was an extremely difficult task. But even the most evil person would have their demons, and meeting Zhong Li Bai, a person who was even more cunning and emotionless than them, all of them were brought under control.

Although Zhong Li Bai was a wild card, he was still someone from the traditional academies, and viewed discipline as something basic. And after being mocked by Nie Qiu, Zhong Li Bai's heart was filled with an evil flame, thus his strictness towards his army had reached a jaw dropping level.

Wright and the captain looked at each other, both overwhelmed by shock at the scene in front of them. They previously thought that they had met with bandits from the Gold Continent, only to realize that the bandits were far from normal, as how would bandits ever possibly be so strict and disciplined.

Zhong Li Bai controlled the Monster, rumbling forward as he made a round trip to inspect the area.

What he controlled was [Monster King], personally created by Sai Lei, which used plenty of new alloys, and its capabilities and endurance far surpassed that of [Monster]. Its entire black body with its stout stature looked to be extremely dense and strong, and its fiery red eyes declared to the world that it was an extremely dangerous monster.

Zhong Li Bai fondly admired [Monster King], as its way of fighting suited his taste completely. Its unstoppable assault and qualities for head on clashes, was wonderful to the point of addiction, made him content and unable to leave it.

He licked his lips and controlled the [Monster King], taking large strides as he walked towards the vessel.

He looked down at the captives on the vessel: "I only need one guide, bury the rest."

Whoosh, all the faces of the captives on the boat changed, and they flew into an uproar.

Wright clenched his teeth and stood up.

"Master, your army is so strong and powerful and so large, you will need more guides. In the White Field Continent, we are

familiar with every mine cave, including every city. Master, allow our petty lives to work for you, in exchange for our lives.”

Wright spoke respectfully yet not losing his bearing, causing Zhong Li Bai to be somewhat surprised, and he sized up the scrawny Wright again.

To be able to maintain his calm at such a time is not easy.

The rest of the captives kept quiet, Wright's words made them see a bit of hope to live.

“That will depend on whether you guys are even worth it to let live.” Zhong Li Bai's words were filled with unhappiness: “What is the closest city to here?”

Wright did not beat about the bush and said: “Master, That will be Arthur City.”

Zhong Li Bai licked his lips: “I need warships, brat, do you have any ideas to tell me?”

Wright's mind worked quickly and almost without hesitation, he replied: “The Daylight City and Red Soil City. You can buy warships there, our mining vessels come from either one of those two places.”

Zhong Li Bai scoffed: “We have no money.”

Wright's heart trembled, he scolded in his heart, They truly are lowly bandits, but did not hesitate to speak: “Then we can only go to Daylight City, other than the few businesses that sell warships, the Daylight Army's warships are also docked there.”

“Very good, I like intelligent people, I hope that all of you are as intelligent as him.”

Zhong Li Bai's tone of speech was indifferent, but the killing intent made all of them tremble.

Zhong Li Bai carried Wright and turned to leave.

Returning back to the barracks, Zhong Li Bai was about to report

to Tang Tian, when upon entering the conferenceroom, he was showered with curses.

“This is your standard?”

“It is truly a waste for the monsters to be in your hands, I have never met such low quality mechanical martial artistsin my life before!”

“If I were you, I would find some tofu and strike myself in the head to die!”

“What kind of assault is that? It is truly dog shit!”

.....

Zhong Li Bai was struck by the curses and scolding, causing a rage to birth in his chest, and a trace of killing intentpervaded out uncontrollably, but when he saw who was the man scolding him, he immediately quivered, and had hishands behind his back as he listened on earnestly.

Screw was truly enraged, and scolded for a full 10 minutes before stopping.

Zhong Li Bai maintained an extremely obedient front. When Screw had just come, he ignored him, but when herealized that Screw was the creator of [Monster], his attitude towards him turned a 180 degrees.

When he heard from Tang Tian about what Screw had lived through, he received an immense shock. Ten thousandyears was enough to cause metal to degenerate, and mountains and rivers to disappear, yet it could not extinguishthe conviction of a shattered spirit.

He was a true warrior!!

Everyone’s face towards Screw was one of respect, even Zhong Li Bai, an arrogant and unbridled man, had respecttowards Screw. What made him even more submissive towards Screw was that

Screw instantly showed him, a man who switched to a profession that he was not trained for, what was true professionalism in the fields of mechanical techniques.

The tactics that he made himself, were all evaluated by Screw and changed completely. The crux was that every change had an extreme purpose.

Even Nie Qiu would always run over and respectfully sit by the side and listen like a student.

When Screw finished scolding, Zhong Li Bai then raised his head, and spoke out like a deflated balloon: "This assault could be said to be done quite alright to me."

"Quite alright?" Screw had a look of ridicule: "One assault, and three men were injured. Oh, the reason being their own teammates trampled on them, you call that 'Quite alright'?"

Nie Qiu chuckled.

Zhong Li Bai's face flushed red, he was so ashamed that he so badly wanted to find a hole to hide himself in.

Ever since he came in, Wright was stunned. It was such a fearsome assault, but it was considered a failure to these people? Seeing Zhong Li Bai's ashamed expression, for some reason, Wright felt a cold intent jumping from beneath his feet.

Nie Qiu glanced at Wright, then coughed: "Master has already moved out, he is heading to Red Soil City."

Upon thinking about that, Nie Qiu had a headache as well, the Master liked to jump ahead of the rest. Although there were many bodyguards by his side, and with his own personal strength, but as the lord and king, he had no need to take such a risk.

Nie Qiu who was innately cautious felt that with their current strength, they could completely settle everything safely.

"Master has already gone to Red Soil City?" Zhong Li Bai's eyes

opened wide.

“That’s right.” Nie Qiu replied: “Master clarified. The White Fields Continent has two places that has warships, one is Daylight City and the other is Red Soil City. Daylight City’s warships are mainly controlled by their local army. Master said that this problem will be handed over to you. Master is heading over to Red Soil City to see if he can buy a few warships.”

“Buy warships....” Zhong Li Bai had a look of doubt.

“Yes, people say that Master is experienced in this aspect.” Nie Qiu changed topic: “Daylight City is the White Fields Continent’s main city, and is also the most flourishing city in White Fields Continent. The Daylight Army that is garrisoned there is relatively strong, the crucial point being they are very cautious. I suggest waiting for Master to return, then we will change our plans accordingly.”

Zhong Li Bai knew that Nie Qiu was not speaking blindly.

As there were many mining groups spread across the wilderness, the mining groups became natural sentries. As long as there was any news, it would quickly be reported to the nearest city. This made the White Fields Continent’s spreading of news extremely quick, and Arthur City, which was closest to them, had most probably obtained news on them. Since they were advancing so boldly with such shocking momentum, people from far away would have most probably noticed them.

If they were to head to Daylight City, it was impossible to not be caught by the enemies.

What made them the most worried was not the Daylight Army, but the mining groups. As long as the White Fields Continent were to meet a large bandit troop, they would employ the mining groups to fight against the enemy. The mining groups themselves were relatively strong, with experience in battle, adding that they were extremely familiar with the grounds, if there were many of them,

it was enough to pose as a threat to them.

Knowing that Nie Qiu's last sentence was being indirect, Zhong Li Bai snorted without hesitation: "It's just a city."

"An army that has injuries by itself from an assault will definitely cause people to worry." Nie Qiu said calmly.

Zhong Li Bai became enraged: "You want to fight?"

Wright was stunned,

Screw did not bother listening to the two of them quarrel, his eyes were immediately attracted to the prize of war that had been sent over.

The blue crystals were cut into perfect squares, and were sparkling and dazzling.

It was his first time encountering Set Blue Topaz, but as the chief mechanical engineer of Southern Cross Army, who had seen countless of materials and had experimented with all of them before, he had an astute intuition towards new materials.

"What's this?"

Screw suddenly spoke up and interrupted the two.

Zhong Li Bai looked over and was surprised: "Set Blue Topaz, they are locally mined products."

"We need it." Screw suddenly said, his eyes brightening up: "They can strengthen Monsters!"

Tang Tian and his group first arrived at Arthur City, which was a place they had to go through to reach Red Soil City.

When Tang Tian saw Arthur City, he was surprised. Arthur City was dull, its black walls looked to be extremely thick. But it looked like it was declining, compared to the flourishing cities of the Southern Alliance, Arthur City looked like an ordinary small town.

But upon thinking of Arthur City's location, Tang Tian somewhat understood why.

The mining groups frequently moved in and out, and were often unbridled and arrogant, causing battles to occur frequently. And there were many bandits living in the area, causing Arthur City to raise its walls higher, with countless of lookout posts.

Arthur City was a typical mining city, where the most common and flourishing profession was related to mining and ores. The purchase and selling of smelted minerals was the main pillar for the city.

It was extremely clear after Tang Tian entered the city.

On the two sides of the streets were many smelters with blazing red furnaces that churned molten metal, which was an extremely familiar sight to Tang Tian.

It was a small replica of Three Spirits City, the only difference being there were no mechanical weapons on the roads. The Honorable Martial Continent and Gold Continent were at the east and west, and they being at the very west of Honorable Martial Continent, they were extremely far from Gold Continent.

All of the workshops had their smelted metal and ores placed neatly aside. Occasionally, mining vessels would dock at the backyard of the workshops and pour out the neatly dug uncut metals and ores at the back.

It was completely different from the barren wilderness, Arthur City was bustling with activity.

But there were not many citizens living there, as the majority of them were members related to the mining industry.

Wen Kang was extremely sharp, and as long as Tang Tian revealed any interest to something, he would introduce it. Tang Tian's group did not look easy to provoke, thus people on the road made way for them.

“Wen Kang, you still has the balls to come to Arthur City!”

A sinister voice sounded out from the other side of the street, a strong man covered with tattoos all over his body brought a group of people and stopped Tang Tian and the rest. His gaze landed on Wen Kang, which was filled with flames.

Wen Kang’s face turned flushed white.

The robust man’s gaze moved away from Wen Kang and turned to Tang Tian, and knew that Tang Tian was the boss. He was skeptical, Wasn’t Wen Kang supposed to be at the Sin Domain stronghold? Why is he accompanying people here? Could it be that they are guests from Wu Xuan’s Army?

But he did not fear Wu Xuan’s Army at all, comparing supporters, Wu Xuan was lacking compared to him.

He sized Tang Tian up, and could not make anything out from him.

But when his gaze passed by the people around Tang Tian, his heart trembled.

Chapter 828 – The Western Traders

“Is there a problem? Friend.”

Ji Ze squinted his eyes and stepped forward.

The robust man and his men felt a cold intent swept past them, as though they were being stared at by a venomous snake in the shadows. Ji Ze's aura turned cold, the Bewitching Blade in his hand turned even more scarlet red, becoming even more bewitching.

The robust man snorted: “You guys want to put your heads out for this punk? He owes quite a big sum of money.”

The power that Ji Ze was emitting made him feel fear.

Fu Zheng Zhi then asked Wen Kang: “How much money do you owe him?”

Wen Kang's face was pale white, it was the thing that he was most worried about. There was a time where they finally obtained the chance to have fun and leave the Sin Domain Stronghold, and while returning, he passed by Arthur City, and decided to gamble a bit, after losing a sum of money, he borrowed more, but he did not expect himself to lose everything. Being afraid, he escaped in the middle of the night back to the Stronghold. No matter how powerful the other party was, they would never dare to go to the Stronghold to ask for his debt.

But who knew.....

Wen Kang knew that the people in front of them would kill without blinking, he did not dare hide anything, and muttered: “50 thousand Light Coins.”

“50 thousand? “The robust man sneered: “That was the base sum, add the interests 20 thousand, and we will call it even.”

Wen Kang was already trembling like a sieve.

The robust man did not want more issues to surface, he just wanted the money back. He was an experienced man, and knew that the people in front of him that were unknown could not be offended so easily. If they came from a huge backing, he would be in huge trouble.

Not far from them, in a building, a middle aged man stared at the two groups facing off. His gaze was fixated on the man wielding the scarlet red blade releasing the strange aura, and his eyes flashed with a look of desire.

After working in the mining industry for so many years, he had seen and encountered all sorts of metals and materials, his eyes were extremely sharp, and from first glance, his eyes were locked onto the blade.

That is a blade with life!

He had never seen such a breathtaking weapon before, What kind of materials must be used to create such a sword? How miraculous is that?!

The desire in eyes grew more and more, and his breathing became even more rapid.

Maybe I should get Ah Cai to probe these people?

In that instant, he made the decision, his eyes suddenly turned dark and deep, and he called for the servant beside him, and muttered a few instructions.

Fu Zheng Zhi looked at Tang Tian, who nodded.

The light coins in their hands were obtained from the captives, they had 2 million cloud coins, where they obtained the most from Wu Xuan. Since it was not his money, Tang Tian did not feel any pain in parting with the money. There was no need to cause trouble just for 20 thousand.”

“We will accept, 20 thousand extra.” Fu Zheng Zhi said calmly.

Just at that moment, someone came up to the robust man, Ah Cai, and whispered to him.

Ah Cai's face immediately calm knowing he had a backing, the restraining fear in him swept away, he snorted: "My apologies, but it is no longer at that price."

Fu Zheng Zhi replied playfully: "Oh, what price is it now at then?"

"1 million!" Ah Cai's face revealed a pleased look, then pointed to Ji Ze: "And that blade!"

Fu Zheng Zhi laughed.

"You want this blade?" Ji Ze smiled at Ah Cai, that was not a smile.

Ah Cai did not fear anything, and said haughtily: "That's right, my young master is interested in your blade, be smart about...."

A bewitching scarlet red light aura swept past.

Ah Cai's words was cut short, he became stunned. On his neck, an extremely slender bloodline gradually appeared, and in the next moment, blood spewed out. The robust man fell to the ground with his head looking into the sky, his eyes still wide opened, he was unable to believe that the other party would actually dare to make a move.

"No one else shall do anything!"

Ji Ze said extremely coldly, his handsome yet bewitching face becoming extremely gloomy. He was not a kind man to begin with, already fighting his way onto the List of Powerhouses at such a young age, he had arrogance all the way to his bones, so how could he tolerate the shame from some dog?

Fu Zheng Zhi reminded him: "Don't turn this place into a bloodbath."

Before he could finish saying anything, Ji Ze's figure had already

disappeared.

The other parties seemed to have awoken from their daydream, they roared out and pounced at Ji Ze.

Arthur City's western area had never been a kind and peaceful area, to survive in this place, one had to have their own strength to survive, if not they would be swept clean by others. All of the people by Ah Cai's side were not weak at all.

Previously, they never thought that Ji Ze would dare make a move, adding that Ji Ze's blade was too fast, they were unable to react at all.

Ah Cai was actually killed in front of them!

And the people behind Ah Cai were The Western Traders! Upon thinking about the punishment they would receive, the fear immediately took hold of their hearts. All of them were fugitives in their own lives, and at that moment, they exploded with light auras, with bloodshot eyes, they pounced onto Ji Ze.

Ji Ze was immediately in danger.

The White Fields Continent's energy was much denser than the Desolate Continent, and thus the people from the Sin Domain were weakened to a greater degree. They had merely touched upon the technique on how to use Laws to control energy. Ji Ze could only rely on his outstanding body and his familiar blade techniques to resist the group.

Countless white sword auras filled the entire street.

The defensive barriers of the shops on the streets activated, and the shop owners did not seem to be the least bit panicked about the situation, as they had long gotten used to the battles that often broke out.

But very quickly, other people noticed the peculiarities of Ji Ze's Bewitching Blade. Regardless of how intense or tyrannical the energy was, the blade was able to defend against them. And they

quickly noticed that there was no energy undulations coming from Ji Ze's body at all.

That meant that he was completely relying on brute force to withstand the energy.

This blade...

More and more people were attracted to the blade.

The middle aged man in the building opposite the street had already decided to obtain the blade. I wonder where did this country bumpkin come from, to carry such a treasure and send it to me, it truly is too easy.

~All of them have no energy undulations at all, these country bumpkins are truly naive, they think that they can stay in Arthur City merely by relying on brute strength?"

Ji Ze's situation was truly difficult, the enemy's' strength was stronger than what he had anticipated. And there seemed to be some unique pattern towards their advances and retreats. He thought about what the Master had said before, the Sacred Saint Galaxy worshipped armies as the number one force, and it was his first time witnessing it, even the citizens also knew coordinations.

Ji Ze's state of mind was extremely calm, he did not panic despite the difficult situation. Although the power of Laws were affected, the power of the physique remained free to use. Filled with the power of the physique, his movements were extremely monstrous. Every time it looked as though he was about to be hit, he would evade the attacks.

"Kill!"

The enemies roared out.

10 more sword auras suddenly erupted, and enveloped the street, preventing Ji Ze from evading any more.

Ji Ze's eyes turned cold, he lowered his body and slashed

upwards with Bewitching Blade.

A perfect blade light bringing forth an extremely bewitching aura slashed onto one of the white blade aura.

The white blade aura was slashed through, but Ji Ze's body trembled, he felt the numbness in his wrist.

Ji Ze's eyes lit up, ~The blade aura formed by the convergence of energy is rather powerful and cannot be looked down on.~

He changed his blade to his left hand, and moved forward suddenly.

The middle aged man's in the building finally turned his gaze from the Bewitching Blade to the young man in the crowd, trying to find out what backing he came from. To be so young and have so many guards, I wonder what family is he from.

But, what matter does it make?

His mouth suddenly formed a smile and he spoke out: "How do you see it?"

Unknowingly, there was a bald robust man standing by his side. This bald headed robust man had a scar from the top of his left eyebrow down across his face, making him look extremely ferocious.

The bald headed robust man was called Ao Deng, and was the leader of his protection unit. When Ao Deng was young, he had held the responsibility of a commander, and his superior of that time was Jia Ya, one of Honorable Martial Continent's Five Great Generals.

Due to a severe injury in one battle, Ao Deng had no choice but to be decommissioned, and an intense competition occurred to replace him as a subordinate of the famed general. But due to his dazzling achievements, he was a figure no one dared approach, but the middle aged man had spent a great deal of wealth to personally visit.

Ao Deng did not disappoint his trust, with his guidance, the protection unit's strength became far stronger than any regular army. They encountered many bandits that were like tofu against the protection unit.

The middle aged man had a lot of confidence in Ao Deng.

Ao Deng spoke forwardly: "His physical strength is powerful, and his blade technique is superb."

The middle aged man continued to ask: "Who do you think will win?"

Ao Deng: "The bladesman."

The middle aged man did not say anything, then asked another question: "If it was the protection unit that you lead, can you win?"

Ao Deng: "In a heartbeat."

The middle aged man revealed a satisfied look.

Ji Ze was able to obtain a placing in the List of Powerhouses at such a young age just by fighting, he had plenty of fighting experience that matched up to his fighting capabilities. He was bitterly struggling in circle of attacks, but gradually, he grasped the Sacred Saint Galaxy martial artist's strengths and weaknesses. Energy auras were powerful to the point of being shocking, and if one were to sustain a head on attack, the person would definitely be injured. But to Ji Ze, all of their attacks looked to be fearsome, but they were merely borrowing the power of the energy, and their own martial techniques were just so so.

The Sacred Saint Galaxy's coordination might be stronger than the Sin Domain, but their meticulousness and focus on martial techniques could not be compared to the Sin Domain.

After grasping their weakness, Ji Ze's eyes flashed with a bewitching light aura.

With a flick of his wrist, the Bewitching Blade drew a halo of red

scarlet light, and the intense barrage of energy shots that were incoming were like bulls charging into the sea, dissipated into the red halo. Ji Ze's body flickered, bringing forth a few afterimages, and immediately deflected the attacks of a few enemies, and borrowed their momentum to charge into the crowd.

The scarlet blade light resembled red clouds that flashed and passed.

Blood splashed forth, blossoming out like beautiful flowers.

A few people gradually fell to the ground, all of them suffering the same wound, where a blood line would appear on their necks.

Everyone observing the battle all breathed in cold air, none of them had ever seen such a spectacular blade technique!

"He is definitely someone who has gained enlightenment on Laws!"

"I never expected that there will be people who have gained enlightenment on Laws."

Ji Ze retracted his blade and stood straight, his expression became normal except for the slight pants.

Suddenly, a neat formation of figures appeared on the other side of the street, where a bald headed robust and big sized man took the lead.

Killing intent pervaded out throughout the entire street, and the spectators all started to speak.

"Is master Ao Deng personally making a move this time?"

"Definitely for sure, so many people have died, how can the Western Traders leave it like that? These people won't be able to run."

.....

After walking closer, Ao Deng stopped 30m away from Tang Tian and said expressionlessly: "Surrender or die."

Behind him, the 200 red armored martial artists all stood extremely still.

Ji Ze's face changed, he could sense the power from the other party, all of the energy undulations from them were multiple folds stronger than the small timers previously. Their tight and strict formation proved that they had training, and the killing intent they gave off.....

He understood killing intent too well, and their dense killing intent that seemed to be congealing meant that they had killed countless of people.

Tang Tian who was long eager prepared to fight was actually a step slower than another person.

Sima Xiao revealed a bashful smile as he stood out.

“Leave this battle to me.”

Chapter 829 – Dangerous Man

Sima Xiao himself did not know how long had it been since he revealed such a smile.

After entering the Sin Domain, he had lost all of his arrogance. Authority, power, everything had left him, he was no longer the Scorpio King that caused people to tremble. He did his best to adjust to his surroundings, picked up a humble pretense and worked hard to adapt to the Null Division's training.

Since young, he understood the concept that worthless people would die first as cannon fodder.

And his life that had lost color started to return to his world after stepping into the Desolate Continent.

Magatama absorbed energy endlessly, and finally, on the previous day, Magatama regained consciousness.

The charming face that looked to be able to confuse everyone, the handsome face that caused others to blush, and the power that was so powerful that it made everyone else submit to him, had returned into his world. He had once again become the Scorpio King who could call the wind and summon the rain from absolutely nothing.

“Magatama, come out.”

A light murmur dissipated into the air, the young man's soft and maroon short hair swayed with the wind.

A sigh that seem to spread through space and time arose without any omen in everybody's hearts, causing their faces to immediately change.

Ao Deng who had never revealed any expression from the start, finally had a change in expression. He did not sense any undulations, the sigh seemed to come from all directions, and seemed as though it had come from his heart.

His pupils suddenly constricted.

Unknowingly, a beautiful figure had appeared beside the young man.

When did she appear there?

I didn't even sense her at all!

A cold sensation surfaced from Ao Deng's heart, and his fists tightened involuntarily. It was his first time that his steel determination in winning and his self confidence had shook. The people before him started to feel extremely strange to him.

Upon appearing, Magatama had seized all the splendor on the streets, all the lights had gathered on her.

She stretched her hands out, then her waist, as though she had just awoken from her sleep. It was these extremely languid movements that brought about an indescribable undulation that quietly pervaded the air.

Ao Deng sensed something was amiss, he felt that it was extremely comfortable under the sun.

Something's wrong!

He suddenly woke up, his face changed once more, he finally regained his senses, the energy in the air had become extremely lively.

What did she do?

He had never heard of such a technique before, he resisted the shock in his heart and asked: "Who are you guys?"

"I think you will have never heard of us."

The short haired young man revealed a smile, his voice was warm as the sun.

"What's going on? How can you be so rude to our noble guests! How dare you make a scene!"

Suddenly, a roar came out, a figure dropped from the sky, it was the middle aged man who was in the building. He roared in anger at Ao Deng. Previously, he had seen the confrontation, and when Ao Deng asked “Who are you guys”, he knew that they had met with trouble.

Ao Deng was a man who never liked to talk nonsense, especially when it was just before a battle, for him to holdback his troops and not engage in battle but asked about the other party’s background meant he did not hold the confidence of winning.

The middle aged man reacted extremely quickly, he knew that Ao Deng needed to be helped, and appeared.

Ao Deng heaved a sigh of relief, but acted like he did not know anything, and bowed to the middle aged man: “Master!”

The middle aged man turned his head and smiled: “My lowly subordinates have not been taught well, and offended all of you here under my watch, I hope that all of you can give me a chance to apologize. My name is Jonathan, and I am the clan elder of the Western Traders, and I am responsible for the area here. Everyone, you will all be my friends from now on, if you need anything here, please feel free to ask me.”

Sima Xiao slanted his head, and looked at Jonathan with a smile that did not look like a smile.

For some reason, the chestnut colored hair young man in front of him smiled like the sun, but it made him feel an intense sense of danger. He forcefully calmed himself down, he had found the way out of the situation, but if the other party was not tactful, he was not afraid either. The Western Traders were not some random Tom, Dick or Harry, and he himself had confidence in himself.

In the Honorable Martial Continent’s Western Region, no one dared to act wantonly in front of the Western Traders. As the top business in the entire Honorable Martial Continent, the Western Traders possessed many relationships with the officials of the

Honorable Martial Continent, and monopolized the mining industry of the Honorable Martial Continent. Furthermore, the Western Region was considered their land, so they did not fear anyone.

The reason why he got his subordinates to probe was to see if the other party was strong, and if they were not, he could just eat them up. And if the opponent was troublesome, he would jump out and find a way out for them, and placed the blame on his subordinates.

It was a technique he had tried and tested multiple times.

Those who did not have a strong backer would naturally be eaten up by him. For those with backers and were troublesome, he would throw the blame to his subordinates, and then with a nice attitude, he would give them a way out, and the other parties would always give him some face.

Who would dare to cause trouble with the Western Traders? Did they want to leave the city alive?

In such a barren place, it was normal for people to fall to accidents.

Sima Xiao could see that the Ao Deng felt secure with his own backing, which did not surprise him.

But the man behind him.....

Sima Xiao's smile became even bigger, That is a truly undisciplined and out of control maverick!

“Kill him.”

The wind blew on the young man's chestnut colored hair, as well as his words.

Jonathan was startled, he thought that he had heard wrong. Kill him? Is his mind still functioning properly?

Suddenly, a sigh sounded out by his side, and a cold wind blew down his neck. All the hairs on Jonathan's body stood up straight,

and he sensed something ominous. Before he could even react, a pain spread from his chest.

“How audacious!”

“Stop!”

....

The group exclaimed out along with Ao Deng’s roar, but they were all too late.

Jonathan looked down at his own chest, a jade like slender hand had protruded out of his chest. It seemed as though the hand had some unique technique, preventing the blood from tainting the hand, without a trace of blood. It seemed to have an indescribable charm that prevented him from looking away.

The beautiful hand disappeared once more, and his blood started to flow out, staining his upper body.

The voices around him seemed distant, his consciousness became hazy, Jonathan just stood there blankly looking at his chest that was covered with blood, even when the darkness engulfed his consciousness, he did not know why the other party dared to kill him.

Why.....

Ao Deng’s head buzzed, his face was ashen green, as an invisible fear covered his entire body.

Jonathan was killed!

His life had been sealed the moment Jonathan died in front of him. If he dared to run, his family would be massacred. After working under Jonathan for so many years, he knew how powerful the Western Traders were, and how terrifying they were. They were able to influence the Honorable Martial Continent’s plans, and were able to monopolize the mining industry in the Honorable Martial continent without relying on their wealth.

This will be my grave. To die here, at least I will not implicate my family.

Ao Deng recognized that point, but instead grew calm.

He stared at the group of people standing in front of him, they were definitely people with some powerful history. They were not afraid of the Western Traders at all, which was already not normal. Ao Deng knew for himself, that the number of families larger and more powerful than the Western Traders could be counted with one hand. Even the Five Great Generals would not be so reckless as to quarrel with the Western Traders.

Could they be enemies of the Traders?

Ao Deng immediately flung that thought out of his mind, the Western Traders had their enemies, but none of them would brazenly run into the Western Trader's territory and under the eyes of so many people, kill a clan elder. That would only incite a war, and to fight with a big powerhouse like the Western Traders would cause harm to the entire Honorable Martial Continent. No one would dare incite such huge commotion, and the Honorable Martial Continent would prevent such a thing from happening.

Then who can they be?

Such a powerful spirit general!

Magatama had unknowingly returned back to Sima Xiao's side, her beauty caused people to choke, and looked as though that everything that had just happened was not linked to her.

Ao Deng was filled with despair, he knew that he had encountered the legendary top grade spirit general. She did not reveal any power, which simply showed her control had reached an extremely profound stage. If not for him personally seeing her kill Jonathan, Ao Deng would never had thought that she was dangerous.

He had never heard of someone's spirit general being so strong.

Just the female spirit general was alone to kill all of them.

Ao Deng could not resist but to ask once more: “Who exactly are you guys?”

Sima Xiao revealed a bashful smile that was as bright as the sun once more: “Magatama, kill all of them.”

Magatama’s body disappeared again.

Ji Ze and the rest were completely stupefied, they were all shocked beyond their skin. Sima Xiao’s gentle demeanour and feeble look made him almost non-existent, and no one had any impression on him. No one had ever seen Magatama, who appeared all of a sudden. When Sima Xiao volunteered to take the battle, everyone was still skeptical about him.

But when they saw how Magatama struck the enemy, they were all stunned.

Magatama seemed to be become invisible and visible over and over again like a spirit, and no one was able to touch even her clothes. But the most terrifying thing was her pair of untainted hands. It seemed as though that whatever those pure white slender beauties touched, which would make people worried about breaking them, could destroy anything that she touched.

Her movements were extremely graceful as she floated around like mist.

Ao Deng’s eyes flushed red, he realized that he was unable to lock down the terrifying spirit. Her movements defied logic, all of their attacks were unable to even touch her! Wherever she went, people would fall, everywhere flowed with blood, and lives were cut down.

It was the first time he felt helpless.

“Kill him!”

The unprecedented fear made Ao Deng go crazy. A sigh that seemed far yet close suddenly sounded out at his ear, Ao Deng

quivered, and instantly used his killing technique to strike behind him.

Nothing hit.

He felt a pain at his neck, and what he saw was a headless corpse beneath him falling to the ground.

Is it finally over?

His face actually revealed a look of freedom.

The smile on Sima Xiao's face became even brighter, Magatama became even stronger.

Three minutes.

Blood dyed the streets red, bodies littered the ground, the heavy and pungent blood smell pervaded the air, other than the snow white figure, no one else was left standing.

It was dead silence.

Everyone were experienced fighters, but the massacre and rain of blood before them made them feel cold, and their faces white.

“My apologies, I might have gone slightly overboard.”

Sima Xiao was somewhat embarrassed, revealing an embarrassed laugh. Magatama floated beside him like a fairy.

Everyone immediately turned their heads away, as though they had all seen a venomous snake.

I must stay away from this guy from now on.

Chapter 830 – New Metal

Aside from the blood all over, Tang Tian did not have much of an opinion. Sima Xiao was not his subordinate, but considered a partner. But even if it was his subordinate, Tang Tian would rarely impose his own ideas onto others.

From that point, Tang Tian was not very qualified to be an overlord.

Of course, Tang Tian did not think of himself as an overlord, it was the bearing of the names that made him feel happier. But what made him even happier was his own nickname of [Godlike Young Lad].

For the Western Traders to not fear anything made Tang Tian rather unhappy.

He felt that he should have more qualifications to be unrestrained and fearless, but they were actually more arrogant than him, which was something he could not tolerate.

Cautiousness and prudence can never be related to him.

Suddenly, a group of people flew over, they were the city guards of Arthur City. But when they saw the scene of blood, their faces all took a great change, and a few weaker ones instantly puked.

The Captain's face was the first to change, Arthur City's law and order was not stable, but the fights that occurred were always minor. His gaze swept the entire street, and his face became whiter and white. How many bodies are there? Corpses piled all over the street, and there was still blood flowing, causing the entire street to look as though it was flowing with blood.

A river of blood.

Those four words instantly came up in his mind.

There had never been such a huge fight in the history of Arthur

City. What made him even more afraid was that on the bodies, there were emblems of the Western Traders. It would be a huge matter for the Western Traders to suddenly have 200 men dead.

And when his eyes swept across one particular body, the familiar face made his hands tremble.

Ao Deng!

Oh my god, that's Ao Deng!~

He had sparred with Ao Deng many times, although the majority of them were bad memories, but when he saw Ao Deng's body, he was stunned. Ao Deng did not have a good temper, and was not a good human being in all aspects, but in terms of strength, he was someone almost unbeatable around the few continents.

Wait a minute!

That's Ao Deng's personal protection unit!

It was as though the captain of the city guards had received a punch in the head, causing him to turn numb.

Jonathan was able to act as a tyrant was because of Ao Deng and his protection unit. This protection unit was filled with specially selected elites, all of them were powerful with staunch and unyielding personalities, having gone through tough times with Ao Deng, they were all strong in their own rights.

It might not be weird for Ao Deng to die, but Ao Deng and his entire protection unit was killed.

This.....

As the captain of the city guards became more and more afraid, he completely turned numb when he saw Jonathan's body.

This will blow up.

Jonathan was an important clan elder, and his position held high authority. For such an important clan elder to die, the Western Traders would definitely not leave it to rest. The rage of the

Western Traders would drown out the entire Arthur City, and he naturally would not be able to escape.

But right at that moment, he no longer cared about that. No matter how terrifying the Western Traders' rage was, it was a matter to worry about in the future.

What he needed to face right there were the bandits in front of him, no, not bandits, but butchers.

He saw that they had already noticed him, and the gazes they had towards him was not one of kindness. He immediately regretted, Why did I rush over upon hearing the commotion?

He did not even have any thoughts of resisting, if Ao Deng and his protection unit were not even able to fight them, then they, the city guards, were definitely not enough. And what he saw was that the butchers that saw him immediately flew into a formation, instantly scaring the spirits out of him.

Plop.

He dropped down from the sky like a rock, upon landing, he immediately sprawled onto the floor and begged: "Good masters, spare me!"

The other city guards only reacted after hearing him, they flew down in a panic, and with all the plopping, they all knelt down, begging to be spared. The fresh blood flowed on the ground like a river, and the heavy blood stench that entered their noses had spread fear to every inch of their bodies.

The people before them were butchers that did not even blink when killing!

Oh my god!

Not even one was left alive!

They were like geese hung by the neck, their bodies trembled like sieves, awaiting the judgement for their lives.

Tang Tian and the rest jumped in shock by their actions, almost taking action when they flew down.

And the other shop owners that saw them instantly ran away in panic, the street had instantly become empty, and the shops all closed shut.

“It is not difficult for us to spare you.” Tang Tian said: “Where is the warehouse for the Western Traders? Bring us there.”

Since they already had grievances with the Western Traders, Tang Tian might as well take it one step further, and be a bandit.

The city guards all trembled, if they did not agree, they would be killed. If they were to bring the bandits over to the Western Traders' warehouses, then the Western Traders would look for them in the future, as they would not care if they were forced or not.

Alright, who can care about the future right now?

The captain of the city guards clenched his jaws: “This lowly one will bring Master over right now.”

Upon opening the doors of the Western Traders' warehouse, everyone was stunned by what they saw.

All sorts of metals were laid out neatly and orderly, the different colored metals formed piles of various colored mountains, all of them not less than 20m tall. The pure, sparkling and transparent crystals were even more lustrous beneath the lights, dazzling everyone to the point that they could not open their eyes.

Every three months, the Western Traders would have a fleet to transport the ores and metals away.

What made Tang Tian even more excited was the large quantity of star rocks piled up in the corner of the warehouse. The Western Traders were truly overbearing with their wealth, as all of the star rocks were considered the highest grade star rocks in Heaven's Road. All of them were used to resupply the mining vessels.

Two words sprung up in Tang Tian's mind, We're rich!

Three Spirits City.

The commotion of spending all effort into building mechanical spirit weapons in Three Spirits City was over, and upon talking about it, everyone would become pleased and proud. Whenever the citizens gathered, they would discuss and guess on which constellation would the master lead the large mechanical army to trample.

But after the endless nights and days through the week of manufacturing the mechanical spirit weapons, they were all overdrift with their physical strength. After the large movement that stirred everybody's hearts, everyone's standard and eyes increased, thus the former orders that could excite them no longer stimulated them like before.

Three Spirits City actually became even more lazy.

Qian Sen was the same, it was not only him, the mechanical engineers of his shop were all not excited with the new orders. For some reason, everyone kept thinking about and longed for the urgent mission, the blood boiling time, the feeling of unity.

Mechanical engineers was never a mainstream profession, and the uprise of their position had only occurred in the recent years. Everyone was adapting to the changes, with the rise in their profession, they had more money, but always felt that they lacked something.

It was until the urgent mission that everyone got together when things started to change silently.

Qian Sen did not think about it too much, he was just a mechanical engineer, although he had a profitable small business, he could not be ranked at the top within Three Spirits City. Those are things that the major figures will think of, as for myself, I

should just stick to my workshop.

But seeing everybody's lazy bearing, he did not urge them. For that period, everyone was too tired and fatigue.

"Father!" His son, Qian Lian, rushed in anxiously.

"Didn't you go for class?" Qian Sen immediately frowned, his face becoming dark: "Why did you come home?"

To be able to hear the better mechanical engineers teach was an opportunity hard to come by, one which he had spent countless of efforts to obtain. Is this kid skipping classes?

"Initially there was a class, but in the end, the teacher said that Master wants to give everyone something, thus he stopped the class." Qian Lian was perspiring all over and gasping for breath as he told his father.

"Give everyone something? What thing?" Qian Sen's eyes lit up,.

Upon hearing that, the few lazy mechanical engineers all roused up and came over.

"Yeah, yeah, Little Lian, what is it?"

"Anything that comes out from Master's hands is definitely not ordinary!"

Qian Lian shook his head: "Teacher did not say. He only said something about Master wanting to thank us for the support. For those who had accepted the Monster mission, they can all go to the bronze hall."

Hearing that, Qian Sen rushed out of the workshop without saying a second word, and rushed to the bronze hall.

By the time Qian Sen had arrived, the bronze hall was already filled.

"Master is too loyal to us!"

"We will definitely not lose anything by following the Master.

Compared with the other constellations and you cantell, Master never took anything from us, and is even giving us things!”

“Yeah, but I wonder what is Master giving out?”

“That’s right.”

.....

The bronze hall was like a bustling wet market, everyone was filled with excitement and anticipation.

When Gui Yuan and a group of people appeared, everyone kept quiet. Their gazes all landed on the gigantic and heavy wooden chests brought in by the men behind Gui Yuan.

Is that for everyone?

Everyone’s curiousness were quickly caught in a suspense.

Walking to the main stage, Gui Yuan revealed a smile and looked around, she then spoke out: “In the urgent mission the last time, everyone gave us all your support, and Master is immensely moved. Other than the rewards from the mission, Master is giving out some unique gifts for everyone. Everyone will have a share, so do not worry, as for the quantity, it will follow accordingly to the output everyone gave in the mission.”

Everyone became even more curious.

“Miss Gui Yuan, what’s that?”

An anxious and more brave person could not resist but ask.

Gui Yuan smiled: “This time, what we are giving out are two unique type of metal materials.”

Metal materials?

Some revealed looks of disappointment, but there were many who revealed even more anticipated looks.

~These are two newly discovered metals, and are different from any metals that are presently known.”

Everyone sounded out with exclamations of shock, even the mechanical engineers who were initially disappointed were all surprised. Mechanical engineers were all extremely sensitive towards metals, because the properties of metals directly affected the properties of mechanical spirit weapons.

Everyone knew what the value and endless possibilities from the two new metals meant.

They all revealed looks of excitement.

“According to Miss Sai Lei’s research, these two metals can greatly improve the performance of alloys, and most importantly, they are far more compatible towards energy compared to any currently known materials. I believe everyone knows what this means.”

This sentence was like a bomb that exploded in the bronze hall.

The bronze hall immediately flew into an uproar.

Chapter 831 – Saint Crystals

Tang Tian laid on the floor, not wanting to even move his fingers.

Pi Pa had gently reported to him: “We are mainly broadcasting the Deadwood Silver and Paired Star Iron. We are unable to digest so many materials, as Miss Sai Lei’s main interests lies in research. By taking out a portion of materials and giving it to everybody, we can allow the relationship between the mechanical engineers and us to become more intimate. For our future plans, Miss Sai Lei’s workplace will be more focused on research. As for the manufacturing side, we will delegate it more to the various workshops. Thus we need to increase their standards and strengthen the relationship between us, that is the main point that the Three Spirits City internal affairs is placing importance on....”

So sleepy.....

Tang Tian who was extremely tired felt his eyelids growing heavier and heavier, and after a moment, he was snoring.

He was the only one who could move through places, that also meant that only he could move everything alone. Relying on his own strength and transferring all of Arthur City’s Western Traders’ warehouse materials made Tang Tian feel like a human transport ship. Even for his extraordinary body, by moving everything, he was instantly fatigue. The Aquarius Cabinets could greatly decrease the weight, but in truth there were too many items, to the point that even with the decrease in weight, it did not help much.

Pi Pa carefully covered Tang Tian with a blanket and quietly left, she had too many things to settle.

Deadwood Silver and Paired Star Iron then became the hottest subject in Three Spirits City.

The two brand new materials exploded the passion of all the mechanical engineers in Three Spirits City. Almost all of the mechanical engineers had participated in the urgent mission the last time, thus almost everyone had a share to the new metals.

The heart of the mechanical engineers to seek and discover new metals would never stop.

Each and every person obtained different quantities of the Deadwood Silver and Paired Star Iron, but everyone had the same enthusiasm towards new materials. All the various workshops started to research on these two new metals, and tried various methods of mixing.

Very quickly, the mechanical engineers who had obtained lesser quantities were shocked to realize that unknowingly, they had consumed all of their two new materials.

Along with that, there would be new information spreading in the market from time to time, someone's newly researched mix of alloys would be purchased by the government, somebody had used the new materials to create a mechanical spirit weapon, which was extremely powerful, and were bought at sky high prices.

The hottest information in the market were related to the new materials.

When the mechanical engineers wanted to purchase them from the market, they realized that no one was willing to sell the new materials. Someone even tried to ask the government to purchase, but was rejected, the two new materials were not sold to public, and were only given as a reward for missions.

Immediately, the bronze hall was once again packed with people, any new mission that was pushed out would instantly be grabbed by someone.

The enthusiasm of the mechanical engineers in Three Spirits City completely exploded once again.

Maybe, a new age was about to arrive.

Tang Tian was pulled up and dragged out by Sai Lei in a blur.

“Hey hey hey, what’re you doing, I want to sleep....”

Tang Tian subconsciously struggled.

“Sleep? You still can sleep at such a time?” Sai Lei’s sharp voice pierced into Tang Tian’s ears: “Break through! We had a breakthrough! We are able to open up a new age! Do you understand! A new age!”

Tang Tian forcefully opened his eyes due to the sharp voice, his face was down and his eyebags were huge: “Oh ohoh, let me sleep a bit more, as long as I sleep sufficiently, I will give you a new stone, no, two....”

“Sai Lei completely ignored him and said excitedly: “We have already researched out a new super bronze! It is completely new! Never seen before! Revolutionary! It surpasses any currently known bronze alloy! Do you know what it means....”

Tang Tian who was still sluggish subconsciously nodded his head: “I know, I know, a new stone....”

“That’s right! A new age!” Sai Lei was completely riding on the wave of excitement: “Super bronze, a brand new super bronze, as long as we have sufficient amounts of it, we can create unprecedented mechanical spirit weapons, unstoppable! We will earn so much money that our hands will go cramp!”

Maybe it was because he heard the earning money part, Tang Tian finally became slightly more awake: “Super bronze? Don’t toy with me! Just by adding the word super, do you think you can sell the stone?”

Sai Lei took a deep breath, she resisted the urge to kick Tang Tian and explained: “The materials that you brought from the Sacred Saint Galaxy, we have specially analyzed them. They have a similar unique trait, where both of them are extremely compatible with

energy. Do you know what it means?”

“Know what it means?” Tang Tian was at a loss: “It’ll smell better?”

Pi Pa who had just entered chuckled.

Sai Lei completely ignored him, and continued to immerse herself in the excitement: “Our current mechanical spiritweapons follow our meridians and the energy paths. But these energy paths are extremely crude and simple. It can only allow simple energy to revolve, that is why our mechanical spirit weapons are unable to reach the grade of saints. Saints are able to directly form a communication with the natural energy in the world, if they control mechanical spirit weapons, the mechanical spirit weapons will not only be unable to help the saints but instead hinder them. But with this super bronze, it is completely different, the energy can freely flow without being stopped or suppressed.”

Sai Lei took a deep breath: “Previously, we had been researching on mechanical saint weapons, which are mechanical spirit weapons for saints. Now that we have the super bronze, as long as there is an adequate quantity of it, we can truly create a Mechanical Saint Weapon. This allows saints to use mechanical spirit weapons. This is a new era, a new age, that has never been seen before!”

“Mechanical Saint Weapon!” Now, Tang Tian was completely awake.

Sai Lei’s ultimate goal had always been Mechanical Saint Weapons, which were mechanical spirit weapons that could be used by Saints!

He finally sort of understood what Sai Lei meant by a new age. If the Mechanical Saint Weapons could truly be realized, it was definitely the rise of a new age!

Tang Tian also became excited: “Have you made one yet?”

“No.” Sai Lei regained her calmness and shook her head.

“What problem did you encounter?” Tang Tian asked with concern.

“We don’t have enough super bronze.’ Sai Lei said.

Without saying a word, Tang Tian waved his hands and said tyrannically: “Make more of it then, don’t worry about money, I now have plenty of money!”

Sai Lei revealed a smile that Tang Tian was extremely familiar with, instantly making him sense that something was wrong.

“Super bronze requires a unique material, called a Saint Crystal.” Sai Lei said uprightly: “Oh, it is a name I gave.”

Tang Tian already had a bad premonition, and asked cautiously: “Is it very expensive?”

“It is alright.” Sai Lei said, and just as Tang Tian faintly heaved a sigh of relief, her tone of speech changed: “It just requires slightly more effort. Saint Crystals exists in almost all the materials in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, but they are extremely faint in each material, we require a lot of time to be able to extract the pure Saint Crystal. We do not need many Saint Crystals, for 100kg of bronze, we are required to add 100 grams of Saint Crystal.”

Just a 100 grams, that’s peanuts, Tang Tian completely relaxed: “Then just go and purify a few more.”

“We purified all of the materials you gave us from Sacred Saint Galaxy.” Sai Lei said.

“Eh, that’s rather efficient!” Tang Tian said happily: “I just moved everything over recently, and you have already refined them? Not bad not bad! Seems like you guys are not skiving, what about it, how much Saint Crystals did you purify?”

“15 grams.” Sai Lei smiled.

It was as if a lightning bolt had struck Tang Tian, he stammered: “Fif-.....fifteen grams?”

“It was rather easy to find the method to purify it.” Sai Lei spoke up: “That’s right, Deadwood Silver and Paired StarIron has been given to everybody. These two materials do not have high amounts of Saint Crystals, but they can greatly increase the toughness and hardness of the alloys. It might not be of much use to Mechanical SaintWeapons, but they are suitable to improve the current mechanical spirit weapons.”

“All that I brought over.... You only purified out 15 grams?” Tang Tian looked as though he had seen a ghost.

“That’s right, we definitely did not waste any.” Sai Lei said uprightly.

“100kg of bronze needs 100 grams of Saint Crystal?” Tang Tian looked as though he was talking deliriously: “How much bronze does a mechanical spirit weapon need?”

“If you are talking about the line ones, about 10 tons.” Sai Lei gave a professional answer.

Tang Tian turned dumb, he had transported so much materials, but it was only 15 grams of Saint Crystals? That amount can only manufacture 15 kg of super bronze.....

One mechanical saint requires 10 tons of super bronze, which means 10kg of Saint crystal....

Suddenly, he saw an endless warehouse, endless of shelves, endless piles of metal mountains....

One small figure, carrying a hill size chest, walking alone in the dark, one trip after another through days and nights.

Suddenly, he felt that his life had become extremely dark.

“I think you already understand the situation.” Sai Lei suddenly took out a plate apparatus, and threw it to Tang Tian: “This is specially used to weigh the density of Saint Crystal inside any material. I just made it out. Take it, remember to bring more back.”

“I also heard that you only robbed a trading business in some city?” Sai Lei’s eyes sparkled: “You cannot let the rest go! You can’t let any city go! Do you know how much money we will make....as long as we manufacture them out....”

Pi Pa who was by the side added in: “Master, please do not just look at the amount of the Saint Crystals. Although other materials might have lesser Saint Crystals, but they can substantially increase our fighting standard capabilities, the pressure on the frontlines have always been immense, if we can strengthen our mechanical spirit weapons, our fighting capabilities will increase as well.”

“So, Master, regardless of anything, do not let any materials go! Please!”

Pi Pa bowed respectfully.

Tang Tian did not know how he returned back to Arthur City.

He called everyone back into the warehouse.

When the captain of the city guards saw the swept clean warehouse, he was immensely shocked. The piles of materials inside the warehouse had disappeared overnight, and not even a speck of dust was left.

They have insiders inside Arthur City!

If not how can they move all the things away unknowingly?

The captain’s heart trembled.

“Is everything ready?” Tang Tian said weakly.

Is the bandit head still unhappy?

The captain trembled, he resisted the fear in his heart and spoke out: “Reporting to Master, everything is ready! There are a total of 122 trading businesses in the city, offering 580 tons of all sorts of materials, none privately stashed. I hope Master will let the old and young of our city go, and our entire city will be grateful to Master.”

580 tons.....

Tang Tian's lips twitched, he almost fainted hearing the number.

My world is so dark!

Chapter 832 – Addicted to Plunder

“Uncle, are you alright? I heard that you were oppressed by others, terrible, you must work hard Uncle, don’t be beaten to the point of trembling like a sieve and throw my face!”

“Hehe, you still have a face? Who gave you that confidence? And, who did you hear from that I was beaten up to the point of trembling like a sieve, it is nonsense!”

“Eh, could it be that the news was wrong?”

“It was clearly Crane!”

“Crane.....as the main commander-in-chief, Uncle you actually did not take it upon yourself, I have misjudged you! But it is fine, the great flag to decide victory can only be handled by me, the Godlike young lad!”

“Count on you? Hahahaha, I would instantly admit defeat. The scene is too perfect, I dare not look at it! Crazy young lad go go go, oh my god, where’s this? Oh my, Little Xu Xu, why did I encounter you? Let us go together! Eh, why are you lost again? I’m so sorry, the battle is already over, but you guys are still lost.”

“Uncle, you want to fight?”

“Come then, come, If I’m afraid of you, then I’m not a spirit general!”

.....

The mutual spraying of words over the half hour of routine formalities with uncle Bing finally stopped. Listening to it, Crane looked as though he was in a difficult situation, but the rest looked fine.

For some reason, although he was angry at Uncle Bing, Tang Tian’s mood was strangely relaxed, the fatigue from the continuous days of labor swept away. He subconsciously clenched his fists

tight, and shouted in his own heart, Hey, Godlike young lad, do your best!

Outside of Arthur City, everyone had assembled completely.

“Move out!”

Tang Tian shouted out with high spirits, everyone leapt into the air and disappeared into the sky.

Arthur City became quiet for a moment before erupting in thunderous screams, countless of them were so joyful they were crying, weeping disconsolately.

The news of Arthur City being swept clean by a group of fearsome bandits had quickly spread through White Fields Continent like a storm.

The group of bandits were ruthless and unprecedentedly brutal, and even the big figures of the Western Traders were unable to escape their slaughter. Rumors said that Arthur City became a city with a river of blood, out of 10 homes, 9 became empty, where the bandits slaughtered for three whole days before stopping. The lucky survivors offered all their wealth to preserve their lives. Arthur City's hundred years of accumulated wealth was swept clean just like that.

“Arthur City is just a small city, and the rumors spread are overly excessive.”

A pretty young girl could not help but whine to the old man beside her, she was roughly 17 or 18 years old with smooth gold hair draping over her shoulders. She was dressed in a white lace princess dress, making her look virtuous and peaceful, with only her bright sparkling eyes revealing a tinge of shrewdness and wisdom.

The old man's face became serious and shook his head: "Melissa, do not look down on these group of savages. Yes, Arthur City is not huge, but the Western Traders there have a powerful force. The man stationed there should be Jonathan, he is a crafty and greedy man who is extremely sly. The subordinates under him are not weak either, especially for the protection unit head called Ao Deng."

"But he is just a protection unit head, why do you view him so heavily?" Melissa was surprised.

"You do not know of Ao Deng's background, thus you look down on him. He worked in the military for many years, and was once the direct subordinate under Master Jia Ya, and was forced to retire due to severe injuries." The old man said.

"He was Master Jia Ya's direct subordinate?" Melissa was shocked.

The Five Honorable Generals of the Honorable Martial Continent hold extremely high positions, and Melissa was ignorant about Ao Deng was because she had never heard about him, but after hearing his position as one of Master Jia Ya's subordinate generals, she was instantly filled with respect for him.

"Yes, I do not know what conditions Jonathan gave, to actually recruit such a fearsome general." The old man said: "Although Ao Deng is injured, but he has plenty of fight experience, and although the protection unit he personally trained up is not big, they wield astonishing fighting capabilities, and the bandits and rogues destroyed by them include all the infamous ones as well."

Melissa somewhat took joy in the calamity: "Who asked the Western Traders to be so unrestrained, this time they have truly kicked a steel bucket."

The old man did not express his opinion: "The Western Traders will not leave it lying like that, the Western Region is their territory, to have their Arthur City bathed in blood, if they do not

take their enemy down, then the Western Traders will be in a trouble. They will give their all to kill off those bandits, no matter how strong they are, they will be destroyed sooner or later.”

“That is true.” Melissa nodded her head, but her expression of joy in their calamity did not lessen: “But there will be a show to see, so it will not be so boring. But, where did those powerful bandits come from?”

The old man seemed to have thought of something, then said indifferently: “The Western Traders have antagonized many people lately, I think that some people might have seen that Master Gou Cheng WenDao is not doing well, thus were eager to take action.”

Melissa seemed to be enlightened, the Western Traders had an extremely tight relationship with General Gou Cheng WenDao, and it was no secret to the superiors. As Master Gou Cheng WenDao was leading his troops in the Southern Expedition and was actually being thwarted, many of the higher ups were rather unsatisfied with him.

No wonder.....

Suddenly, the warning alarm sounded out.

The sharp warning alarm sounds caused the entire fleet to be in an uproar.

“I’ll go take a look!” Melissa rushed out in a hurry, the old man was unable to sit still as well, and stood up and headed over to the deck.

After walking to the deck of the transport ship, the old man’s face turned white, in the distance, there was a group of black dots flying towards them at an astonishing speed.

Sima Xiao leisurely watched Tang Tian guiding the rest.

“Don’t be disturbed by the energy. After getting used to it, you

will actually find it quite nice.”

“Use the power of the physique! Have you forgotten how to incite Law Threads?”

“Yes, just like that, Laws do not exist alone here, you need to find the connection, yes, that’s the energy you need!”

.....

Upon Magatama’s revival, Sima Xiao’s situation took a heaven toppling change, flight and battle, Magatama took care of everything for him. The rest were still in the abyss of suffering, the White Fields Continent’s energy concentration was far higher than the Desolate Continent, and the energy disturbance on the laws were rather powerful.

Ji Ze and the rest felt extremely uncomfortable.

Du Ke’s theory had already resolved their problem between laws and energy. But no matter how perfect the theory was, reality was cruel. After decades of getting used to an environment, they were plunged into a completely different place, and regardless of it being mental or physical, they needed time to adapt.

Although Tang Tian was anxious, he had no choice but to suppress it down.

The battle situation of the Southern Alliance was far better than he had imagined. Although they had a few downs, where Crane was beaten up very miserably, but in the overall situation, they were gradually pulling out from the disadvantage.

Tang Tian was not worried for Crane at all, he was a determined and unwavering man, and a minor setback was not a problem to him. As for the lost Ling Xu, ha ha, that would depend on luck.

The only thing that made him sad was the misery from the heavy losses that Swift Army and Skull Unit had suffered for the achievements they had produced.

In Bing's words, the most difficult time had passed. The current Southern Alliance was already gaining back its strength, and their battle potential was continually being replenished.

There was no need for Tang Tian to worry about the Southern Alliance, thus he placed all of his focus on his current location.

Tang Tian favoured Bing's concepts extremely, but they themselves had many problems they required to solve. For example, the Monster Army that Zhong Li Bai was leading, they required time to adapt to their mechanical spirit weapons, and they were far from building up a substantial fighting strength.

But at the moment, their current task was to obtain warships.

Without warships, the Null Division was useless. That was why Tang Tian did not do what Sai Lei and Pi Pa had begged him to do, to sweep every city, and spend days and nights transporting the goods, but used the fastest speed to pounce at the Red Soil City.

For the God Armor Army, Tang Tian did not have many qualms, they only required more time. Regardless of what aspect it was, everyone was working hard.

As for safety, with him and Sima Xiao around, as long as they did not meet any large scale armies, they had no problems.

Sima Xiao observed Tang Tian who was patiently guiding everybody, and a light flashed past in his eyes. The Current Tang Tian had matured compared to the past. His growth was always surpassing everyone's expectations.

If one were to spend all their days with him, the feeling would not be too apparent. But to disappear away from him for a period of time, and to see him again, one would be greatly surprised.

“There's a group of traders below!”

Someone suddenly shouted.

Everyone all stopped, and a few eager people immediately

whistled out, it was easy to get addicted to plundering.

Tang Tian laughed, for the sake of reaching Red Soil City faster, they chose a straight path, and did not stop at any city, naturally missing the chance of clearing out the cities.

“I hope they are slightly fatter!”

Tang Tian whined, he truly sounded like a real Bandit head.

He waved his arms and shouted: “Full speed ahead!”

All sorts of weird sounds came out from a group of people’s mouths, they followed behind Tang Tian tightly, like an eagle pouncing downwards.

Sima Xiao could not help but laugh, feeling that it was interesting: “Magatama, let us go as well!”

The few days of training was not wasted, although Ji Ze and the rest have not completely recovered their fighting capabilities, but they have already grasped the knack to it, and had recovered about 75% of their strength.

The God Armor Army’s training was extremely harsh. Under the Awakened State, Tang Tian’s face was emotionless and expressionless, he did not talk about feelings, and was a true monster instructor. The highest intensity of training made them feel that even though they had not recovered their strength, their formations were maintained harmoniously and perfectly.

The wind whistled past them as they soared down like lightning.

It was just 200 odd men, but the momentum they displayed caused Melissa and the rest who had just arrived on their decks to have a change in expression.

Tang Tian who was flying at a fast speed suddenly took a deep breath, and the power in his body surged.

Clenching his fists tight, he suddenly erupted with dazzling light auras.

The moment the dazzling light auras blossomed, the sky seemed to become white. Melissa's vision was instantly enveloped by the white, and could not see anything.

Suddenly losing her sight made her feel fear.

But the white light disappeared as quickly as it came, in the next time, the white light receded, and her vision returned to normal.

What Melissa saw next was something she would never forget for the rest of her life.

In the air, there was a young man with his fist raised, his fist enveloped by a bright light. The dazzling light aura shone so bright, that reflected his statue like face, the grave and stern light and shadow accumulating an indescribable harmony. Under the white dazzling light, his robust and strong body looked like it was dressed in dazzling light armor.

The young man who resembled a God of War, released his breath, and his fist.

A sun descended unto them.

Chapter 833 – Blood Tear Gemstone

The endless of dazzling white light instantly spread through the vast plains.

The white light covered everything between the heavens and earth.

Under the violent burst, all the sounds were annihilated, all colors were destroyed, only the boundless light and the bone deep fear remained.

After an unknown period of time, the colors of the world gradually came back. The sound of the wind slowly returned.

A burnt pit that had a diameter of over 2km emitted black smoke that rose in spirals, by the edge of the black pit was marks of extreme high temperature, the traces resembling glass.

Facing this heaven shocking fist, many of the fleet's members lost their courage, all of them melted like snow under the sun, disappearing to who knows where. Melissa and the few remaining brave and righteous members all had looks of respect and reveration.

Melissa did not have any bad reactions, she was still immersed in the shock and was unable to get out of it.

She had seen many of the legendary famed generals, and met many armies with meritorious achievements, but she had never met someone with such terrifying power. It's direct explosion was not as complicated with eye dazzling variations like the army, but it was extremely shocking, the moment its light aura blossomed, one would forget to breathe and forget to resist.

The God of War's cold and stern image occupied every corner of her mind, and she lost the ability to think.

“Why is it so poor?”

Tang Tian's face was as black as a pot, his tone unkind. He had flipped through the entire transport fleet, but there was not much money or minerals.

To obtain nothing after plundering made the godlike young lad unhappy.

Melissa was awoken from her dream, Wait a minute, is he plundering us?

This God of War like martial artist in front of me is actually a bandit?

The idol in her mind instantly turned sluggish as she looked at Tang Tian blankly. It is still the same face, but with the disappearance of the deity like presence, why does this face look so loathsome?

And that ignoring expression....

Wait a minute, ignoring me?

Melissa was startled, there had never once been a person who would reveal such an expression in front of her. Since young, regardless of where she was, whenever someone stood in front of her, they would be smiling with love and affection.

Ignoring me?

I'm actually being ignored!

She then noticed that the other party had his eyes on her face, as though he was sizing her up. Melissa puffed up her chest and lowered her chin, she was extremely confident with her own appearance. She had seen countless of young and handsome talents, that would do anything for her the moment she smiled at them.

He definitely did not see my face clearly!

Melissa was brimming with confidence, she was awaiting for the other party to be dazed by her beauty, waiting for him to be

convinced of her looks.

“What is with your expression? Why’re you still so proud when you’re so poor? Do you know you’re wasting everybody’s time? How can you be like that, so insincere!”

Tang Tian was filled with rage.

Melissa was completely dumbfounded by Tang Tian’s words.

“Boss, we can’t leave empty handed, if they have no money, we can take their flesh!” Ji Ze said sinisterly: “This lass looks is of some standard, she is rather beautiful!”

Ji Ze was no good man, in Sin Domain, he was a Grade A infamous man.

“Beautiful?” Tang Tian looked at Ji Ze with disdain: “You call this beautiful? Ji Ze, pay attention to your taste in girls, don’t embarrass me!”

Tang Tian truly thought that Melissa was not beautiful at all, as his eyes only had Qian Hui! Compared to Qian Hui, there were no other beautiful girls!

In Crazy Tang’s eyes, there were only two types of ladies, Qian Hui, and the rest. The term beautiful only belonged to Qian Hui, as for other ladies, no matter how beautiful they were, they were not as beautiful as Qian Hui.

Ji Ze and the rest were stunned by Tang Tian’s words!

Could it be that Master’s paramour is an outstanding beauty who is unparalleled?

They had followed Tang Tian for a considerably long time, and already knew how Tang Tian was as a person, his words were as honest as it could get, he was a complete smug, oh no, he was completely confident in himself, one that stemmed from the heart.

To them, Melissa’s features were definitely uncommon, she might not be the most beautiful person in the world, but she had

the qualifications to be grouped with the few most beautiful ladies.

Could it be that there is an even more beautiful lady in the world than her? Everyone's gaze towards Tang Tian was filled with reverence, As expected of Master, he is our idol!

Basking in the revered gazes of the men, Tang Tian was pleased, he waved his hands: "Let's go, let's go, time is precious!"

Unknowingly, Melissa's face was flushed red, since young, she had never been that humiliated. Not only was she chided for being poor, but she was ignored by him, and even called ugly, her fists were clenched extremely tight, her face was filled with hatred, an unprecedented hatred.

"You, hold still!"

Melissa blurted out with rage in her mind.

The old man's face changed, right from the start, he had not spoken up, but was secretly observing the people.

He was equally astonished by Tang Tian's devastating fist, no, it should be shocked. His knowledge of the world was more extensive than Melissa, and he had seen countless of experts, but there were never one that was able to unleash such a devastating fist.

The fist had completely broken his common knowledge of the term 'power'. Such a degree of attack could only appear from an army, and not an individual. Melissa did not know that the old man also had the same thoughts on the man in front of them.

A God of War has descended!

But after that, when Tang Tian and the rest talked about plundering, the old man calmed down. Melissa's strange idolizing thoughts had crumbled, but the old man did not. Ignoring the plundering, even if the other party were extremely eccentric and weird, he would find it normal. Geniuses were always different from the others, it was normal for them to be eccentric, and abnormal for them to not be.

After looking for benefits, and the words of the other party confirmed the old man's guess.

If they truly were bandits, why would they leave us alive if there was nothing on board?

What sort of joke is this!

That was why he remained low profile, although he had thoughts to make friends with the other party, but he knew that experts were often temperamental. If he was not careful, they would truly be killed. If he wanted to find out about them, he could slowly take his time.

But when Melissa shouted "You, hold still", the old man's scalp went numb. Shit!

He immediately shouted: "Melissa, do not be rude!"

Melissa was immediately jolted awake by her grandfather's shout, but unknowingly, the emotions of being wronged surged in her heart, and her eyes started to turn red as she started to weep.

"Esteemed Master, Melissa has no intentions of offending you, it is because she was spoiled since childhood! Melissa, why are you not apologizing to the master?" The old man became strict.

Melissa's tears dropped, since young, her grandfather had never scolded her. But she knew that her grandfather was doing it for her own good, and spoke while sobbing: "Master, I am sorry!"

Tang Tian was baffled, he turned and asked Ji Ze: "I didn't even touch her, why is she crying?"

Ji Ze squinted his eyes, he looked at Melissa with a cold glare, and then spoke with disdain: "Maybe it is because Master didn't touch her."

Fu Zheng Zhi and the other men's eyes also turned unkind. In the first place, the Sin Domain had always been a chaotic land, plundering was as normal as eating rice, and it was a world where

they had to kill or be killed. To them, the master's actions were too gentle and kind like an angel. In Sin Domain, if the bandits plundered but could not obtain anything, killing to vent the anger was the most fundamental thing to do to display their professionalism.

The old man knew that the situation was turning dire, and immediately begged: "Various masters...."

Tang Tian suddenly interrupted him, and pointed to the pendant necklace on Melissa's neck: "Bring that here."

Melissa's face turned pale white, she understood that her own actions were beyond wrong, her so called pride was nothing in front of absolute strength. Regret surged in her heart, she knew that she had to die, but she had implicated her grandfather.

Before Melissa could say anything, the Bewitching Blade in Ji Ze's hands moved.

Melissa only felt a faint wind breezing past, and the pendant necklace at her chest had disappeared.

Tang Tian took the pendant, it had a red gemstone inside which was as red as blood, which made it look pretty. In his hand, Tang Tian felt an indescribable undulation. He suddenly had a thought, and took out the apparatus that Sai Lei had given him.

The pointer of the apparatus immediately had a huge deflection.

Saint Crystal concentration, 0.2%.

Tang Tian's eyes grew wide.

Inside the most ordinary of materials, the concentration of Saint Crystals were extremely low, Tang Tian had transported a full warehouse worth of materials only to purify out 15 grams of Saint Crystals. It was a full warehouse of materials, even by using the aquarius cabinets to transport them, it took a toll on him, proving hownumerable it was.

A total of 3000 ton!

On average, it was 0.0005%.

“What material is this?” Tang Tian took out the red gemstone.

Melissa looked at her grandfather, then said: “Blood Tear Gemstone.”

“I’ve changed my mind.” Tang Tian pointed to Melissa: “Use Blood Tear Gemstones to exchange for her.”

What a joke, the amount of Saint Crystal in this one blood tear gemstone is much more than the materials. Ignoring the fact that the amount of materials wasted just for the Saint Crystal is a pity, I had to move everything like a dog, I have to get this material!

The old man heaved a sigh of relief, but without changing the expression on his face: “Ok! I wonder how many beads does Master require?”

His reply was straightforward, because the other party’s tone was equally firm. Although the Blood Tear Gemstone was expensive, but to use it to preserve Melissa’s life, it was worth it.

He then recalled the apparatus that Tang Tian used, he knew that the other party had checked the Blood Tear Gemstone for something, and knew that that was the key to the issue!

Does the Blood Tear Gemstone have some secret that is unknown to others?

Blood Tear Gemstone was a type of expensive and extravagant gemstone, its attractive blood red color made every lady fall in love with it, thus its price. The old man had never heard of any other reasons for the value of the gemstone.

For the other party to see it so importantly, the secret must definitely be extraordinary.

“100 of it then.” Tang Tian thought for a moment, since it was a gemstone, it must definitely be expensive.

“No problem!” The old man agreed without hesitation.

Tang Tian was stunned, Damn it, the starting price was too low!

After struggling for half a day, he gave up on increasing the price, this Godlike young lad’s saliva is expensive!

“Quickly go obtain the Blood Tear Gemstone, and find us at Red Soil City in exchange for her.” Tang Tian took Melissa and was about to leave.

The old man and Melissa revealed a strange expression, and only after hesitating for a while did Melissa speak out: “Is Master prepared to go to Red Soil City?”

“Yes.” Tang Tian said as a matter of factly.

“But.....Red Soil City is not in this direction....” Melissa said weakly.

As though he was struck by lightning, Tang Tian and the rest were completely stunned.

Tang Tian who was as dumbstruck as a chicken, face turned green, then white, and then the memory of Bing’s ridicule smile surfaced in his mind.

“.....Crazy young lad go go go, oh my god, where’s this? Oh my, Little Xu Xu, why did I encounter you? Let us go together! Eh, why are you lost again? I’m so sorry, the battle is already over, but you guys are still lost.”

Chapter 834 – Interrogation

“I do not care who they are, and I do not care where they came from, I only want to see their heads!”

The stern and furious voice seemed to resonate at his ears, causing Sydney to come back to his senses, he looked around at his soldiers. Their morale was high, as he revealed a satisfied look. Long distance raids had never been a simple thing, but as it was an emergency, the Master had given them the best transport ship, to prevent them from feeling the pain from rushing around.

Sydney understood the severity of the matter.

The Master’s anger was not at Arthur City being plundered, but the Western Trader post being plundered! Clan Elder Jonathan was killed, and all of the Western Traders’ guards stationed in Arthur City were killed, and their warehouse was completely empty.

Sydney himself was also immensely shocked by the viciousness of the other party, but even more shocked that they actually dared to provoke the Western Traders. In the Honorable Martial Continent’s Western Region, how long had it been since such a powerhouse had appeared? In the barren and desolate Western Region, no one had the thoughts of going against the Western Traders.

The armies of the various Western Region’s continents and the Western Traders were tied in all sorts of relationships, and it was a normal occurrence for the armies to appear to help the Western Traders to resolve conflicts or protect their transport ships.

Sydney knew that his own captain had a unique relation with the Western Region armies. Even he would usually receive a portion of expensive gifts that came from the Western Traders.

The Western Traders were never stingy with money, and

everyone liked to do business with them. For example, the operation they were conducting, if they were able to get rid of the bandits, the Western Traders would definitely reward them heavily. Thinking about that, Sydney's mind could not help but burst with flames.

But Sydney was not rash and impetuous, many of the reports regarding the bandits from Arthur City was sent to him, and a rarely seen seriousness flashed in his eyes.

Although Jonathan was a greedy man, his subordinate Ao Deng was an outstanding military general. Sydney knew for himself, if not for Ao Deng's injury, Sydney would never be able to fight against him. But even when Ao Deng was heavily injured, his wits and experience was still present, and the protection unit that he had trained up personally was far more outstanding than its peers.

But they were all killed by one spirit general.

Sydney was no fool, the person who could wield such a powerful spirit general was definitely someone with a huge backing, one that he should never provoke. But the captain's intent was very clear, regardless of who the enemy was, he only had one task, which was to kill them.

Yes, Sydney had restraining fears, but he was not afraid, as the Western Traders held an immense power in the Western Region of Honorable Martial Continent, that no other tyrants and aristocratic families around could ever imagine. The other party might be even stronger than the Western Traders, but they chose to fight in White Fields Continent, which was their most fatal mistake.

In this barren and infertile land, there was no one that could ever sway the rule of the Western Traders.

"Master, there is a fleet of transport ships ahead!"

A scout reported, Sydney replied calmly: "Send a few people and

go check on who they are.”

From the reports, the chances of them encountering the bandits was very low in their current location, but being cautious, Sydney still sent out a small group to investigate and interrogate them.

His gaze returned back to the map of White Fields Continent.

Melissa stood on the deck, her eyes on the group of maniacs outside the ship, yes, to her, they were a group of maniacs.

A group of maniacs that struck fear in others.

Halfway of being forced to head to the Red Soil City, Melissa no longer had any anger, it was the same at all places, people revered strength. Her previous inexperience and naivety almost cost her her life, but also made her become wiser, and completely removed her spoiled temper. She made some mental preparations, even if she had to suffer, it would not matter. Even her grandfather was respectfully treating them.

But, what surprised her was that not one of them actually boarded the boats.

Regardless if it was rain or shine, strong winds or not, the bandits moved by themselves with determination. At the start, Melissa thought that the other party despised their boats, but after that she realized that they were actually undergoing some special training.

Melissa was stunned by that, but it was not only her, the entire crew was completely stunned.

These bandits moved weirdly, stumbling and falling, sometimes falling, sometimes floating, like children who had just learned to walk.

The leader of her guards had reverence in his eyes, and even her grandfather had specially ran over repeatedly to warn her not to

aggravate them. The experts beside her all now enjoyed sitting on the deck and watch the bandits train, all of those clumsy movements would occasionally induce a few chuckles, but most of the time, the deck would always be filled with a respectful and stern calmness and silence.

Contrasting with this stern atmosphere on the deck, the bandits themselves were in extremely difficult situations, their faces covered with perspiration, their bodies covered with dirt and dust, they were like dirty tofu, the noisy group would occasionally make others think that they were a group of refugees.

Based on this point, they seemed to look to be the most typical bandits, fierce and ruthless, always emitting an aura around them.

But these bandits in front of her, from the day they met, had always been rushing and training without stopping for three full days and nights.

Melissa had never seen such a group of bandits before.

The young man that she despised was always moving up and down in front of the group, continuously shouting with his thunderous voice, allowing the people on board to hear him clearly, with the most incomprehensible content.

“Is this how you use laws? How many times do I have to say it? Are you all determined to be even more stupid than Ah Mo Li?”

“Too slow! Too slow! Use your laws to control the energy!”

.....

That’s right, the word ‘laws’ came out the most, to the point that Melissa became baffled. In Melissa’s memories, laws was a high grade word that was only related to peak martial artists.

Since when did laws become so common?

And they were a group of bandits who could not even control their flying properly?

She posed this question to the leader of her guards, although Johnson was not as strong as the young man, but he was still at a respectable level, and he was more knowledgeable and earnest.

“He must have definitely gained enlightenment on laws.” Johnson said: “It is impossible to unleash that fist attack without enlightening laws, and his enlightenment on laws seems to be at an extremely profound level. This sort of martial artist has never been seen or heard of before!”

Johnson’s voice was filled with reverence towards Tang Tian, he then continued: “But with regards to this training of theirs with laws, this subordinate does not understand either. But after watching it for a few days, their strength seems to be increasing extremely quickly. The feeling they gave this subordinate is extremely strange....”

He hesitated for a moment, then said: “it seems like their strength is sealed, and is slowly being unlocked and are recovering.”

“Strength can be sealed?” Melissa was dumbstruck, it was her first time hearing such a thing.

“This subordinate is only taking a guess.” Johnson also felt that he was thinking too much, he then said: “One’s strength can never be sealed. But their rate of improvement is truly inconceivable. This subordinate noticed that the number of people able to fly now is already half. Furthermore, what is even stranger is that once they grasped flight their strengths instantly erupt.”

He suddenly lowered his voice: “And some of them are not simple at all.”

His gaze turned to Ji Ze, ever since the Bewitching Blade had learnt to fly, it was as though he had unlocked something, and became extremely dangerous. Occasionally, he would turn to look at them, and just by his eyes, all the hairs on Johnson’s body would stand.

Johnson knew that it was not a wrong feeling, he was an experienced fighter, and his sense to danger was not something any new soldier could compare to.

Melissa's face revealed surprise, but it quickly disappeared.

Just then, the training bandits suddenly stopped. It was their first time stopping for the past few days.

Noticing something was strange, Melissa and Johnson noticed that a fleet had appeared in the distance. It was the standardized transport ship fleet used by the army.

A few black dots flew over.

Melissa noticed that the formation of the bandits started to change, causing Melissa who was already familiar with them to become tensed, she sensed a trace of danger.

She lowered her voice and said: "We should go and stop the other party and prevent them from fighting."

Johnson immediately understood: "Yes!"

The more he understood the bandits, the more he felt that they were unfathomable, and the more respect he had for them. At the start, he was still harboring hopes for an army to save them, but very quickly, he threw that joke of a thought away. After the past few days, he knew that no ordinary army could resist the power of the bandits. As for the elite armies, that was a level that they could not mobilize.

If something were to happen, they would definitely be involved, and most probably the enraged bandits would use them to sharpen their knives!

It would be stupid to speak logic with bandits!

Tang Tian's hearing ability was extremely outstanding, and he heard Melissa and Johnson's conversation, and did not stop them. Although he wanted to test how strong the Honorable Martial

Army was, but after thinking about the Null Division requiring warships, he decided against it.

Johnson flew over and shouted loudly: “This is Mace Field Tradings and Miss Melissa, who are you guys?”

The leader of the interrogation group was surprised, Why was the Mace Field Tradings here? But he quickly calmed down, although the Mace Field Tradings was not as powerful as Western Traders, they were still a big business and rather known.

The leader checked on Melissa’s documents, then relaxed: “We are from the Ratchet Army, and were sent to investigate on the Arthur City Tragedy! If you discover any suspicious persons, please report to me!”

Arthur City Tragedy!

Melissa was surprised: “I have heard about Arthur City Tragedy, I never expected for you guys to come so quickly!”

“That is the Western Traders we are talking about.” The leader shrugged his shoulders: “But just pay attention, this group of killers number to about 200 men, one of them is said to have an extremely powerful female spirit who is very beautiful but is merciless. Another man wields a curved blade with an extremely bewitching aura....”

Men numbering up to 200 men, a beautiful female spirit, and a bewitching blade....

Melissa and Johnson looked at each other, the two of them realizing the fear and shock in their eyes.

The leader thought the two of them were still immersed in the shock of Arthur City, and spoke: “If any organizations are to find out anything about them, please head to the closest city and inform the City Lord....”

Melissa and Johnson wanted to turn their heads and run at that moment.

A strange silence suddenly descended.

Chapter 835 – Kill Them!

“Do you have any questions?”

The leader noticed Melissa and Johnson’s bizarre expression, and asked them.

Melissa quickly calmed down, and revealed a pained expression: “I am very saddened to hear Uncle Jonathan actually met with a calamity. I was actually about to visit Uncle Jonathan, but I never expected....”

The leader suddenly thought about it, it was understandable, how could the Mace Field Tradings and WesternTraders never met before? It was normal for Melissa and Jonathan to be acquaintances.

The leader was about the lead his team away when his eyes suddenly swept towards the guards around thetransport ships.

They looked to be in terrible shapes, and did not look like protection for a convoy.

The leader suddenly asked: “These people are?”

Melissa reacted very quickly: “A mercenary group we hired. We did not bring enough guards, and heard it was notsafe, so we could only employ them.”

The leader’s suspicions immediately disappeared.

The Arthur City Tragedy had made many traders escape. It was so sudden, that the organizations would not haveenough time to gather manpower, and with the concern of safety, they could only employ mercenaries. Seems likeMace Fields Tradings reacted rather slowly, and could only find these ordinary mercenaries to hire.

Other than the famous large mercenary armies, the majority of the mercenaries were poor and weak. For the sakeof living, they

would usually hold other jobs, like how many of the mercenaries would be miners as well.

Those killers also plundered the Western Traders' warehouses, they should be equipped to a standard army, and not as terrible as these people.

"Please rest assured, we will quickly handle those killers."

The leader puffed out his chest, he had the desire to protect the beautiful Melissa, he was like a proud ox, and patted his chest.

Melissa replied earnestly: "Thank you for your bravery!"

The leader was reluctant to leave, but he did not have anything else to say. Although the Mace Fields Trading was not as powerful as the Western Traders, but it was not a social ladder he could afford to climb on.

Tang Tian watched the army that left without any pause.

When he heard about the information of a man with a bewitching blade, he tacitly hid Ji Ze amongst the crowd. Sima Xiao did not summon Magatama, as a man with high goals for himself, he did not wish to rely on Magatama too much, and trained without holding back.

"You guys were the culprits of the Arthur City Tragedy?"

Melissa's face was pale white, she felt that she had been too foolish, to not even be able to link such a thing. Only such powerful bandits were able to kill Ao Deng and his unit!

"That's right." Tang Tian had his usual expression, then said: "Inform the rest, we are holding up here."

Holding up?

Melissa was confused, Why does he want to hold up and rest here all of a sudden? Tang Tian did not say anything, he pulled Ji Ze, Fu Zheng Zhi and Sima Xiao to one side.

Melissa did not dare go against his words, and could only return

to the convoy. When she arrived, a brazen thought suddenly flashed past her mind, and she was stunned by her own guess.

A bone chilling intent spread through her entire body, causing her to be fixated there.

Are they going....to.....take down the Ratchet Army....

Tang Tian spoke softly to the three people: "I've changed my mind, we will make our move tonight and get rid of them. The Null Division doesn't have a warship now, if we were to face off against them, we would be in trouble. We need to get rid of this army first. Sima Xiao, you stay behind and guard this convoy."

As though they were on adrenaline, Ji Ze and Fu Zheng Zhi said in unison with killing intent: "Kill them all!"

They had just left Sin Domain and had not crossed path with any Sacred Saint Galaxy armies, and were extremely curious towards them. Adding that they had broke through with their training, they were even more eager to test themselves out.

Sima Xiao looked at Tang Tian and said: "I have no problems with that."

He saw Tang Tian's stern gaze that flashed with a cold glare, which was unlike the usual noisy and unsophisticated young man, as if they were two different people.

Only at such a time are you able to show off the majestic and outstanding demeanour as the King of the Ursa Major Constellation.

Sima Xiao did not forget how Tang Tian stepped onto the throne, which was through battle after battle, victory after victory. What made Sima Xiao startled was that he was actually faintly disappointed, as though....he was regretful about not participating in the battles to come.

So powerful!

Sima Xiao had always thought that his ability for self control was more outstanding than the rest, but he never expected to be influenced by Tang Tian. But he quickly regained the clarity in his eyes, The God Armor Army is as one, if I were to go, I would only affect them, Tang Tian's allocation is right.

But....

He is truly the King of the Ursa Major Constellation!

Sima Xiao was filled with admiration.

“Get everyone to rest up as much as they can, we will move when it gets dark.”

Tang Tian ordered, it was the first rest that the God Armor Army had since the start of training.

Everyone sprawled onto the ground all around, and in a few seconds, snoring could be heard.

On the transport ship, Melissa watched the sight dumbstruck, and thought with self ridicule: “Maybe I thought too much, they are just too tired.”

The old man's face remained serious: “No, they are truly about to take action on the Ratchet Army.”

“Ah!” Melissa was shocked: “But, from the way they are now....”

“They are just recovering.” The old man said, the frowns on his face became even more obvious, but deep in his eyes, a light aura seemed to blossom: “Melissa, in the future, no matter what happens, do not become their enemies.”

“Why would I become enemies with them?” Melissa was shocked by her grandfather's words. She had never thought of becoming enemies with the strange bandits, after the past few days, she understood how terrifying they were. But the intent in her grandfather's words also shook her, after hesitating for a moment, she could not resist but ask: “But, they have offended the Western

Traders....”

“Western Traders?” The old man shook his head slowly: “They are just but a small portion of this legend.”

Melissa was dumbstruck, and even the usually calm Johnson had a look of disbelief. The Western Traders, it was an immensely huge organization, countless of martial artists crawled at its feet, and it was like a monster with endless vines that firmly occupied the Western Region of the Honorable Martial Continent.

Even the Mace Fields Tradings looked up to them.

Night time.

Melissa had not slept, her mind was constantly going through the words her grandfather had told her in the day. If it were any other person, she would snort and ignore them, but since they were spoken by her grandfather, how could she disregard it.

“Johnson, what do you think?”

Johnson was also equally heavily affected, but his thoughts were much simpler: “Young Miss, do not overthink it, just wait and see. If we are truly able to witness this legend, it is considered our honor.”

Melissa was struck, That’s right, why am I worrying so much about it? I have no relation with these bandits, I can just watch by the side.

Suddenly, Johnson and her were attracted to the movements close by.

The bandits who were sleeping soundly all stood up. They started to move and prepare quickly. Although Melissa and Johnson did not understand what they were preparing to do, they could tell that they were very disciplined.

Ji Ze swung the Bewitching Blade in his hands, while Fu Zheng Zhi kept moving the position of his Chief Green Swords....

All of them moved very aptly, none revealing any looks of confusion, they were all thorough and precise.

In the entire process, no one spoke, the indescribable sternness pervaded in the night air.

“Are all of you prepared?”

Tang Tian’s face did not reveal his usual naive smile, but was strangely serious.

No one spoke, but they all stopped their movements, their eyes sparkling in the night like stars. But the lingering killing intent made them look like wild beasts ready to strike.

In the night, the group of wild beasts laid sprawled to the ground, all revealing ferocious glares.

A person flew into the sky. Tang Tian.

Bang, an extremely low and bassy explosive sound erupted, the 200 men all released their strengths and leapt off the ground at the same time.

Whoosh, all of them disappeared.

In the sky, 200 black shadows rose at a fast speed, like a flock of black eagles soaring into the sky.

There were no commands, no orders, only the sound of them cutting the air, the 200 men gathered as one, and with an extremely fast speed, 200 afterimages streaked through the air.

Suddenly, they disappeared.

In the next moment, they appeared around Tang Tian.

The sudden change in extreme speed and calmness brought upon an intense visual that caused people to hold their breaths.

A small light aura suddenly blossomed amongst the group, like the sun rising out of the ground, the light piercing through the darkness.

Melissa and Johnson were overwhelmed with shock as they stared intently at Tang Tian's fists.

Tang Tian's fists was like the sun, his overbearingness like a God of War once again descended unto the plains.

That is....

Melissa, Johnson and the rest were all stunned by the heaven descending fist once again, the terrifying scene of the sun plummeting into the earth made it look like the Apocalypse. The weaker guards were at the moment completely petrified as though they were lost in the light.

The dazzling light aura flashed in the night sky.

The light aura on the fist dimmed down like iron that was heated until red, but the most inconceivable scene occurred. It suddenly became lifelike, and like flowing molten metal, it flowed along Tang Tian's body and stretched out, many streaks of light and darkness intercrossing across his whole body.

Melissa covered her mouth tightly with both hands, afraid to even make the slightest sound, her entire body trembling with fear.

When the liquid metal light aura substance reached Tang Tian's head, it flowed down, and with a speed visible to the naked eye, it quickly covered Tang Tian's face.

In that moment, all they saw was a pair of eyes that gave off the indifference of a God, the extremely intense pressure enveloping the world.

Plop.

One of the soldier that was trembling from head to toe felt his knees give way, and he knelt down. Many more plops came out, all of their minds were blank, they knelt down on the ground, trembling like sieves. Melissa could only persist so much, and reaching her limit, she fell down on the deck.

Only Johnson and the few other stronger guards were still bitterly resisting the force.

In the dense air of the night, it seemed as though a fiendgod had appeared in front of them.

The air around him seemed to be distorted, as many invisible threads extended out.

Beside Tang Tian, Ji Ze and Fu Zheng Zhi's body suddenly lit up with light auras, following that, the light auras started to spread out.

The 200 men in the sky were like 200 lanterns lighting up one after another.

When the last person lit up with light aura, the God Armor Army in the sky were like stars that condensed together, the overwhelming aura and pressure they gave off extremely substantial. All of their aura seemed to form as one, becoming boundless. It felt as though an ancient beast that was stuck throughout time had walked out, the overwhelming and overbearing aura caused the wind to stop, the moonlight to lose its splendor, the sky to crawl beneath their feet, the stars their wings.

God Armor Awakened, the army had arrived.

Chapter 836 – Unexpected Attack

Only when Tang Tian and his army disappeared did the intense and terrifying pressure enveloping the fleet disappear.

Everyone gradually recovered from the shock and fear, the blankness in their eyes gradually recovered, and blood started to flow back to their faces. But the transport ships remained silent, they could not remove their eyes from the direction that Tang Tian and the rest disappeared.

Melissa awoke from what seemed to be a nightmare, gasping for breath with her entire body drenched in perspiration.

She had never thought that one man and his army was able to produce such an imposing aura.

Footsteps surprised her, she subconsciously raised her head, noticing that Sima Xiao had already arrived on deck unknowingly. Sima Xiao's face revealed a smile as warm as the sun, causing the tension in her to untangle.

“Who exactly are you guys?”

Melissa asked with difficulty.

Sima Xiao could not help but smile: “Who are we? That question is slightly complicated.”

He then sat down next to Melissa very naturally, and said: “But I’m more simple, I am Sima Xiao.”

Footsteps came out again, and the old man's voice from behind: “Mace Fields Trappings' Clan Elder Franks greets Sima Xiao.”

Sima Xiao stood up and bowed.

“If I did not see it personally, I would be unable to imagine that there would be such a powerful army in the world.” Franks was filled with admiration, the impact on the wise old man had made him lose his senses momentarily, and his tone had a trace of fear.

“It is definitely a ridicule to let you see that.” Sima Xiao revealed a bashful smile, as though he did not feel righthearing the compliment: “The God Armor Army’s fighting capabilities have not recovered even half of theirstrength, they are not able to live up to your compliment.”

Sssi, everyone drew in a breath.

Nearby, Johnson’s expression looked like he had seen a ghost, and Melissa’s face took a great change.

To have such fearsome fighting capabilities, and it was not even half of their strength, then how strong would they be at a 100%?

The two of them were somewhat skeptical of Sima Xiao’s words, the God Armor Army’s display of strength hadalready exceeded what they thought was the limit, and if it was only half of it, then their full strength would farsurpass the limits of humans.

How could there possibly be such a powerful army in the world?

Seeing the suspicions in their eyes, Sima Xiao smiled, but did not say anything.

But Franks caught another detail: “God Armor Army? I am sorry for my ignorance and narrow-mindedness, but I wonder where is this noble army from?”

Sima Xiao laughed, but did not reply him, as though he did not hear the question, and asked: “I wonder if your business is familiar with Red Soil City?”

Franks did not know what Sima Xiao meant, and replied carefully: “Our business has a shop in Red Soil City.”

“Then, can I ask if your business can help us with something?” Sima Xiao spoke gently, making them feel as if theywere bathed in the spring wind.

Franks’ heart tensed: “That is a natural, as long as we are able to do it, we will not refuse.”

Sima Xiao could hear the leeway hidden within Franks words for themselves, but he did not care, there was a huge difference in strength between both parties, and if he was not even able to grasp the tempo of the conversation, he would not be the Scorpio King.

He laughed: “Then I would hope that your business can buy us some warships, as for the price, it will be easy to handle.”

“Warships?” Franks heaved a sigh of relief: “That isn’t a problem, my business also operates with warships, you can pick out a few with ease, we will definitely give you a good price.”

It was different for where they were, the Honorable Martial Continent was extremely strict on businesses that mixed with the Southern Region in terms of warships. Of course, that was where the Honorable Martial Continent held more control, the Western Region was a different matter.

The Western Region was barren and desolate, and security was extremely terrible. Mining groups would always equip with weapons on their own transport ships to ensure their own safety. These mining vessels equipped with weapons were seen all around the Western Region. And there were a few luxuriously equipped mining vessels that reached the criteria of warships.

But, all of the businesses that operated with warships in the Western Region were all huge businesses.

Sima Xiao was surprised: “I never thought that your organization would be so strong!”

Franks replied hastily: “For a living, for a living.”

He did not want them to see him as a big fat sheep, as that would just be trouble.

Sima Xiao smiled, he did not care about them, and the deck immediately became quiet.

Melissa suddenly asked: “Is your army about to attack the Ratchet Army?”

“That’s right.” Sima Xiao admitted generously: “For the sake of preventing those armies from giving us trouble, it is better to get rid of them first.”

The deck became quiet again.

Sima Xiao’s nonchalant confidence made them feel a cold intent, the other party did not even place the Ratchet army in their eyes.

The wind whistled past their ears, Tang Tian who was advancing at full speed closed his eyes, his mental state maintained strangely calm. The dense and vigorous energy made Tang Tian have déjà vu. His familiarity towards energy made him unaffected by it. He could effortlessly control energy by using the laws as if he was lifting his own fingers, everything was just by a thought.

The energy revolving around the army was extremely vigorous, forming a unique wind of energy that propelled them to move at a faster speed.

Compared to controlling energy, it was far more difficult to control the God Armor Army, and most of his focus was used to sort out the Law Threads. Everyone was not performing well, and even connecting everybody could not be done, as he could only barely connect them with his God Armor.

Tang Tian’s was not irritated by it, he methodically arranged and sorted out the Law Threads, as though he was immersed in the other world.

Suddenly, he opened his eyes.

His gaze, that was as sharp as swords, pierced through the darkness ahead of him.

In that moment, the ghost-like God Armor Army that was moving silently woke up like a wild ferocious beast hunting for prey.

The fleet flew steadily forward, Sydney was just about to rest, after thinking for a full day, he felt mentally fatigue. He viewed the mission extremely heavily, not only was it a death mission given by the captain, more importantly, if he could obtain the favour of the Western Traders, it would not be difficult for him to rise in his career.

More importantly, the mission could be said to be difficult, but it could also be said to be easy.

The difficult part was to find the location of the other party, as they only numbered around 200 men, they could easily hide anywhere, and finding them would prove a challenge. And as long as they located them, half of their mission would be completed.

Sydney recognized that the other party was powerful, but their numbers differed too greatly. With such a huge disparity, the other party's only feasible plan was to borrow the terrain and engage in urban warfare.

If they were to encounter them in a wide open plains, the enemy would not even be able to resist one attack of theirs!

Right at that moment, Sydney suddenly sensed an invisible undulation, causing his face to change. Without even thinking, he shot forward and arrived at the window.

“Ene-.....”

Right after he pounced to the window, he roared out, wanting to alert everybody. But at the next moment, his voice stopped abruptly, his eyes dilated as he looked outside, his face filled with fear.

He actually could not see anything around him!

A green mist had pervaded out all around them, even when he extended his five fingers ahead of him, he could no longer see his hands, and along with its intense danger, he instinctively activated his energy barrier.

Not good, poison!

Chi chi chi.

A shocking scene occurred right before his eyes, the energy barrier that he activated immediately had needle size prick holes, that were constantly growing larger. He had never seen before poison that could corrode energy barriers. In the blink of the eye, the dense needle size prick holes covered his energy barrier.

A dazzling light aura flashed in the green poison mist.

Bang!

One of the transport ships exploded, transforming into a gigantic orange ball of flames.

The lucky survivors frantically jumped out from the deck and windows.

Not good!

Sydney's face changed.

Screams and wails came out endlessly, all the soldiers were covered with grain sized holes, their bodies were corroding away into sand by the green mist. That shocking scene caused Sydney's hands and legs to turn cold.

"Get out! Get out now!"

Sydney's eyes immediately turned red, as he used all of his might to shout. He did not know what the green poison mist was, but he knew that if they stayed any longer in it, they would definitely die. Only by getting out could they survive!

Bang!

Another ship exploded.

The gorgeous flames that contrasted with the green mist made it look as though they were in hell.

Hearing their companions scream, the soldiers inside their own

transport ships did not dare leave, all of them huddled together, and only after hearing Sydney's voice did they wake up.

Only by getting out did they have the chance to win.

All of the transport ships frantically headed out of the poison mist, for the sake of separating the enemy attacks, they rushed out in different directions. One after another of fiery lights blossomed out from their vision, and the figures that were engulfed by the flames caused every soldier of the Ratchet Army to feel fear.

The only thing they could do now was to break out!

Break out frantically!

A quarter of the transport ships became fiery balls, and fell to the ground. And another quarter of the transport ships suffered from severe injuries, their hulls were irreparable, the immense damage was a ghastly sight. In less than three minutes of time, they had turned out crude and charred, it was an extremely miserable battle.

Sydney's face turned sinister, he was like an enraged ox, his eyes turning bloodshot.

Personally watching his own transport ships explode, and seeing his own subordinates being burnt alive, the unprecedented pain took over his body and soul.

Only then did he see his enemies, and his face immediately froze.

In the distant sky, 200 men quietly floated there, as though the ambush was not related to them at all, as though they were calm and cold bystanders.

Arthur City Tragedy!

Sydney had thought of all sorts of possibilities, but never expected for him to suffer from their sudden ambush. To him, the enemies would never dare to directly clash with the Ratchet Army that held the advantage.

I never thought that....

Suddenly, countless of dazzling light auras lit up around the enemy.

Ice Blue, Blood Red, Silver lightning...

“Tactic No. 43.”

The cold and indifferent voice that seemed emotionless suddenly came out in Sydney’s ears.

Countless of dazzling light dots suddenly lit up, in the blink of the eye, all of these light dots seemed to condense into a torrential rain that shot towards them. The multi colored rain revolved in the air between them, and transformed into multi colored vortices.

The multi colored vortices formed and frantically absorbed the energy around them, and started swelling and expanding rapidly, becoming the size of millstones. Light scars started to appear due to the high speed friction, causing a beautiful halo to form around the vortices.

“Spread out quickly!”

Sydney wailed out in despair.

Before his words could even spread, the light halos shot down like comets, with extremely thick and dazzling light tails, it whistled into the fleet.

Bang Bang Bang!

The transport ships all split into pieces like paper, before they could even explode, they were engulfed by flames, transforming into a regiment of flames. Countless beautiful sparks blossomed out in the sky endlessly.

Sydney’s face was as pale white as paper, there was no blood left in his face, his expression sluggish.

What....what kind of tactic is that?

Chapter 837 – Tang Tian Makes His Move

Many regiment of flames blossomed in the night sky, reflecting Tang Tian's face that flickered in and out.

The young man's face was as cold as stone, his pupils revealed his indifferent attitude, the flying scattered pieces, chaotic streams of air, were all unable to incite any emotions in him. The chaotic battlefield did not affect him in anyway, the young man who was in his awakened state seemed to be pulled away from all emotions, yet pushing his fighting instinct to the maximum.

The large battlefield was in his hands.

Sydney roared out twice in anger, also causing Tang Tian to immediately notice him.

“Ji Ze!”

Hearing Tang Tian's roar, Ji Ze rushed out without hesitation.

A regiment of wind blades appeared beneath Ji Ze, forming what looked like a bridge, 20 of his Wind Laws comrades moved out at the same time.

Ji Ze held the Bewitching Blade, and like a demon, he stepped on the wind blade bridge, disappearing into thin air.

Sydney was unaware that he had been targeted as the battlefield was extremely chaotic. The transport ships that had rushed out of the poison mist were all facing different directions, and also causing the distance between each of them to be wide. The transport ships were like headless flies, all of them unaware of what do o.

It was also the most important time for the soldiers to draw close to each other!

Sydney was not a man without ability, he was the first to react, and shouted out with all of his might: “Disembark! Everyone

disembark and gather to me!”

All the soldiers woke from their dreams, disembarked their boats, and rushed towards Sydney. A few of the quickwitted soldiers also shouted out loud: “Disembark, everyone disembark and gather to Master! Everyone gather to Master now!”

All of the soldiers found their backbone, calmed down, and started heading towards each other.

Sydney calmed down, the transport ships were too large targets and easy to attack. And upon being attacked, with their weak defences, they would only be destroyed. The enemy’s surprise attack was undoubtedly successful, but they had not won completely. Even with their heavy losses, they still held the advantage in numbers.

As long as they could arrange themselves into battle positions, they would have the opportunity to strike back and win!

Sydney bit his lips, from time to time, explosions would blossom out from amongst the crowd, the blazing and high temperature flames were like terrifying beasts that devoured the soldiers. An ice cold sharp blade would sweep away their lives from the darkness. Wherever the thick and solid electric snakes passed, people would die.

He had never seen such a strange way of attacking before.

That’s right, he had never seen anything like that.

The Sacred Saint Galaxy’s armies emphasized on synchronization, and the greatest use of soldiers were to supply energy while moving in unison with the unit, and the attacks that they could unleash would be guided by the military general. In other words, it was pooling the energy of all the soldiers to gather at the military general, and forming an even stronger “entity”.

But the army before him completely capsized his knowledge.

He had already realized that there were a few different attributed

energy attacks, which also meant that this mysterious army's attacks came from the soldiers.

If he did not personally see it, he would definitely snort at such a tactic, and he would deem it as a failure. Without the strengthening through synchronization, the might of the attack would be greatly weakened, and they could only coordinate their attacks but not merge any of it.

To think that I would be beaten up so miserably from such a tactic.

No, I was ambushed by a sneak attack, as long as I stabilize myself, I can definitely turn this around. Sydney calmed himself down, he still held the advantage in numbers. As long as I do not mess it up, I will definitely win.

Right at that moment, the soldiers protecting his front suddenly froze.

An unprecedented danger enveloped Sydney, and he almost blurted out: "Assass-...."

Soldiers started to fall one after another, as a black figure suddenly appeared from behind the soldiers. The bewitching and blood red blade aura suddenly slashed at them from an inconceivable angle.

Immediately, two soldiers roared and pounced forward, using their bodies to collide with the blade aura.

The Bewitching Blade seemed to slice through tofu as it cut through the two soldier's bodies.

The Bewitching Blade seemed to be eating their blood, its red light becoming even more vigorous, the bewitching aura became even more intense, to the point that it started to release buzzing sounds. The blood red blade body suddenly turned soft, transforming into a boneless blood snake that swept through the soldiers' bodies, transforming into a blood web that pounced towards Sydney.

Endless roars surfaced, as all the soldiers around him rushed towards the blood web, disregarding their lives.

Chi chi chi.

The fine blood web dismembered the soldiers like sharp blades in a moment, causing the place to rain blood.

But right at that moment. Sydney was already hidden amongst the crowd, as even more soldiers ran forward to protect their general.

Ji Ze's face became ugly, the chance that he took to attack actually failed, causing him to be angry. He snorted, and like a ghost, he disappeared and appeared at the other side, his blood colored blade lit up, and a few heads flew into the sky.

“Defense!”

Sydney urged.

The Ratchet Army's training finally displayed their fruits of labor, the soldiers all lit up with light auras, the surging energy resonated in their formation. Sydney took a deep breath as a gigantic energy barrier protected them.

A bewitching red colored blade aura slashed onto the energy barrier.

Clang!

The energy barrier trembled, but quickly stabilized itself.

Sydney heaved a sigh of relief, it was his first time successfully defending against the enemy attack since the sudden ambush. What made him rejoice even further was that it confirmed his guess. The enemy's strange tactics were more agile and random, but at the same time, more scattered. He believed that now that they had formed up, it was time for the enemy to be defeated.

The soldiers beside him all cheered, their morale greatly boosted.

“Stabilize yourselves!” Sydney shouted out loud: “Everyone,

gather on me!”

At that moment, Sydney was filled with confidence, it was not strange for an army to plunge into chaos after encountering such a fearsome ambush. But as long as he found his foothold, he would survive, and the army wouldn't fall.

The enemy were all individually very powerful and strong, but they had a fatal weakness, they were too few in numbers. In terms of numbers, they were unable to block his soldiers from regrouping. As long as he stabilized his army formation, every soldier that returned to him would increase his victory by one step.

As expected, when they saw their general gaining his foothold, the Ratchet Army soldiers who were about to crumble greatly boosted their morale, and fervently rushed towards Sydney's position.

Tang Tian remained expressionless.

Ji Ze's attack that failed did not surprise him. Ji Ze's strength recovery was not as great as Fu Zheng Zhi, which was because of the Laws they trained in. Ji Ze trained in Blood Laws, and due to the dense energy of Sacred Saint Galaxy, he was unable to influence the blood of his enemies. As for Fu Zheng Zhi's Chief Green Swords, it walked the path of spatial laws and poison, which was less influenced by the energy.

But for Sydney to be able to become steady and calm again surprised him.

As expected of the Honorable Martial Continent, any military general of their army have standard.

Ji Ze was completely infuriated, his consecutive attacks were unable to break the turtle shell, causing him to become furious. He was innately arrogant, with his eyes aimed for the top, other than losing to Tang Tian, when had he ever lost? To be suppressed by his enemies the moment he stepped into the Sacred Saint Galaxy, how

could heever tolerate that?

His berserk character revealed itself, he attacked fervently, his speed reaching his peak, the sky filled of bloodcolored blade auras struck the energy barrier like rain.

Clang clang clang!

The dense sounds of attacks caused people to feel numb in their teeth.

Sydney's face changed, his eyes revealed disbelief, How can a person's individual strength reach such a terrifying degree of power?

It was exactly half a minute of fervent attacks that came down on them like rain.

Sydney's body trembled, every blade light that attacked would cause the energy barrier to tremble, and would pass a portion of power to his body, although it had been filtered and its intensity was not strong, but there were too many of them!

But when he saw how Ji Ze was drenched with perspiration as though he was pulled out from a well, gasping forbreath heavily while staring at him fiercely, Sydney laughed.

That's right!

Even if you are strong, but you will just exhaust yourself, you can't last for long!

And when he noticed that his soldiers were pouring in like waves with the closest soldier less than 10m away fromhim, the smile on his face became even more vibrant.

Suddenly, a dazzling light aura that felt like the sun pierced his vision without any warning.

Following it was an indescribably horrifying aura that enveloped the entire battlefield, as though a ferociousmonstrous beast that had been sleeping for ten thousand years had awoke from its

slumber and opened its eyes. Even the energy in the air became quiet, as though it had been shocked.

The smile on Sydney's face froze, his entire body froze in his original position, This....

The group of soldiers running towards him suddenly turned sluggish, all of them looking towards Sydney's direction with shock in their eyes.

A fiendgod that seemed to have existed throughout the passage of time had unknowingly appeared outside the energy barrier. A gold armor enveloped him tightly, revealing only a pair of eyes, which revealed coldness that seemed to have seeped for over thousands of years.

But everyone's gaze was firmly locked onto the fist that he held that looked as though it was holding onto the sun.

The young man who looked like a fiendgod covered in armor, bent his waist, and raised his arm.

Time seemed to have slowed to a crawl, his movements were extremely slow and clear. Following the movement of his fist, the energy in the air suddenly woke up, and fervently surged into Tang Tian's fist.

The fist aura that was as bright as the sun dimmed down visibly.

Sssi sssi ssssi, as though ten thousand snakes were slithering forward, the sound produced by the high speed flowing energy. Tang Tian's fist was like a bottomless pit, the fervent energy absorbed into his fists continuously grew more and more, and the more it absorbed, the more its light aura dimmed, releasing a heart palpitating undulation.

One after another, black lines surfaced on Tang Tian's fist aura, looking like spatial cracks formed that led to endless voids.

The young man's body was like a bow that was pulled to its maximum, brimming with explosive force.

His cold eyes flashed with a cold glint.

When he exhaled, it was like a monstrous beast breathing, the low resounding voice seemed to contain thunder.

The figure that was bent seemed to be filled with a violently surging power, as his fist suddenly disappeared.

Crack.

The thick energy barrier cracked like a dry biscuit, and the fist shooting in until his wrist. The scene seemed to have froze, and on the surface of the energy barrier, a fearsome Fiendgod stood there with his fist unleashed.

A scorching golden crow, which was enveloped with black web lines, descended down onto them.

Chapter 838 – Energy Storm

Time passed by slowly as the night air grew denser, Melissa stood on the deck, feeling slightly cold.

Sima Xiao remained relaxed, always giving off the vibe that made others want to go up to him and punch his face.

He would indifferently talk to Franks, and they could tell that although this young man called Sima Xiao was relaxed, he was extremely confident. After listening to him speak for a while, the unhappiness in Melissa's face disappeared, and what replaced it was respect.

Melissa was not just a spoiled and narrow minded young lady, although she was young, and naive in certain aspects, but she had worked hard to work and operate in the business. Compared to her peers, she was more experienced and intelligent, with a better judgement ability, she could gauge another person's rough standard.

This guy is unwittingly leading the conversations.

Despite his languid tone, he was always able to say something spot on, and always point out the crucial points. With a few sentences, he would cause people to marvel or ponder at his words, which always contained a deeper meaning, and proved his intellect.

Whether or not he was deliberately being mysterious or was a natural, it made her grandfather Franks filled with respect.

"I wonder what opinions does your sire have with regards to our future?" Franks could not resist to ask, his face filled with sincerity.

Melissa was startled, her face was filled with shock, she never expected her grandfather to actually seek help regarding such a big problem with Sima Xiao.

The Mace Fields Trading's situation was not considered good,

and was declining day by day. Although everybody was diligently trying to make new plans, but the results they yielded were always small, and they were slowly but surely rolling down into the abyss. In the past decade, their profits were always lower and lower year by year, and in the past year, their business actually yielded losses for the first time.

Many of their shopkeepers left them and others schemed against them, causing the business to grow weaker and weaker.

She could not help but look at Sima Xiao's face, always feeling that the young man in front of her, that did not look much older than her, was unfathomable powerful. Her grandfather was the person she trusted the most, and it was only because of him that they were able to hold firm and prevent the business from crumbling.

Sima Xiao chuckled, he stretched his waist and spoke languidly: "What benefits do I get?"

Melissa thought she had heard wrongly, and immediately revealed a furious look, He is truly rude.

Franks was startled as well, it was the first time he had met someone so direct. But he was after all a businessman who had been in the line for many years, and his subtleness and breadth of mind was unlike average people, he spoke cautiously: "Whatever sire needs, please feel free to tell us."

Sima Xiao could tell the cautiousness of the other party, and laughed.

He was not surprised, if someone met a stranger on the road and trusted him so easily, he would sooner or later be devoured, where even his bones would not be spared. But, he was not one to divulge his intentions easily, how could someone easily comprehend what the Scorpio King wanted?

Suddenly dazzling light auras lit up from the distance, the pitch

black dark sky became extremely bright. It was as though the sun was about to leap out from the ground.

Sima Xiao stood up, and focused into the distance.

Unknowingly, Magatama appeared behind him, her enchanting beauty emitting out.

What a powerful undulation!

Sima Xiao's expression turned serious, even with such a huge distance between them, he could still feel the intense energy undulation. One could only imagine how earth shattering the power was in that attack. Magatama appeared on her own accord because she had sensed the undulation as well.

His seriousness turned into a bitter smile, As expected of the Godlike young lad, the intensity of this attack was far stronger than before!

Unknowingly, he had already started throwing us further and further behind, this completely terrible feeling, made the arrogance in him disappear without a trace, making the young man with chestnut colored hair feel bitterness.

Before arriving in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, Sima Xiao had always placed Tang Tian at the same level as him, giving him the resource and confidence to be on par. The Scorpio Constellation was one of the Twelve Ecliptic Palaces Constellations, and was stronger than the Ursa Major Constellation, in terms of strength, why would Sima Xiao, who wielded the Magatama, fear Tang Tian?

But after arriving in the Sacred Saint Galaxy from Sin Domain, their difference in strength started to pull apart. Even after returning to Sacred Saint Galaxy, Magatama's strength not only recovered fully, but it was stronger than before. But, Tang Tian's improvements were far larger.

Strength was the basis for everything, and they were in a world where the strong ruled, Sima Xiao was extremely clear about it.

“We won.”

Looking into the distance, when the light auras dimmed down, and the night regained its darkness once again, SimaXiao spoke out faintly.

Franks and Melissa froze, their faces filled with shock, Th-....that counts as winning?

They were skeptical about it, the Ratchet Army was not some cannon fodder army, how could they lose so quickly? They were a full 5000 men strong army, how can 200 men defeat 5000 men?

They were unable to imagine the situation with their poor imagination.

Johnson's face suddenly changed, he shouted anxiously: “Embark! Everyone get on board now! Raise the defensive barrier! Quickly!”

Everyone was somewhat in a blur, but they still obeyed orders and boarded their boats, and all the transport ships raised their energy barriers.

Right at that moment, a heart palpitating weird whistle suddenly came out, sounding into everybody's ears. It was a whistling sound that started from a low pitch to a high, as though it was closing in on them. Everyone opened their eyes wide, trying to see what it was, but all they could see was darkness.

Johnson's face became anxious as he roared out: “Honorable Martial Bullet!”

Many white lights shot out from the boat into the sky, rising high up into the sky, the intensity of the light continuously becoming stronger, the dazzling white light illuminated their entire surrounding.

Everyone could finally see clearly what was ahead of them, and all of their faces changed.

On the flat plains in the distance, there was a transparent white line, which was continuously enlarging in their eyes. The whistling in the air became even more terrifying, and from its previous sharpness, it suddenly became extremely low sounding.

After a while, everyone finally saw what it was.

It was a large shockwave spanning across 20 km long, stuck closely to the ground, it was zooming towards them at an astronomical speed.

The air was distorted, the shockwave containing countless of energy flows, like a school of fish chasing the tide, making the shockwave become even more imposing. Wherever it swept, the grass and trees would turn to dust, and rocks to sand. It showed its immense pressure and might, everything was lifted off the ground, causing crevices and cracks to form all over, even the sturdiest of boulders were shattered into smaller rocks that flew all over like comets, but upon being touched by the energy flow behind the shockwave, they would instantly crumble.

Fiery lights, lightning thunder, ice hails, faintly appeared in the shockwave, producing beautiful light auras formed by the collision of the different attribute of energies.

It resembled the end of the world!

“Energy storm!”

Melissa's face turned pale without any trace of blood, she suddenly realized that it was an energy storm produced by the dazzling light previously!

Just a storm would definitely not have such a terrifying power. Only with an intense energy undulation would cause an energy storm, even the energy in the air would be roused, causing a huge disturbance everywhere.

It did not even give them time to think, the shocking rumble immediately appeared in front of their convoy.

Boom!

Everyone's vision darkened, the boat beneath their feets all trembled incessantly, and they could not stand still.Countless dazzling fiery lights and thunderous lightning flickered everywhere outside the energy barrier, they feltas if they were in the eye of the storm, the energy barriers trembling incessantly.

The sturdy boats released creaking sounds, as unprecedented fear enveloped every single person.

The sharp and squealing shriek screamed in their ears, the stifling and choking scene in front of them, causedMelissa to become dumbstruck.

No one knew how long it was, it might had been a few seconds, or maybe a few minutes, but the heart palpitatingrumbles and shrieks gradually went further, and the swaying boats all gradually calmed down.

Everyone slowly regained their senses.

‘Plop plop plop’.

All the guards dropped their butts on the deck, their pale white faces covered with perspiration, their eyes that werein a daze regained focal length, as they gasped for breath with bodies trembling uncontrollably.

Johnson was much better, he did not sit down, but both of his hands held onto the railing, his face equally as white.

After two minutes, Johnson finally relaxed his hands, which was still trembling slightly, he looked around in a daze.

The ground beneath them was in a mess, with many radioactive scars extending into the distance.

The entire fleet was flung out a few hundred meters, and was scattered in all directions, they did not suffer muchdamage, and luckily, not many losses.

Energy storm, that was an energy storm, the energy storms of the legends!

Legends said that only the top grade armies, only by unleashing a devastating attack that disregarded everything else could produce energy storms.

They actually witnessed it personally.

It was as though everyone had survived the calamity and had a new lease of life suffering from post traumatic stress, and were at a loss as well.

That's right, at a loss.

Even Johnson himself was at a loss. They never underestimated the bandits' strength, but the energy storm completely changed the way they saw the army.

How many armies in the entire Honorable Martial Continent could have the ability to cause an energy storm?

Only five!

That's right, Only five of the top grade armies of Honorable Martial Continent, belonging to Five Honorable Martial Tigers!

An army of 200 men, were actually not inferior to the Five Honorable Martial Tigers, in the moment, regardless if it was the experienced and wise Franks or the battle experience Johnson, or the astute and sharp Melissa, they were all at a loss.

After the sense of loss, they felt shocked, fear, respect.

And then, hope.

In the Sacred Saint Galaxy where armies were the overlord, where the strong ruled, where the strong were hailed as kings, what better opportunity could arise?

Compared to it, the situation that the Mace Fields Trading company was in was considered nothing. As long as they could grasp this thread of hope, then all of Mace Fields Tradings'

problems would disappear, and they would only have an even brighter future.

Regardless of where this army came from, whether or not they were from the Honorable Martial Continent did not matter.

As long as it existed, its might was enough to shake the world. Maybe this army might not be able to seize the world, but their business organization could take shelter under this army.

Franks who became emotional knew that regardless of anything, they could not miss out on this opportunity. The Mace Fields Tradings could not continue on their same path, if they did not change, they would be walking slowly into decline and destruction.

Now, his only worry was how to obtain the trust from the other party. Even the friendly and bright Sima Xiao was definitely not a person easily coaxed, if they had no benefits, they were unable to move the other party.

Maybe, he needed something much more enticing.

In the darkness, Franks started to ponder quietly.

Chapter 839 – Return

They returned as quietly as they left.

When the God Armor Army returned, they did not have any intention of hiding themselves. The 200 men sped across the barren and desolate plains, cutting through the air, they swept past the dense clouds, bringing forth a rumble and glimmer of light that entered everybody's vision from the horizon.

The God Armor Army was displaying an aggressiveness that disdained everything under their eyes.

The rumbling of their high speed flight caused the ground to tremble, as though the earth was welcoming its heroes back.

The closer they got, the more intense the oppressive feeling got.

The people on the boats all felt their vision go black, it was the God Armor Army that suddenly stopped in front of the convoy, and in that moment, everyone fell into an unprecedented choking situation. It was just 200 figures, but the sensation of them enveloping the sky, felt as though an ancient humongous dragon had walked out and expanded its wings and casted a shadow that covered the entire convoy of transport ships.

The rumbling sound continued to linger in the air.

The members on the boats had eyes filled with reverence.

The descent of the God Armor Army revealed the unconcealable fatigue on every soldier, but they were bloodstained from head to toe, all of them lingering with killing intent. It was evident that the battle was intense and not relaxing at all.

That's right, it was not relaxing at all.

Tang Tian's heaven shocking God fist had completely swept Sydney and led to the fall of the Ratchet Army. Tang Tian's plan was not to defeat the enemies, but to kill all of them, he did not

want the matter to be blown out of proportions before the Null Division had obtained their warships, and cause the Honorable Martial Continent's eyes to turn to them.

Attracting their attention to Desolate City was a plan for the future.

With that, the brutal hunting began.

Previously, the ambush attack had caused the Ratchet Army to lose more than half of their fighting strength, but after Sydney's death, they still had 2000 strong men. And for Tang Tian's side, they only had 200 men, which meant that every one of them had to hunt for 10 people. It would not be difficult, if not for preventing the enemies from escaping.

The defeated soldiers were like headless flies, and to prevent them from running, Fu Zheng Zhi had to break their hopes.

Tang Tian did not do anything after killing Sydney. It was an absolutely good opportunity for the members of the God Armor Army. The majority of them had not recovered even half of their strength, and there were a few like Ji Ze, whose laws were greatly weakened in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, and required a new suitable way of fighting.

To them, it was undoubtedly grasping new skills, but regardless of how one wanted to grasp and learn, nothing could be better than grinding through real battles.

Tang Tian could not help them grasp their new way of fighting.

In the process of hunting, it was an extremely bitter battle for them, their disadvantage in terms of numbers became extremely evident. But they never discounted themselves to have it easy, especially towards Tang Tian's orders.

From their initial start of clumsiness, Ji Ze and the rest started to understand coordination.

Rushing, splitting, chasing and hunting, all of these tactics

immediately transformed them into experienced hunters. After that, they also understood how to use traps with laws to secretly kill the soldiers, and their efficiency in hunting increased.

But even so, the battle took them exactly 2 hours, and all of them were extremely tired.

They were all spent, but were still extremely excited, as it was their first battle after entering the Sacred Saint Galaxy. The victory itself was a huge morale booster for them. More importantly, every single one of them obtained many benefits from the battle.

For example, Ji Ze.

Ji Ze was previously extremely unhappy with his own performance, but following the hunting, his performance completely transformed. He gradually found the knack of fighting in the Sacred Saint Galaxy and his strength increased substantially, and at the end, his bewitching blade was like a Death God that took lives wherever it went.

It was not only him, many others obtained humongous benefits. In the battlefield where they had the possibility of dying, the effectiveness and experience was different from training.

After going through a few more battles, the God Armor Army's strength would take a qualitative leap.

Tang Tian himself was also extremely tired, after removing the God Armor, he sat down on the ground. His face was pale white with perspiration trickling down his face quickly uncontrollably. In the blink of the eye, he looked completely drenched, as though he had taken a bath, but in sweat.

Tang Tian gasped for breath, his head was numb, and he almost fainted.

After a moment of recovering, he regained his senses, although he felt extremely tired, he was strangely excited.

The fist that he had unleashed was definitely the strongest attack

he had ever produced in his life!

Even Tang Tian himself was shocked at the might that his fist had produced. Of course, the shock lasted for only a second before he became elated. [God fist]'s might was unparalleled, to the point of collapsing everything before it, so how powerful should the man who created it be?

Oh my, I, the godlike young lad, is that powerful!

I almost cried because of my own suaveness, what should I do?

Luckily Qian Hui did not see it....

The young man gazed at the sky and did not say anything, feeling how life was cruel and emotionless, for him to look so cool when Qian Hui was not around.

The young man who was immersed in his sadness did not notice that someone was walking over to him.

Sima Xiao asked casually: "You killed all of them?"

Tang Tian awoke to his senses and nodded his head: "Yea, we got them all."

Sima Xiao's footsteps turned sluggish, feeling terrible. He pondered upon his own strength, to bring 200 of his most elite men, and regardless of what methods he tried, he was unable to eradicate an entire army of 5000 men strong.

200 against 5000, what kind of joke is that? It must definitely be a joke.

"You really killed all of them?" he could not help himself as he repeated the question.

Tang Tian looked at Sima Xiao's expression weirdly, then replied in a matter-of-fact way: "Of course, I can't let them run, right, I could only kill all of them."

Tang Tian displayed a fierce expression, and waved both of his fists.

To even speak like that.....

You make it sound as if you have no choice but to get rid of all of them.....

You can truly make people fall into a bad mood with how you talk!

And your childish actions as well!

Sima Xiao who was quietly hurting frowned, like having a tangled ball of yarn on his forehead.

All of them killed! Melissa and Franks who were behind Sima Xiao acted as though they were struck by lightning, dumbstruck like chickens. An army of 5000 men, was wiped out by 200 men, th-th-this....

Franks who was initially thinking of making up a plan on taking the opportunity immediately became blank, he opened his mouth wide as he looked at them in shock.

He already found it difficult to accept that the bandits were initiating to find the Ratchet Army, since when were bandits ever so ferocious? Only when Sima Xiao said that they won, followed by the energy storm, did he fully understand how powerful the bandits were. But no matter how powerful they were, they were just 200 men, could a 200 men army truly eradicate 5000 men?

It was a difficult thing to swallow, Franks planned out thoughts were all scattered because of it.

“Then what about the ships?” Sima Xiao asked.

“They were all broken.” Tang Tian felt pained saying that, standardized military transport ships were expensive, and if they were to purchase warships at Red Soil City, it would cost a lot.”

Tang Tian muttered: “We have no money, seems like we can only steal some.”

Franks was the first to tremble, since they had met, it was his

first time hearing proper bandit words coming out from Tang Tian's mouth.

Alright, they are bandits, they really are, Franks gritted his teeth, then cautiously asked: "Can I enquire, what kind of warship does Master need?"

Tang Tian could be considered rather knowledgeable on warships already, after thinking for a while, he replied: "Silver grade, equipped with mainly blade type weapons on the warship, it must be fast and agile, and have outstanding fighting capabilities in terms of a long battle."

Franks nodded his head: "From that, it will be difficult for the defense to be strong."

"We have no choice, we are not pursuing defense." Tang Tian knew that they had to be realistic, it would be a definite regarding their defense, but he added: "But it cannot be too bad."

"I understand." Franks nodded his head: "According to the warship that Master requires, I would recommend the White Wind Warship, it is an outstanding silver grade warship within our operations. It is fast with strong offense, it is a standardized 200 men crew ship, which coincidentally fits t-...."

Hearing that, Tang Tian interrupted him: "200 men small warship? I need a big warship!"

"Big?" Franks was startled, he then advised: "Master, if you have insufficient men to reach the standard criteria required to operate the warship, it cannot form a substantial fighting force."

Hearing that, Sima Xiao immediately understood why Franks thought like that, and laughed: "The warship is not for us."

Franks was startled: "Then how big of a warship does master require?"

His heart was already trembling, Could these bandits have companions? He subconsciously realized that he was still

underestimating the bandits' strength. That's right, how can such powerful bandits be alone?

"The bigger the better, best that it can hold 5000 men." Tang Tian judged.

Tang Tian was clear that the bigger the warship, the easier and more convenient it was for Nie Qiu to control. The Null Division had outstanding bodies with high discipline and unmatched coordination, perfectly suited for warships. If they had one warship that could completely hold the entire Null Division, with Nie Qiu as the commander, then the warship would be a true mobile stronghold!

But Tang Tian also knew that a warship that could accommodate 5000 men was already the largest warship. To any powerhouse, this level of a warship could not be bought with money.

But a silver grade warship accomodating a 1000 men was more commonly seen, if that was the case, Null Division required 5 of such warships.

Franks mouth was wide opened as he looked at Tang Tian in a daze.

5000 man warship....

Could it be that they have another 5000 companions?

The 200 men bandits in front of me is enough to wipe out the Ratchet Army, 5000 of them....

Cold and fear sprung up from beneath his feet, it was as though he could see a 5000 men strong terrifying monstrous beast sweeping through the entire Honorable Martial Continent, with fists aura that lit up like the sun and bringing forth destruction, armies after armies being slaughtered beneath them.

Rivers of blood would flow, and the land would be covered by calamity.

Heavens, is Doomsday here?

Where did all of these people come from!

“A 5000 man warship is unlikely, and it cannot be bought even if you wanted to, I think it is better to temporarily consider the 1000 men standard. In reality, it is not that feasible as well, I can do with 800, anyways they will be practising....

Tang Tian's blabbering woke Franks up.

Franks who regained his senses spoke as if some demon had possessed him: “It is not like there isn't a 5000 man warship....”

The surrounding area quieted down.

Chapter 840 – Legendary Warship

A 5000 man warship was hailed as an Ultimate Army Warship, meaning that it could accomodate an entire army, and was currently the largest scale warship. In every type of warship, they would be graded to bronze, silver, and gold, but the ultimate army warship only had one grade, and that was the gold grade.

All Ultimate Army Warships were gold grade warships.

Such warships were so rare and scarce that the Honorable Martial Continent itself only had a few of them. Only the direct subordinate armies under the Five Great Generals had the possibility of being equipped with the Ultimate Army Warships, or as the chief ship of the commander-in-chief.

In total, the Honorable Martial Continent had a total of 5 such warships.

That was why when Franks said that there were 5000 man warships, everyone was startled, Melissa could almost not believe her own ears, What's wrong with Grandfather? Why is he making such a silly mistake?

Tang Tian's expression became serious: "hey, old man, if you think that I am that easy to cheat, then the Mace Whatever Tradings of yours has no reason to exist."

Mace Whatever Tradings, some people who heard it actually chuckled.

(TN: In chinese terms, Mace Fields Trading is called Mei Si Fei Er De, while Mace Whatever sounds like Mei Shen Me De, which is coincidentally the same as nothing, which pronounces as Mei Shen Me De as well. It is just a play with chinese characters.)

But Franks and Melissa did not laugh at all, Tang Tian's words did not contain any hint of laughter in it, his indifferent words actually revealed killing intent, which caused them to tremble.

Tang Tian isn't joking!

When Ji Ze, who was initially meditating, heard Tang Tian's words, he opened his eyes and stood up quietly. He was already holding onto the Bewitching Blade's hilt. He squinted his eyes, revealing a killing glare, as long as Tang Tian gave the order, he could immediately slice off Franks' head.

That indescribable killing intent pervaded the air.

Franks' face turned pale white, the intense killing intent had struck him, causing him to perspire in cold sweat. He knew that as long as he replied wrongly, it would mean his death. It was not only for him, the entire Mace Fields Tradings would fall along with him.

But right at that moment, it was too late for regrets, he hardened his skin and replied: "Master, this lowly subordinate is not speaking foolishly."

"Oh." Tang Tian replied with an indifferent attitude.

Sima Xiao glanced at Tang Tian, feeling that something was out of sorts. The Tang Tian in front of him was completely different from a second ago. The previous Tang Tian was childish and pure, like a growing young man. But the current Tang Tian was extremely serious and stern, there was no joy or anger in him, showing his distinctive dominance and ruthlessness.

Could it be that this guy only becomes serious at crucial moments?

Beads of cold sweat dripped down faster on Frank's body, and his two legs started to tremble involuntarily, the intense killing intent that had enveloped him made him choke.

Is this who he truly is? It was as if a God of War was standing in front of him with his overbearingness, and all of his doubt and suspicion about the man in front of him completely disappeared.

He lowered his head and said respectfully: "This lowly one is

talking about the Legendary Warship, Dishonorable Roar.”

Melissa and Johnson could not help but exclaim out loud at the same time.

“Legendary Warship? Honorable Martial’s Roar?” Tang Tian became alert.

He had noticed Melissa and Johnson’s reaction, and knew that the old man was not speaking blindly. And hearing the name Legendary Warship, he immediately became excited. For a warship to be hailed as a Legendary Warship, it would not be any ordinary warship.,

“The Honorable Martial’s Roar is the first generation Ultimate Army Warship, it has many outstanding military achievements, and was decommissioned about 200 years ago. But because of its huge contributions, it is placed in the warship cemetery with a unique place of its own, to honor it. The warship cemetery is right in the White Fields Continent.”

Hearing that, Tang Tian frowned, and spoke unkindly: “Old man, you want to die? A warship that has been decommissioned for 200 years, it is already rotten to its core. What? You think that just because I am young, I will accept rotten goods?”

Young man Tang was truly infuriated, he initially thought that they would have something, but it turned out to be a 200 year old garbage.

He thinks I am easy to fool? To take a 200 year old garbage and toy with me, he’s truly sick of living!

What made Tang Tian even angrier was that the old man believed his taste to be bad.

This cannot be tolerated!

Tang Tian’s eyes flashed with anger as killing intent soared in the air.

“Master, please listen.” At this moment, instead of panicking, Franks actually calmed down: “Honorable Martial’s Roar is the first generation Ultimate Army Warship, and also the first Ultimate Army Warship ever made. At that time, for the sake of creating an unprecedented ultimate warship, the Honorable Martial Continent specially designed this Honorable Martial’s Roar. Many of its designs are already out of date now, but at that time, the Honorable Martial Continent gathered its entire workforce to build it, and did not consider the manufacturing costs, thus all of its materials used to build it are of extremely high grade, and could be said to be the highest grade warship in history. After that, everyone realized that Ultimate Army Warships’ lifespan cannot exceed 50 years, and 50 years is enough for techniques to build warships to take a qualitative leap. Thus, many parts need not require expensive materials, and the costs of Ultimate Army Warships dropped substantially at a quick rate. But up till now, the Honorable Martial’s Roar is still the most expensive warship to date.”

Hearing that, Tang Tian became interested, and said: “Carry on.”

By this time, Franks had completely calmed down, and continued explaining: “After 200 years, many of its designs are out of date, and that includes many of its parts are rotten. But the main composition of the hull are definitely and absolutely intact. The Honorable Martial’s Roar’s keel was made out of the Honorable Martial Continent’s 100 year old Honorable Martial Origin Stone, that was refined with Star Metal, and it was one of the strongest alloys of the Honorable Martial Continent’s warehouse back then. The rib of the ship was made up of 500 year old silver wafer wood, and they are considered immortal. At that time, the Honorable Martial’s Roar’s decommissioning led to many quarrels, but it was completely different to the 2nd generation’s Ultimate Army Warship’s standard, thus it could not be used, and they could only decommission it and send it to the warship cemetery. At that time, all the valuable parts of Honorable Martial’s Roar were stripped

off, but its highest value was still the rib and hull, because at that time, they used a technique involving an integral whole crystal, thus its entire body became as one and was unable to be stripped off, thus they could only leave it.”

“What’s an integral whole crystal?” Sima Xiao could not resist but ask out of curiosity.

“The hull’s main composition is completely intact as one, and became one huge crystallized form that cannot be ripped apart.” Franks explained: “It’s advantage is that it is extremely strong, and I cannot stress how strong it is, but warships made with that method far exceed other warships of the same grade. But once any part of it is broken, the entire hull will completely crumble. Which also means that there is no scrap value for the hull.”

Tang Tian did not understand: “Isn’t that good? The hull’s firmness is more important!”

“It is a matter of costs, it is extremely costly, and that that time, the Honorable Martial Continent spent all of their effort to make the Honorable Martial Roar, and was unable to make a second. One Ultimate Army Warship has limited use, and the Honorable Martial Continent required far more than one. Another problem is the repairs, if a hull is not sturdy but suffered damage, it can still be repaired. But an integral whole crystallized warship hull that sustains damage will crumble, and be unable to be repaired.”

Franks knew that Tang Tian and his group did not have in depth understanding towards warships, and explained it rather clearly.

“You mean, we are to obtain the remains of the Honorable Martial’s Roar, and then equip it with other things?” Tang Tian pondered.

“Master is brilliant!” Franks took the opportunity to flatter him, then continued: “Although only the main hull of Honorable Martial’s Roar is left, but it is still the strongest hull of all Ultimate Army Warships. As long as you spend some time and effort on the

repairs, it will still be an outstanding warship. And furthermore, it is the only way that we can obtain an Ultimate Army Warship.”

The corner of Sima Xiao’s mouth blossomed a smile, Franks’ speech contained the word “we”, which contained the intent of defecting.

“That’s right!” Tang Tian’s eyes lit up.

With Tang Tian around, the weaknesses of the Honorable Martial’s Roar did not matter. Not compatible with current times? No problem, at most we can throw it to Sai Lei to design one. Too high in costs? Anyways, we have noneed to make any other Ultimate Army Warship. As for sustaining it, it was no concern for them. Since it was something they picked up.

Ultimate Army Warship, it was something that they had no other ways of obtaining.

Even if it was an old generation Ultimate Army Warship, when facing against any ordinary warship, they would hold the definite advantage.

Furthermore, they would not be able to compare with it!

Tang Tian stood up and spoke with overbearingness: “Where’s the warship cemetery?”

Just as Tang Tian and them were about to head towards the warship cemetery, they received news of Zhong Li Bai.

There was a group of bandits with mechanical weapons that appeared in the White Fields Continent suddenly, who were suspected to be from the Gold Continent, they numbered over ten thousands, and were extremely ferocious. They were called the Gold Continent Bandits, and it was said that they controlled a never before seen mechanical puppet which was extremely ugly.

Three days after the news of the Gold Continent Bandits were spread, an even more surprising news spread out from White Fields Continent.

The Gold Continent Bandits suddenly ambushed Daylight City, instigating a huge and intense war that was extremely miserable and lasted for three full days. The Daylight Army was destroyed, and less than 50 people managed to escape.

The White Fields Continent was shocked!

The people that travelled to and from the White Fields Continent were businesses or mining vessels, all of them were immensely terrified and shocked from the news. The Arthur City Tragedy was still present in their minds, but the Gold Continent Bandits consisting of an even bigger number had appeared, how could they not fear? Even the Western Traders, the biggest organisation had suffered huge losses, how could the smaller businesses stay calm?

The Arthur City bandits only consisted of 200 men, the Gold Continent Bandits' numbered to over ten thousand, and even the Daylight Army, a standard army, were almost decimated. Who could protect them?

The White Fields Continent never had such a serious problem with bandits, and in time, everyone felt that they were in imminent danger.

When Franks heard Melissa's report, he instantly felt bitter, If those people knew how the Ratchet army was completely destroyed, I am afraid that the White Fields Continent's people would run even faster. Reports and intelligence were handled by Melissa. All of these were implemented by Franks for Melissa to gain experience.

"Master, we need to be careful of these Gold Continent Bandits, and it's best that we stay away from them." Franks said with concern.

A bandit troop that had over ten thousand men was rarely seen. Bandits were arrogant and unbridled, and moved where and when they wanted. For a bandit chief to be able to amass such a huge number of people who remained together without crumbling

meant that the bandit chief was an extremely powerful character.

Tang Tian laughed when he heard Franks' concern, and even Sima Xiao could not help but smile.

Just when Franks was oblivious of the situation, he heard Tang Tian laugh to Sima Xiao: "Seems like Zhong Li Bai is doing well."

"He has held back for too long." Sima Xiao laughed.

Franks eyes widened up, as though lightning had struck him, he became petrified.

Chapter 841 – Warship Cemetery

If one were to say that Franks was previously filled with worried about his choice, then now.....

Alright, even Franks would be unable to describe his own emotions, as he was still completely shocked.

The Gold Continent Bandits were actually Master's subordinates!

That Gold Continent Bandits that just destroyed Daylight Army, is actually master's subordinates!

It was the first time Franks felt as if he had been living for nothing, not thinking about comparing between himself and the Master. The Master was a genius, and Franks believed that the Master was far different from mortal men.

And he started to doubt his own foresight.

Franks had always been extremely confident in his own foresight, his years of accumulated wisdom and abundant experience, made him have extremely sharp insight, and it was where he was the most responsible in. But to suffer from a setback on his most responsible part for the first time on the Master, it was either a poor sense of judgement or it was truly out of his expectation.

For the first time, Franks felt that he was truly unfathomable. No one will ever know how many trump cards he had, and every time when one thought that they had already witnessed the Master's trump card, not long later, one would realise how shallow and stupid he was.

Franks only managed to come back to himself after a long while of shock.

I am glad that my decision was not wrong, that was Franks' greatest joy. The power that the master had displayed was definitely not simple, Franks who had calmed down could afford to

think.

Maybe master comes from the Gold Continent?

That was undoubtedly the most natural thought process, the Gold Continent Bandits were numbered over tenthousand, and used mechanical weapons, that was definitely not something any organization could do.

To the Honorable Martial Continent, the Gold Continent was definitely very foreign. The Gold Continent was situated in the east and the Honorable Martial Continent was to the west, with a distance of approximately hundred thousand li. As for the White Field Continent, which was even further west in the Honorable Martial Continent, it was a place too far from the Gold Continent.

Their understanding towards the Gold Continent stopped at knowing the Gold Continent was the largest continent in the Eastern Region, and the overlord there.

The only thing that made them feel interested was the Spirit Puppets of Gold Continent. The Spirit Puppet was a tradition of the Gold Continent, and with over ten thousand years of history, it was an entirely different system. It was said that the martial techniques that the Gold Continent martial artists trained in were completely different from the Honorable Martial Continent's, as they required a long time in order to gain control of the spirit puppets.

If Master comes from the Gold Continent.....

When that thought came out, he did not know what to do. Franks did not care about the hostile relationship with the Honorable Martial Continent, as he did not have many positive feelings towards the Honorable Martial Continent either.

To the outside world, the Honorable Martial Continent was unified and powerful. From the top down, everyone was a whole as a strict organization. But the Honorable Martial Continent's

unification of the Western Regions' various continents was done extremely quickly, in just a few hundred years. Compared to a long history of over ten thousand years, the Honorable Martial Continent was just a new ruler. As for the various continent's royal families and aristocratic families, they were all thrown into the Sin Domain. But all the various continents still had a bad reaction towards the unification. It was just that the Honorable Martial Continent adopted high pressure policies towards the continents that made them unable to do anything but hold the rage in their hearts.

There was no doubt to the Honorable Martial Continent's strength, but against the intangible history and culture, it was still helpless in some aspects.

Franks was one of the most typical cases, their homeland was conquered, they were powerless to resist, and lost their faith. They did not dare rebel against Honorable Martial Continent, but the anger and hatred in their hearts could never be resolved. The Honorable Martial Continent also understood this point, that was why Honorable Martial Continent's benefits were always given to people like the Western Traders, who were under them, and not the Mace Fields Tradings.

To Franks, the family's interest would always be prioritized higher than the Honorable Martial Continent. If they had to leave Honorable Martial Continent and go to the Gold Continent to allow their family to expand, why not?

Behind the Master was an immense force that was definitely powerful and huge, and most likely was one of the tyrannical aristocratic families of the Gold Continent. Franks also believed that the Master's strength was just the tip of the iceberg.

Franks became even more excited.

Previously, he had decided to defect to Tang Tian was because of Tang Tian and the God Armor Army's might. If the Mace Fields

Tradings had a top grade army to protect them, it would be extremely beneficial. And for this top grade army to have another huge organization behind them, its power being 10 to 100 times of them, that was something that far surpassed his imagination.

It was a completely different level.

It was a different future for them.

Franks became extremely energetic.

The Warship Cemetery was very isolated, thus the Mace Fields Trading's fleet quickly left. The God Armor Army no longer travelled outside, but entered the boats and trained.

The benefits they had obtained from the battle far exceeded their time of training, especially since the God Armor Army already had profound foundations, and only needed to adapt.

Tang Tian and the rest listened to Franks talk with interest.

“The Honorable Martial Continent has more than 10 warship cemeteries, and most of them are situated in the Western Region, where there are eight of them. Since it is desolate and the land is vast and the population sparse, they easily found any land and built the cemetery. When many warships are decommissioned, they will directly fly to the warship cemetery, and after removing some valuable things, they will be thrown into cemetery.”

“That's such a waste, to throw the big boats away.” Tang Tian said emotionally.

He did not forget about the bitterness he had to live through in the past, where he had to throw his face just for a few thousand dollars. The tyrant Tang used to be poor as well, and knew how tough it was, and he could never bear wasting such resources!

What he could not bear even more was that Tyrant Tang could not afford to waste such things!

Tang Tian would never be able to throw such things away, it was

not like him to do such a thing.

Just wait for me, just wait for me there, the young man muttered furiously in his heart.

“All of these warships have basically made full use of their lifespan, and are not worth much, and scraping them also requires a lot of cost. It is different from the past now, the materials for warships that go through sorting cannot be reused, and naturally are unable to obtain any value. Weapons would be heavily damaged, and adding with the advancement in techniques, no one would want them. Such weapons are to preserve their lives, and naturally buying a good one is more worthwhile.” Franks explained.

Everyone else nodded their heads, Franks was right. Everyone were fanatics to battle, as long as it concerned their lives, they would never be stingy on such weapons.

When Franks was young, he had travelled the world and gained experience for himself, he was eloquent and had all sorts of interesting items, and thus their journey was not tedious and boring at all.

Two days later, they finally arrived at the warship cemetery that Franks was talking about.

Tang Tian and the rest were shocked by what they saw.

Pile after pile of wrecked warships resembled mountains, they were packed closely together, expanding out over 10 li, with their same gray color, there were no other colors in the place. It was a gray cemetery, the home of the warships. There were all different sized warships with traces of battle and damage, and many of them had rotted and were extremely dilapidated. Spiderwebs could be seen all around, with the occasional wild beasts appearing.

How many warships were there? Nobody knew.

Facing the gray world in front of them, it made everyone deeply

feel the strength of the Honorable Martial Continent for the first time!

Only after a long while did every regained their senses, but all of them had respect written over their faces. The dilapidated warships were piled up like bones, every single warship was badly damaged, some clearly gone through the flames of war.

They were like old veterans quietly sleeping.

Their past valiant bearing could no longer be seen under the sunlight, the howls of the wind no longer brought forth the bone chilling roars that made their enemies squirm.

The years had taken away their companions, and also made them age, they slept in here quietly, slowly passing away.

Regardless of their standpoint, in front of these slumbering “veterans”, everyone was extremely serious and respectful.

Tang Tian did not have his usual laughing face, he was stern and serious, as he stared at the gray cemetery. The hundreds of warships, made him think of Bing and the Southern Cross Army. He thought of himself, of Ursa Major Constellation, and of the Southern Alliance.

They have never yielded, and fought side by side, defending their dreams.

They walked the paths of their ancestors, into the blazing flames of battle and blades, amongst the roars of the warships, they fought side by side.

With the flow of time, they would get old as well, they would have to leave as well, at that time, would humans still remember them now?

Tang Tian suddenly laughed, regaining the clarity in his eyes.

Even if their names will go down in history, even if they did not succeed in any great undertaking, but everyone is fighting

alongside each other, and us being by each other's side is the proof of it. All of our emotions are true, and our dreams in our hearts, will follow everyone for the rest of our lives.

To live one life is enough, what does an eternity have to do with me?

Tang Tian took a deep breath, he suddenly bowed down towards the countless of old warships.

The God Armor Army people behind him all bowed in unison.

Melissa was shocked by their actions, and subconsciously blurted out: "Aren't you guys bandits? Aren't you guys enemies with them?"

"Yes." Tang Tian said without looking back: "Is it wrong to respect our enemies?"

Melissa was speechless.

Sima Xiao fell into deep thought, he looked at Tang Tian deeply, and finally had some understanding on why Tang Tian was able to create one after another of miracles.

Franks eyes revealed a look of admiration, and said: "Master's bearing is out of the ordinary, how can bandits ever have such bearing?"

Tang Tian turned and stared at the old man for a long time.

Franks sensed that the Master had caught whiff of his underlying meaning.

"Are you looking down on bandits?" Tang Tian looked unkindly at the old man, although he had been a bandit for a short time, but he still had to protect the profession's dignity.

Franks was startled.

Seeing that, Sima Xiao could no longer tolerate it and laughed out loud.

Franks knew that the Honorable Martial's Roar was parked in the cemetery they were in, but unsure of its actual location. The group of them started searching the entire cemetery, and after looking for an hour, they finally found their goal.

A gigantic ship skeleton the size of a mountain laid there quietly.

It was right in the center of the cemetery, and was unlike the other casually placed warships. All around it, in a 200m radius, was empty space.

Even in the cemetery, it still remained like a proud king, preserving its overbearingness. It was as if all the warships in the cemetery were protecting its side.

The legend of the past, once the ruler of the skies, the Honorable Martial's Roar.

Chapter 842 – Master Screw

Only after they boarded Honorable Martial's Roar did they further experience its immense size.

The hull was completely swept clean, with only its main body left, but the keel was truly as what Franks had said, extremely durable. Most of them tried various methods, but were unable to leave a mark on it. Even Tang Tian's Godfist was unable to shake it.

Tang Tian finally revealed a smile and said: "What're all of you standing around for, quickly clean it up!"

After thinking about it, Tang Tian felt that the battle between warships was much more intense and stronger than humans fighting. And as the strongest designed warship, the Honorable Martial's Roar's keel had used the most expensive materials to be built, how could it be so easily destroyed?

Previously, everyone only believed Franks to a certain extent when he told them about the durability of the keel, but after personally testing it out, they then realized how powerful Honorable Martial's Roar truly was. Upon hearing Tang Tian asking them to clean up, they all got to work. It was not a small job, as the size was truly immense. After 200 years, it had become extremely unrecognizable. Large vines coiled around the skeleton, making it look like a green veil. Inside the hull was the playground for beasts, and there were feces and pee stains of wild beasts all around. Spider webs were formed in every corner, and all sorts of worms lurked around.

Luckily, none of them were squeamish and worked extremely hard.

Franks was too old, and could not afford to undertake the heavy manual task, thus he sat near Tang Tian. Unfortunately, Melissa had to follow along to help with the cleaning with her ashen and dirty face, Tang Tian never knew what was being tender towards

the fairer sex.

Tang Tian who was working suddenly asked: “This is such a good keel, why doesn’t anyone want it? Anyway it’s free?”

Franks chuckled: “Who said that no one wants it? It’s just that no one dares to. The Ultimate Army Warships are strategic weapons, like large scale siege boats, and no business organization or family dares to extend their hands out to take it. Unless you want to fight against the Honorable Martial Continent? As long as anyone dares to extend their hand here, they will definitely come and have a heart to heart talk with you.”

Tang Tian was enlightened, and laughed: “That’s true, that’s true. Then we have truly profited, anyway, we are bandits, so sooner or later, we have to find them to talk.”

Franks’ expression turned sluggish, Master, do you truly like being a bandit? But, finding them to talk to them...such tyrannical words!

“Does Master have any ideas for its refurbishment?” Franks asked with a look of concern: “There are a few shipbuilders in Red Soil City, but I am afraid their current ability isn’t enough to handle such a grade of warship.”

He did not want to give false information, Ultimate Army Warships were top grade warships, and the only ones with the ability to refurbish or repair such warships were definitely grandmaster grade shipbuilders. The Mace Fields Trading company definitely did not have one, but even the Honorable Martial Continent only had a few of them.

Franks started to talk aloud: “The Honorable Martial Continent should have three grandmaster shipbuilders capable enough to repair and refurbish Honorable Martial’s Roar. Master Willow is far away in Willow Continent, which is very far. Grandmaster Cameron and Grandmaster Frederick are in Temple. Eh, are we truly supposed to look for any shipbuilders? What a pity....”

Previously, he did not think it through, and spoke in a moment of excitement. Now that they have truly obtained the remains of Honorable Martial's Roar, he realized that he neglected the most important part. Even he found it a pity to randomly find a shipbuilder, as it would waste the good ship keel.

"Don't worry about it." Tang Tian waved his hand, and said: "I'll take care of it."

Franks was startled, Does Master have a grandmaster shipbuilder?

He immediately denied that guess, grandmaster shipbuilder was not a level easily attainable. The Honorable Martial Continent and the Southern Region had the highest standard in building ships, where the Southern Region was proficient in trading ships like transport ships, while Honorable Martial Continent was more proficient in warships. The Southern Region had two grandmaster shipbuilders while the Honorable Martial Continent had three, with five grandmaster shipbuilders, they were all famous and prestigious.

Tang Tian did not bother trying to explain, and buried his head into the work.

After two days and nights of continuous cleaning, the Honorable Martials' Roar's wreckage looked as good as new. The crystallized wood was glossy and dazzling, and was actually beautiful to the point that it stunned them. The alloy that was mixed from the Honorable Martial Origin Stone and Star Metal would release a gentle white light at night.

Even for Franks who was a veteran who had heard of the legendary Honorable Martials' Roar, when he finally got to witness it, he was still stunned by the extravagance of the Honorable Martial's Roar's materials.

If the entire crystallized body could be peeled off even slightly, one piece would be worth a huge sum of money. And even now,

when everyone saw the transformation of the body, they were all drooling.

Suddenly, everyone caught sight of a fleet of ships flying from afar.

Franks was old, and could not see clearly, but he heard Johnson shout out: “The Daylight Army!”

Although the insignia on the warships were torn down, but Johnson was extremely familiar with the Daylight Army’s warships, and recognized it immediately.

Wasn’t Daylight Army eradicated by the Gold Continent Bandits?
It’s them!

Johnson became serious, Franks’ muddled eyes flashed with a light, while Melissa stood by the side with a curious look. The Gold Continent Bandits were currently known throughout the White Fields Continent, and the trading ships that escaped White Fields Continent described them as demons and ghosts.

When the fleet was above the warship cemetery, a group of people jumped down, with Zhong Li Bai in the lead.

“It wasn’t easy to locate this place!”

Zhong Li Bai whined, his expression somewhat weak and ugly because of sitting in the warship for the past few days. It was not only him, the members beside him all had weakened expressions as well. Upon getting used to the [Monster]’s sprints, they were not used to sitting on warships, the feeling of doing nothing made these valiant generals all uncomfortable and restless.

Especially since the ones controlling the warships were all amateurs.

Rumble!

A warship’s anchor dropped down and accidentally struck a pile of ruins, causing dust to be blown up.

“Hey!” Zhong Li Bai used his hand to cover his face, and revealed an angsty expression, then turned back and spoke outrightly to Tang Tian: “Master, I feel that we need more distance to practise our ambushes, we can use such a method to move rapidly, its results will definitely be substantial. Master, you don’t have to worry about this group of weak rabbits!”

Even if he was beaten up, he no longer wanted to sit in the warship, it was truly torturous! Only controlling Monster and flying was considered being a real man!

Zhong Li Bai finally blew off his steam.

Before entering the Sacred Saint Galaxy, he had always been suppressed by Nie Qiu. But after obtaining [Monster], their fighting capabilities were finally unleashed. Their first battle caused everyone’s eyes to dazzle as they destroyed the entire Daylight Army.

The warships that the Null Division were currently using were all plundered by them. After looking at the swaying warships that looked as though they were intoxicated, Zhong LI Bai was filled with a sense of superiority, but even more determined never to sit on Nie Qiu’s warships ever again.

But on the contrary, Tang Tian was not unhappy about the Null Division’s performance, warships were complicated to control, and even he did not have any clue on it.

The various generals of the Null Division appeared in front of Tang Tian, all of them had ash gray faces with awkward expressions, to perform so terribly in front of the Master was truly too embarrassing. But Nie Qiu had an indifferent expression, as though he was not bothered about it.

But, when the generals saw the Honorable Martial’s Roar’s remains, they were all shocked and revealed looks of surprise.

Right from the start, Franks was secretly observing the Master’s

subordinates, he inspected all of them, where every single one of them had an extraordinary presence, and from one look, he knew they were all powerful.

“Crazy Tang, is this our warship in the future?” Ah Mo Li’s eyes lit up, as though he had seen a huge toy.

“If it can be repaired.” Tang Tian said with please, he turned and asked: “Where’s Screw?”

“Master Screw is there!” Zhong LI Bai’s face immediately turned respectful upon talking about Screw. The Current Monster Army all called Screw “Master Screw”.

The crowd parted like the red sea, revealing Screw’s presence.

Screw looked up at Honorable Martial’s Roar’s remains blankly, as though he was out of sorts.

“Screw!” Tang Tian shouted.

“Huh?” Screw turned and looked at Tang Tian.

“Can this be repaired?” Tang Tian asked with anticipation.

Franks and the rest immediately turned to look at Screw, they were filled with shock, Could this dumbstruck spirit general truly be a grandmaster shipbuilder?

“I don’t know.” Screw shook his head: “I do not know much about warships.”

For some reason, Franks heaved a sigh of relief in his heart, if a grandmaster shipbuilder spirit general suddenly appeared, he sensed that he would go crazy. ~A spirit general which was a grandmaster shipbuilder, Master is in truth a Temple Clan Elder’s son or something, right?

But Franks who had focused on Tang Tian suddenly sensed something, ~Why isn’t Master disappointed, could it be that he has other ways?~

As expected, Tang Tian spoke up: “Then can you survey and map

it out? We can have Sai Lei and Mo Leng research it carefully.”

Sai Lei? Mo Leng? There’s still a Sai Lei and Mo Leng? Who are they?

All of these questions spun around in Franks’ head.

Tang Tian was filled with confidence, that was his trump card, with the three mechanical grandmasters collaborating, with sufficient time and materials, even he had the confidence in rebuilding the Honorable Martial’s Roar. Compared to any great masters in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, Tang Tian’s ability to grasp ideas and his accumulation of wealth was terrifying. A very long time ago, Tang Tian had sent a few materials from the Sacred Saint Galaxy’s warships over to Sai Lei, but it was just that they did not have the materials for Sai Lei to build the warship.

He believed that it would not be a problem, with Sai Lei’s crazy nature to study meticulously, which would bring out all sorts of ideas, along with Screw and Mo Leng’s support.

The only thing he was worried about was time. The destruction of the Ratchet Army and the Daylight Army was news that would definitely spread, with so many trading ships escaping the White Fields Continent, the neighbouring garrisoned armies and the Western Traders would have definitely received the news.

Who knew if suppressing armies were already on the way, so the sooner the Null Division could become a fighting strength, the more advantageous it would be for them./

“Right.” Screw did not beat about the bush and nodded his head, he turned his head to Zhong Li Bai: “My toolbox.”

“I’ll bring it over right now.” Zhong Li Bai immediately turned and sprinted without saying a word.

Tang Tian was baffled, Zhong Li Bai was an arrogant and rampant man, he never expected Screw to subdue him, and it truly surprised him.

In a few moments, Zhong Li Bai carried a 1.5 m tall metal chest and ran over.

In front of Screw, he gently placed the metal chest onto the ground, his cautious attitude made it seem as though he was carrying a priceless treasure that would break upon impact.

The bronze chest did not have any other engravings except for the mark of the Southern Cross Army.

Tang Tian could not help but look at Screw, The Southern Cross mark has long been engraved into Screw's spirit already right.

Screw remained emotionless, and stretched his hands into the bronze toolbox.

Chapter 843 – The Reveal

When Screw touched the bronze chest, the 1.5m tall bronze chest opened like a blossoming flower, countless bronze components of various shape and sizes flew out, causing everyone's eyes to dazzle. In the next moment, a complete bronze workstation appeared in front of Screw.

Franks, Melissa, Johnson and the rest were dumbstruck, who had ever seen such a magical mechanical technique before?

The bronze station had all sorts of tools that came in different shapes and sizes, but all with peculiar and elaborate workmanship, making it a dazzling line up, which even Tang Tian was shocked to see. He never expected that this seemingly ordinary bronze chest would actually be able to fit so many things.

Screw who stood behind the bronze work station seemed to have a completely different aura, as though he was a different person. His blank face suddenly became alive and brimming with energy. His pair of eyes that were vacant at the start became extremely focused, like stars lighting up in the night sky, releasing a dazzling light aura that no one could ignore.

Everyone held their breaths, and Zhong Li Bai and the rest revealed even more reverence towards him.

Tang Tian finally understood why Zhong Li Bai and the rest were so respectful towards Screw.

But Screw's following actions stunned Tang Tian.

Screw took out a small and delicate silver rack, that familiar undulation made Tang Tian realize that it was a startreasure. But what Tang Tian felt difficult to understand was how Screw was able to know how to use startreasures? Since when did that happen?

"Pictor Constellation?" Tang Tian asked, unsure of what it was.

Pictor Constellation was an extremely desolated and small constellation, one of the Southern Sky Constellations, and its use was extremely unique, usually for professional members to use.

“Silver Light Rack, Sai Lei gifted it to me.” Screw said without even lifting his head.

Oh, Tang Tian was enlightened, but in the next moment, he saw another tool in Screw’s hands, and his eyes could not help but widen again, it was a delicate and small silver compass, like a spinning top that spun round and round on Screw’s palm without stopping.

“Circinus Constellation?” Tang Tian blurted out, its characteristics were too obvious.

“Circinus Gyroscope, Pi Pa gave it to me.” Screw replied.

Tang Tian did not know what else to say, Circinus Constellation was also one of Southern Sky’s 42 constellations, like Pictor Constellation, it was a typical sideline and small constellation where very few martial artists would go to or use their star treasures.

Screw then took out a silver ruler that was flowing with rainbow lights, on it were countless of tiny marked scales, that seemed to keep changing.

“Norma Constellation, now who gave that to you?” Tang Tian was sure of it, He was relatively familiar with the constellations, Jing Hao had trained in this constellation’s inheritance. But Jing Hao broke out of Norma Constellation’s cage and entered an even bigger and broader world.

“Flowing light Set Square, Bell gave it to me.” Screw’s tone remained indifferent.

Tang Tian was now brimming with curiosity, Screw had taken out three silver star treasures, which made him extremely excited about how Screw would check the Honorable Martial’s Roar.

Screw's knowledge on silver star treasures had surprised him greatly, but what surprised him even more was that he had taken the three out fairly quickly.

The Silver Rack shot out a beam of light that expanded right in front of everybody's eyes, transforming into a light screen.

The Gyroscope in his other hand transformed into flowing light that shot into the remnants of the Dishonorable Roar, where after that, the light screen had a black dot, which started to move around, forming a black line.

Screw then threw the Flowing Light Set Square into the light screen, which transformed into another flowing light, where countless of mark scales appeared on the light screen, like little fine red needles flying about unsteadily.

Inside the light screen, the Honorable Martial's Roar's outline was drawn out, and numbers started pouring out like a waterfall from the right side of the light screen.

Tang Tian's eyes blurred, he was already surprised by the fact that Screw could use Star Treasures, but he could even combine the use of star treasures, That.....that's too powerful!

Screw looked to be slow and dumb, but upon touching mechanical related things, it was as though he was a completely different man, filled with life.

As expected of the chief mechanical grandmaster engineer of the Southern Cross Army...

Zhong Li Bai who was standing by the side was not surprised, they had long experienced the depth of Master Screw's powers. It was normal for Master Screw to be powerful, and abnormal for him not to be. In the past few days, their Monster Army was reborn. In the first few days, Master Screw was completely immersed in researching various materials, thus Zhong Li Bai did not notice him much. But after the next few days, when Screw

started to improve the Monsters, Zhong Li Bai was completely shocked.

The strengthened Monsters increased over 30% in strength.

Zhong Li Bai finally understood why the Ursa Major Constellation could become stronger the more they fought, and finally understood what a mechanical grandmaster engineer truly was. The Leo Constellation had studied Ursa Major Constellation for so long, if only they knew the truth, who knows how they would feel.

But Zhong Li Bai did not have the mood to care about what the Leo Constellation thought, he was a military general of the Ursa Major Constellation already. Furthermore, with the rise in strength of [Monster], it made Zhong Li Bai who had finally let off some steam feel an immense pressure.

A mechanical martial artist's rise in strength could not keep up with the rise in strength of their mechanical spirit weapon, if that was leaked out, he would lose all of his face.

Zhong Li Bai never relaxed at all, and trained his subordinates even more harshly.

Franks was dumbstruck, everything that happened in front of him was completely out of his understanding. ~Those....those are spirit objects....~

A spirit general with three spirit objects, and three powerful spirit objects, these completely surpassed his imaginations. Wait a minute, spirit objects, A name suddenly flashed past his mind, which he blurted out: "Southern Alliance!"

Recently, it was said that Southern Alliance had become famous in Sacred Saint Galaxy due to spirit objects!

Upon saying that, the old man immediately felt that it was a mistake, and his face flushed white.

Melissa and Johnson reacted upon his words, and their faces

immediately changed. Everyone had all wondered and thought of their background, but they never guessed it to be the Southern Alliance. The Southern Alliance is engaged in an extremely heated battle with the Honorable Martial Continent, and they were said to be at a disadvantage, why would they appear here? This is Honorable Martial Continent's most western end, could it be that the Southern Alliance had travelled across the Honorable Martial Continent just to come to his wasteland?

But when Franks blurted out the name "Southern Alliance", they were all enlightened.

Tang Tian laughed, but did not say anything.

Upon seeing Tang Tian's expression, Franks heart dropped, his face ashen as he trembled in fear. Previously, they felt that it would not be much if they relied on Tang Tian, since the Mace Fields Trading was not any important figure in the Honorable Martial Continent. So if they were from the Gold Continent, there would not be any problems, since the Gold Continent and the Honorable Martial Continent were too far apart, and they could disregard any conflict of interest.

But it would be different with the Southern Alliance. The Southern Alliance was at war with the Honorable Martial Continent, if Mace Fields Trading were to defect to Southern Alliance at such a moment, the Honorable Martial Continent would wipe them out. Franks felt as if he was plunged in ice water, his lips trembling. Previously, if he had suspected that Tang Tian and his group was somewhat related to the Southern Alliance, he would have never chosen to defect to them.

He should not even have revealed it.

But they no longer had any path of retreat, even with Tang Tian's smile, if they chose to leave, none of them would be able to leave alive. In the past few days, he had seen how the Master would look harmless normally, but in crucial moments, the Master would

become extremely ruthless and scary.

Countless of thoughts swept past Franks mind, and in that moment, he made a decision. In truth, they no longer had any choice to do anything, even if Tang Tian did not kill them, he had given the Southern Alliance the Dishonorable Roar, and if word spread, Temple would definitely not let them go. Temple's position was always the highest in the Honorable Martial Continent's internal affairs, and with such guilt, Mace Fields Trading would cease to exist.

"I am truly blind." Franks was filled with self ridicule, but his expression immediately turned serious as he spoke solemnly: "Mace Fields Trading will only follow Master from now on!"

Melissa was stupefied, while Johnson heaved a sigh of relief. Maybe to Mace Fields Trading, it was a gamble, but to Johnson, it meant that his life could temporarily be spared.

Tang Tian happily waved his hands: "I won't let you be at a disadvantage."

Mace Fields Trading was a local business organization, with their help, their entire plan's success rate would greatly increase.

Franks hesitated for a moment, then asked carefully: "I wonder what position Master holds in the Southern Alliance?"

"I am Tang Tian." Tang Tian did not hide anything and spoke blatantly: "The Southern Alliance's head."

The three of them were instantly dumbstruck, and became silent.

The three of them made no reaction for a long time, making Tang Tian slightly awkward and furious: "Do I not look like one?"

He did not know how shocked the three of them were.

It was already an inconceivable thing for the Southern Alliance's Army to appear at the Western Region of the Honorable Martial Continent. But the one to lead the army was actually the head of

Southern Alliance, that.....

They suddenly remembered that right from the start of the Southern Expedition, there were countless of reports from the frontlines, but there never was news of the leader of the Southern Alliance, as even the spirit general commander-in-chief of Southern Alliance was reported to appear many times.

Tang Tian had actually led an army to appear at the most west side of the Honorable Martial Continent like a ghost!

Even the dumbest person would understand how this would affect the entire situation. The Southern Alliance had actually silently laid such a fatal move. It was their true killing technique, with three of the Great Generals out, and Mu Zhi Xia guarding the Savage Continent, the large Honorable Martial Continent only had Jia Ya in it.

It was Honorable Martial Continent's weakest moment.

They had personally seen the God Armor Army's fighting capability, and the only army that could induce an energy storm in Honorable Martial Continent was Jia Ya's direct subordinated army. If Tang Tian were to revive Dishonorable Roar, adding the mechanical army of the Gold Continent Bandits.

Ssssi, the three of them inhaled in a breath at the same time.

They suddenly realized that, Temple was in danger!

As long as Tang Tian took action, the immense advantage at the frontlines would be helpless, as they were too far to do anything. The situation of the battle had plunged into an extremely subtle dangerous step.

When that happened, it would truly be the crux of the entire battle.

Whether or not Jia Ya could defend against Tang Tian would become the fatal move to determine victory. If he could delay until the three great armies destroyed the Southern Alliance, or for the

frontlines to return for reinforcements, then Tang Tian who was deep in the Honorable Martial Continent would be trapped in enemy's territory. And if Jia Ya was unable to defend against Tang Tian, Tang Tian's army would become the fatal hidden dagger to plunge into Honorable Martial Continent's heart.

It was undoubtedly the most brazen, dangerous, and intense plan.

But regardless of how one looked at it, it was an extremely outstanding plan, in theory, it had an extremely large success rate.

And the only one who took the risk, to move without fear and implement the plan, Tang Tian, was definitely a leader worth respecting!

A leader worth following after!

Chapter 844 – The Discussion Over Honorable Martial's Roar

Three Spirits City.

Sai Lei, Mo Leng and Screw were seated in a circle, discussing and quarreling over the Honorable Martial's Roar for an entire night.

Tang Tian had brought Screw back to Three Spirits City, then got Sai Lei and Mo Leng to stop all of their work, and face the Honorable Martial's Roar together.

Fortunately, at this period of time, with Tang Tian's return, Pi Pa had guessed that there would most probably be a large movement. So she had specially requested for grandmaster Mo Leng to return to Three Spirits City beforehand, to prepare for the highly probable needed assistance. Initially, grandmaster Mo Leng was reluctant to put down his work on hand, but it was under Pi Pa's moving request that he came to Three Spirits City.

This was where Tang Tian appreciated Pi Pa the most, she always managed things to perfection.

The gathering of the three grandmasters made Tang Tian extremely confident.

Sai Lei was a crazy researcher, back when she obtained the warship materials from Sacred Saint Galaxy, she led the mechanical workshop to undergo thorough research and analysis. Her mindset came from the thought that after the Southern Alliance won, they would have endless of beneficial materials. She could then produce a warship for the Ursa Major Constellation. In Heaven's Road, a warship was definitely a huge killing machine, and with its horrifying destructive capabilities and its defense, it would simplify the battle.

The thought of the Southern Alliance losing had never crossed

her mind.

What Screw brought with him was not only the data retrieved by analyzing the Honorable Martial's Roar, but information of all sorts of materials from the Sacred Saint Galaxy. When Zhong Li Bai destroyed the Daylight Army, he swept clean the entire Daylight City, the benefits from it far surpassed what was expected. But Screw was not moved with the abundance of resources that they had obtained, but threw himself into the different tests and research on all of the various characteristics of the materials.

His first hand information was extremely precious.

When Sai Lei and Mo Leng saw the information report, the both of them became so excited they almost jumped in agitation, even for Mo Leng, who was always as extremely calm, had become extremely excited. Sai Lei was already pulling on her hair, wanting so badly to enter the Sacred Saint Galaxy.

Mo Leng did not waste his time as well, his base was completely different from Sai Lei's, as well as his direction of research.

For the Mo Family, he was more focused on researching how to excavate the performance potential of ordinary materials, how to structure mechanic weapons so as to increase their performance and lower costs. He came up with many robust theories, and in the past few years, the Mo Family's mechanical spirit weapons also became more and more famous. The Mo Family's mechanical spirit weapons' performance would never be at the top, but would always be placed at a relatively good point, but their mechanical spirit weapons would forever be the most comfortable and easy to use, with the lowest learning curve and were the most cost effective mechanical spirit weapons.

The three mechanical grandmaster engineers with different expertise, produced an intellectual fire and battle far surpassing anybody's imagination.

But, watching the three of them go head to head against each other, it still sent shivers down Tang Tian's spine, even for someone who had seen death.

These spars.... it's too much!

Tang Tian had no choice but to interrupt the three almost crazy people, with a rarely seen sternness: "Hey hey hey, guys, watch the time! We don't have much time! You guys need to come up with an answer as soon as possible, the longer you delay, the more disadvantageous we become! By today, I need you guys to come up with a solution, we still need to do factor in the refurbishment and repairs timing, we are extremely tight on time. There is a very high possibility that the other armies in Honorable Martial Continent are coming towards us. We have no time! I do not need a perfect solution, I just need a solution that works!"

The three of them were stunned by Tang Tian's strict and serious voice, and the room became quiet again.

After a moment, the fervent in their eyes gradually receded, and they managed to calm down.

That's right, Tang Tian is right.

Sai Lei looked at Tang Tian with shock in her eyes. Tang Tian did not have his usual smile and naivety on his face, his eyes were strangely deep, and he was emitting a strong bearing. His strong and unyielding tone produced an effect that made them unable to resist.

She was somewhat startled to realize that the originally crazy young lad who loved to boast had already grown to become an outstanding leader.

She quickly recovered her calm: "That's right, we need to hurry."

The three of them quickly went back into discussion, but this time, they were not against each other, and spoke with extreme calm and haste.

“Considering the environment where the Honorable Martial’s Roar would be in the future, being surrounded will be a normal occurrence. We must first increase its defense. The Honorable Martial’s Roar’s strongest point is in its main hull, we need to protect it, and the defense of the entire warship should revolve around it. For this, we would need to have a few diverting courses, forming an energy diverting defense around the hull. By doing this, Other than being able to have an energy barrier, the Honorable Martial’s Roar will have an internal energy diversion defense, with this double protection, its survivability will be very powerful”

“From the layout of the warship, it’s hull should have its own circuit loop, although the circuit’s energy exploitation will not be high, and it is rather old fashioned, but it has a good advantage. It can endure an astonishing amount of energy, this way, we might as well increase the energy flow, since the star rocks in the Sacred Saint Galaxy are not worth anything, and we can use star treasures, we can treat it like a stronghold....”

“We do not have much raw materials on hand, and a large part of the main hull of the warship will require them. I suggest that we embed them purely into the main hull, this way we can greatly strengthen its durability, and then use scattered and loosened building materials to form the exterior. This way even if it suffers from damages, the loosened parts will be able to absorb some energy, and the main hull will not suffer that much damages....”

The three of them spoke sentence after sentence, completing each other at extreme speed, causing Tang Tian to be unable to comprehend anything, only feeling that it was extremely impressive!

Just as the intense discussion was conducted in Three Spirits City, Zhong Li Bai’s Monster Army was travelling through the night, towards the Red Soil City.

Their guides were Melissa and Johnson, who sat on a transport

ship and watched the Monster Army sprinting beneath them. To prevent their identity from being exposed, the transport ship they were using was an extremely old boat they dug out from the warship cemetery, allowing both the ships and Monster Army to look similar as a disguise. Mace Fields Trading that was hidden in the shadows was proving to be even more beneficial to Tang Tian's plan.

Zhong Li Bai's ferocious roar could be heard from the distance.

"More haste, brats, all of you better be serious!"

"Run well, this is our training! Unless you still wish to sit in the Null Division's Warship in the future, otherwise, you better run well!"

With that said, the monsters beneath all started to increase their speed, as though they were giving it their all.

"A Warship isn't that scary right!" Melissa was flabbergasted.

Johnson also felt that it was inconceivable, he had seen many armies, and knew the personalities of soldiers. All the ordinary soldiers would always rely on transport ships to mobilize, and only a few elite army would use such training to improve their endurance.

He suddenly remembered about some rumors regarding the Southern Alliance, one of it said that the armies of the Southern Alliance liked to conduct resistance training in the Sea of Energy, and even the other powerhouses were incapable of understanding why.

"It must be some sort of tradition." Johnson said without completely sure: "They have the tradition of resistance training by running in the Sea of Energy, and I think they use this method to grind the determination of the soldiers."

Melissa was stunned: "Resistance training in the Sea of Energy?"

"Yes." Johnson nodded his head: "And they travel extremely far,

I heard that there were people at the edge of the Honorable Martial Continent that saw a mysterious army, and many of them reckoned that it was an army belonging to the Southern Alliance.”

“That’s preposterous!” Melissa exclaimed.

If the Monster Army beneath them that were travelling a long distance already made them feel tired, then resistance training in the Sea of Energy would not only be even more tiring, but extremely dangerous! There was the endless energy corrosion, and the sudden appearance of energy vortices, where even warships were unable to assure complete safety.

Melissa could not resist to ask: “Are they not afraid of dying?”

Johnson waved his hand: “It is a terrifying tradition!”

“Isn’t it said that the Southern Region people are all immersed in pleasure and extravagance?” Melissa asked with suspicion, Mace Fields Tradings was ultimately still a large scale business organization, and had done business with the Southern Region countless of times. It was only because of the war that the trading stopped.

“The Southern Region is the Southern Region, and the Southern Alliance is the Southern Alliance.” Johnson shook his head: “Look at them, do they look like people who are immersed in pleasure?”

Melissa was speechless.

It was true, after seeing and watching them for the past few days, they were definitely not people who were addicted to pleasure. They dressed simply, and even the Master, Tang Tian, was not eye catching at all. Comparing them, the aristocratic disciples of the Honorable Martial Continent dressed even more luxuriously. The mechanical army beneath them also had extremely ugly spirit puppets, with barbs and thorns all over, without any paint, although they were garbage picked up from the trash.

But when they ran, no one thought of them that way anymore.

They were sprinting like thunder, wild, fearsome, crude, unstoppable, made people know for sure that anything that tried to stop them would definitely be trampled into dust!

“Why is the disparity so big?” Melissa muttered.

Johnson looked at the full force bronze tide, he hesitated for a moment, then said: “They are not Southern Region people.”

“They are not Southern Region People?” Melissa opened her eyes wide, she was shocked, and only regained her senses after awhile, and spoke with a low voice: “Are they from the Gold Continent?”

“No.” Johnson spoke softly, and pointed to the sky: “There is a saying that spread from the higher ups, saying they might be from another place.”

Melissa was startled: “What other place?”

“I do not know.” Johnson shook his head: “I only know this much, only the higher ups will know, there is a saying, that Temple had long known of that place, and is thinking of conquering it.”

If it were in the past, Johnson would never reveal such information to anybody. Mace Fields Trading had employed him, but it was merely just an employment. But now, everyone was in the same boat, a boat that they could never leave.

Everyone was now companions, that was why Johnson dared to speak of the shocking rumors.

Melissa suddenly thought of a rumor of Temple, and revealed a look of shock: “Could it be that the news of Temple starting the Southern Expedition was for the Southern Alliance?”

The reason for the Southern Expedition was publicly announced to be that the Southern Alliance had offended the Honorable Martial Continent’s interests, but no one believed that. Even the citizens of the Honorable Martial Continent felt that the true reason for Southern Expedition was to devour the Southern Region.

But who knew....

“As long as you know about it and do not spread it.” Johnson spoke softly.

The silhouette of Red Soil City ahead of them appeared from the horizon.

Zhong Li Bai became excited, Red Soil City that had no armies for protection and was simply a huge fat meal for the Monster Army!

Chapter 845 – Without Drawing Blood

The rumbling of the ground woke the slumbering citizens of the Red Soil City, who got dressed and flew out to the sky.

One after another, the figures all flew out, and turned their eyes, the faces of the densely packed people in the sky all revealed shock.

When the deep and gloomy bronze tide, followed with the glimmer of light auras appeared on the horizon, the entire Red Soil City became silent.

After a few seconds, a few people lost control and screamed at the same time.

“Gold Continent Bandits!”

“The Gold Continent Bandits are here!”

.....

Their ashen gray faces pervaded with despair, they had thought of the possibility that Gold Continent would come to Red Soil City, but they never expected it to be so fast.

Rumble, rumble.

The Monster Army advanced with unison strides, causing clouds of dust to rise. The heavy Monsters moved with heavy steps, the momentum of ten thousand monsters stomping down together to cause the ground to tremble. Even with the distance, every rumble from the steps they took, beat like a drum in the hearts of the citizens.

The sand and dust that rose into clouds made the sinister bronze figures faintly discernible.

These were the Gold Continent Bandits, infamous and impressive, the Gold Continent Bandits at their zenith!

They did not move fast, like a bronze mobile jungle, the slowly approached Red Soil City.

They were calm and unruffled in the chaos they produced, the heavy pace formed a powerful current like tenthousand heavy hammers striking down onto the ground towards Red Soil City. All of their willpower to resist andtheir determination, after each hammer strike, were slowly tearing apart, until they crumbled.

Red Soil City erupted like a beehive, countless of people rushed out from the city without any aim, the people whomoved faster had their belongings with them, exiting via the opposite entrance from where the Gold Continent Bandits were coming from.

The bronze current flowed with the gold sand to Red Soil City, and suddenly stopped.

Whooosh!

A huge wind blew the sand.

One after another, the sinister faces of Monsters finally appeared in front of everybody.

Time seemed to have slowed to a crawl, all of the guards and citizens who had their eyes glued to the monsters allheld their breaths, as though invisible hands had choked them by their necks, causing them to be unable to breath.

Their minds were in a blank.

“Surrender, or not?”

Suddenly, Zhong Li Bai’s aggressive and thunderous roar erupted in the dead silence, filled with restrained killingintent, causing everyone to instantly tremble.

Before they could even react.

The sinister Monsters outside the city walls all stomp down at the same time, making it seemed as though theground was a heavy bass drum, the dust on the walls all puffing into smoke.

“Surrender or not!”

The ten thousand voices came out at the same time, like a

powerful current striking into the hearts of the citizens, with a lingering buzz that slowly pervaded away.

Killing intent that could shift mountains and topple seas surged forward, the atmosphere instantly changed, although Red Soil City was about to be destroyed into smithereens!

All of the remaining resistance, before they could even erupt, were swept away by the current. All of their boiling blood, before it could even cool, were completely smashed apart.

Dead silence, a bleak future.

Red Soil City, surrendered.

Melissa and Johnson who were on the transport ship were completely shaken, both of their expressions were petrified with their mouths wide open and expressions in shock, their minds were in a blank.

It took them half a minute to regain their senses, everything that had happened had completely exceeded their imaginations.

They knew that Red Soil City's defense was weak. They had never thought that Red Soil City was able to resist the Monster Army's momentum, but they had never thought that the Monster Army would be able to take down Red Soil City without even drawing blood.

They were in the White Fields Continent, where vicious people run amuck, the Western Region where bandits wreaked havoc, and any city guards were not weak spirited people. The businesses inside the city, as long as they were somewhat known, would have hundreds of guards who were all brave and good at fighting. For a top grade business organization such as the Western Traders, it was not strange for them to have all sorts of guards numbering to a thousand. Adding the various mining groups, mercenary armies, Red Soil City's population far exceeded the Monster Army!

But, they surrendered.

The unthinkable had happened right in front of them.

But even for Melissa who personally witnessed it, was unable to be furious at the weakness portrayed by Red Soil City.

No one would be able to maintain their willpower to resist in the face of such power. As a comrade watching by the side, Melissa herself was stunned by the power, thus she could imagine the amount of fear that had overwhelmed the citizens in Red Soil City.

They were a group of real monsters, along with their ferocity, courage, craziness, this disciplined metal army would only bring despair and death unto their enemies.

Johnson's expression was sluggish, his face pale white.

But after a moment, he muttered: "Psychological warfare...."

He had once led an army before, and naturally could see that Zhong Li Bai used psychological warfare to win over the Red Soil City. But, to be able to implement it to such a degree proved that Zhong Li Bai was an outstanding military general.

In all of Johnson's experience, he knew he had never met any military general able to replicate such a skill.

Truly a terrifying military general!

This battle, no, it cannot be counted as a battle, had completely toppled his previous impression of Zhong Li Bai. Previously, he did not have a good impression on Zhong Li Bai, crude, rude and impetuous, with a trace of craziness, he made others feel uneasy, and Johnson felt that Zhong Li Bai was not one that could do something good. Compared to him, the other military general, Nie Qiu, had an impressive aura, who seemed to be calm no matter the circumstances.

Johnson knew that he was extremely wrong.

Under the crude, impetuous and reckless layer, Zhong Li Bai had a profound sophistication.

The Southern Alliance is definitely not normal!

Johnson was emotional, when the Honorable Martial Southern Expedition had just started, the entire Honorable Martial Continent were extremely excited and their armies moved with uplifting beats. At the initial phase of the war, the reality was in their face, regardless of it being the Southern Region or the Southern Alliance, they were definitely losing. But as the battle continued, although the Southern Region was able to form a resistance, there was no threat to them. And as for the recently established Southern Alliance, they had unexpectedly stabilized the situation and displayed astonishing toughness.

In the past, Johnson did not think too much about it, but after getting up close to them, he finally knew how powerful they were.

Every single one of them had their unique traits, the master was actually able to gather so many talents under him, causing Johnson's heart to become heated towards the longing for their future.

Upon seeing Zhong Li Bai, Melissa greeted: "Congratulations, General."

Zhong Li Bai shook his head: "There's nothing to congratulate."

Melissa thought that Zhong Li Bai was being modest, and chuckled: "It was still a victory."

"You call this a victory?" Zhong Li Bai said a matter of factly, his face filled with disdain and slight disgust: "A group of trash, and you think they are worthy of being my enemies? You guys better be quick, and not waste time."

With that, he turned to leave, leaving behind Melissa and Johnson, one who was stunned, the other who was filled with respect.

The Red Soil City's various families had their doors shut, they hid behind their doors trembling in fear, if any city were being

sieged by bandits in Western Region, murder and plunder was a common occurrence, even massacring the entire city was not strange.

Zhong Li Bai brought his personal guards and patrolled the streets with killing intent.

Zhong Li Bai, a knowledgeable general was filled with the aura of a bandit, but he abided towards discipline heavily, almost to instinct. He only had one criteria for discipline, and that was to obey his orders. He was very clear on what kind of people his men were, they were true blue bandits, and decades of habits and nurture was not easily changed.

Zhong Li Bai's face was gloomy, as his personal guards had captured more than 10 soldiers, all of them crying and wailing, begging to be spared.

"Do not spare any of them." Zhong Li Bai's tone was cold without any thread of warmth: "Hang their corpses on the highest point of the city, whoever betrays me must die."

He could put up to the fact that his soldiers were once bandits, and could tolerate that they were still bandits, as long as they obeyed his orders.

As for their future, they had to first live under his rule.

Regardless of how one looked at it, Zhong Li Bai was not a good general that took care of his soldiers as they are his sons, he knew of his own limits and was proud of it.

When Melissa saw their corpses hanging, her face turned pale, she had never seen such a cold military general that was actually so ruthless towards his own soldiers. Is he unafraid that his subordinates will rebel against him?

But Johnson's respect for him grew even more, Military General Zhong is extremely strict and serious, far more than I can imagine.

The two of them were extremely familiar with Red Soil City, and

under the guide, they quickly found the innerwarehouses of Red Soil City, including the Western Trader's big warehouses. Zhong Li Bai and the rest moved too quickly, thus they did not have time to move their inventory out.

Loot their boats, loot their workshops, loot their materials....

Zhong Li Bai suddenly felt that his actions had no difference with bandits, but he still urged his soldiers to make haste.

Seeing the scene that was bustling with activity, he was rather satisfied.

The soldiers did not encounter any resistance, regardless of it being the government warehouses or the business organisation's warehouses, all the guards did not risk their lives, since the inventory did not belong to them.

That was the reason why Zhong Li Bai did not plunder from the citizens, and not because of some old fashioned rule. Plundering from the citizens' wealth which they had accumulated through hard work would definitely cause them to fight with their lives on the line.

Zhong Li Bai was not worried about the sudden shed of blood, but despised low efficiency.

As to why he had killed his own soldiers, it was not because they plundered the citizens, but it was because they had gone against his orders.

"Move faster, we will retreat in 10 hours."

Zhong Li Bai suddenly said.

Melissa was stunned, seeing the warehouses that were filled, she could not help but cry out: "We can't move all of them in 10 hours!"

"If you can't move all of them, then don't!" Zhong Li Bai said straightforwardly.

"But....." Melissa became panicked.

Zhong Li Bai waved his hand and said coldly: “No buts, it is an order!”

Johnson immediately stopped Melissa, he knew that once Zhong Li Bai had made a decision, he would not retract it.

Zhong Li Bai did not care about the two, his eyes fixated on the map, planning for time in his mind. He had an outstanding view of the general situation, and knew that before the Null Division had formed their fighting strength, he held the responsibility of attracting the enemy's attention.

The current scale of the Monster Army and its fighting strength should be mostly grasped by our enemies now.

Now, the enemies are definitely gathering their armies and preparing to destroy us. But it requires time for them to do so.

~This time, will be my opportunity.!

Zhong Li Bai's eyes flashed with a glare.

Chapter 846 – Bing's Strategic Plan

The gigantic fleet moved like a black mob of birds, flying into the distance.

Zhong Li Bai gazed out far, the Null Division was responsible for escorting, and the powerhouses of White Fields Continent were almost swept clean by him, thus there were no need to worry about being attacked en route. Seeing the Null Division Fleet flying steadily, he could not help but reveal a smile.

Seems like they did not waste their time.

He turned his thick and dense Bronze Monster, a surge of heroism in his chest.

In the past, he was extremely jealous of Nie Qiu leading the Null Division, the members of the Null Division were all of good qualities and wielded powerful individual strength. Their steel like regimentation and discipline, and their absolute compliance, along with the outstanding individual strength of Han Bing Ning and the rest, made them outstanding.

They were the soldiers that all military generals dreamed of.

Compared to them, his subordinates were made up of bandits and thieves, a mob.

But now, he was no longer jealous of Nie Qiu, the Null Division still remained a powerful army, but his Monster Army was in no way inferior to them. Looking at the mob in front of him slowly transforming into brave and fearsome mighty troops in his own hands, he was lost in the achievement.

No, we are still in the embryonic form, we are still far from being true mighty army, and we have a long way to go.

Zhong Li Bai was brimming with confidence.

Upon thinking about the next step of the plan, the fighting intent

in him suddenly combusted, the intense raging flames surged throughout his body.

The thorny danger in his journey ahead made him extremely excited, he was extremely addicted to the stimulation under the struggle for life. To be able to infiltrate into the enemy's hinterland to destroy and wreck havoc, to be able to plunge into the enemies backline and be surrounded by them and fight, this was the life he wanted, the battles he desired.

This truly makes my blood boil!

“Move out!”

His low resounding and powerful voice came out as he ordered his troops.

The Monster Army rumbled and took action.

The inside of the warship cemetery in White Fields Continent had become an extremely lively workground. The majestic Honorable Martial's Roar's hull was filled with people, all of the smiths working like ants.

In the empty space around the Honorable Martial's Roar, there were all sorts of materials piled up. With a myriad of colors, all of them emitted different colored light auras, all of which were the spoils of war that the Monster Army had obtained from Daylight City.

Franks' gaze stopped at Screw for a moment, feeling bewildered.

When Tang Tian and Screw brought back a pile of papers, he had some apprehension in his heart. It was not that he did not believe in Tang Tian, but he knew deeply the difficulty of building up an Ultimate Army Warship like the Honorable Martial's Roar. Although they no longer need to consider the most difficult part, which was its hull, but even its other parts were not easy.

The newly announced warship plan immediately confirmed Franks' worries, which were necessary. The new warship plan was

extremely strange, it looked to be made up of a group of bubbles, and he was worried that they might fall off.

What kind of weird ship is that, he was initially dumbstruck.

Fine, as long as it can fly, he could only console himself like that when he regained his senses.

Initially, according to his thoughts, if they were not able to find a grandmaster shipbuilder, they would have to find a high level shipbuilder. He did not expect for the Master to actually hand the work over to Screw, and he finally understood Screw's profession, mechanical grandmaster engineer.

To be able to obtain the title of Grandmaster was something that everyone would respect, and the mechanical grandmaster engineer was no exception. But for a mechanical grandmaster engineer to take up the role of shipbuilding, much less seeing it, Franks had never heard of it. It not only depended on techniques, but more on the engineering. How large could a mechanical puppet be, and how many people would it require to build one. But even the smallest warship would require a team to complete it. And for an Ultimate Army Warship like the Dishonorable Roar, it required more than 10 teams, almost up to a 100 teams with coordination to be able to complete it, that was how harsh the criteria was.

But after the course of the next few days, he was surprised to find out that Screw's command was thorough like an expert.

Could a mechanical grandmaster engineer be so powerful?

Franks started to have suspicions, he was in charge of managing the materials, and understood that the process was not limited to its appearance. And regardless of what standard of warship they were trying to attain, Screw's performance in management was definitely on par with the experts.

But when he thought about it, he sort of understood, how could a mechanical grandmaster engineer be worse?

Tang Tian was communicating with Bing.

“Screw wanted to go....” Bing was quiet for a moment, then said: “That’s good too, regardless of life or death, the battlefield will always be our final destination, you must help me take care of him.”

“Relax, relax, I am not that stupid to send him to the frontlines.” Tang Tian said happily: “He is building a warship, an Ultimate Army Warship, Honorable Martial’s Roar, have you heard of it before? The Honorable Martial Continent’s First generation Ultimate Army Warship, it only has its hull left now, and we plan to use some of the trash. Without a grandmaster shipbuilder, we can only rely on Screw.”

“Don’t worry about it, there will not be any problems.” Bing was extremely confident of Screw: “Remember our base? There is the army warehouse and the various large projects, all of which were done by Screw. At that time, he was our number one foreman in the army. Everything that he builds can still be used even after thousands of years.”

“I have confidence in Screw too.” Tang Tian pledged, then added: “Anyway, we have no other choice.”

Bing did not linger on this topic, and changed the subject: “Zhong Li Bai should be attacking already right, his plan is good, just that the risk on himself is larger. But he is still rather crazy, and is suited to such a life. Talking about it, we still have to thank the Leo Constellation, to send these two great generals to us.”

Bing whistled, Tang Tian could imagine Bing’s happy and pleased look.

“Are you able to hold up on your end?” Tang Tian asked with concern.

Bing thought for a moment, then replied with one word: “Worrying.”

Tang Tian whistled, imitating Bing: “No way, the Southern Cross Army’s remaining famed general is actually beat until the point that he is unable to retaliate, to the point that he no longer has confidence in holding up. If Tang Chou were to know, the man he is chasing after is only to such a standard, it is definitely worth crying over.”

Bing laughed and said nonchalantly: “Truly a sad fellow.”

His tone changed and became serious: “Gou Cheng Wen Dao has already gone crazy, do you know how many of his men has fallen? More than 60 thousand, but he did not even frown. The Honorable Martial Continent’s reinforcement is already on the way, with more than 200 thousand men. 200 thousand cannon fodder, adding that maniac, the frontlines will be at its most critical state soon.”

Tang Tian did not expect for the situation to be so terrible: “Then what do you plan to do?”

Bing scoffed: “Don’t you think this is a good thing for us?”

“Unable to defend is a good thing? Uncle, did your brains get fried.” Tang Tian frowned.

“Oh oh, I forgot about your intellect, it is impossible for you to see the marvel of this opportunity.” Bing whistled again: “The reason why we defended the Shang Continent in the past was because it had the pathway leading to Heaven’s Road, and our path of retreat. But now, where does the crux to our victory lie? Congratulations, young lad, you have become the most crucial move to the entire battlefield!”

“I know that ah.” Tang Tian did not truly understand what Bing was hinting at.

“After our key to victory became you, our battle plan needs to revolve around you, and holding the Shang Continent isn’t of utmost importance anymore. That pathway requires going into the

Blue Sea, and they will be unable to find it in the short term. Furthermore, we have Barbara and their Awakened Army, which holds the superior advantage inside the Blue Sea. They might not be able to stop the big armies, but disturbing them and delaying them from finding the pathway is not a problem. That also means, in this short time, even if Gou Cheng Wen Dao were to occupy the Shang Continent, he can't go to Heaven's Road."

Bing spoke extremely calmly.

"Since you have become our key to victory, that means we have two goals that must be realized, one of it being time, what time do we need to achieve? For you to move. The other goal is for us to delay their speed of reinforcements, that also means, before you stab into the Honorable Martial Continent's heart, delay them. Give the Shang Continent space, that is our goal."

Bing spoke calmly and coldly without any emotions, while Tang Tian was completely immersed into his plan.

"The first thing they need to do after occupying Shang Continent is to hold it. I will give him ruins, and then, I will launch continuous attacks on him. Gou Cheng Wen Dao holds the advantage in attacking and not defending, with a terrible environment all round, to truly hold the Shang Continent, the other two great armies must definitely come towards the Shang Continent at the same time to defend. And then our main focus of attack will be their resupply routes. As long as we cut off their resupply routes, it will greatly pressure them."

Bing suddenly chuckled: "They will definitely think about this, for example this time, their replenishment will be more than usual. The Shang Continent is extremely far from the Honorable Martial Continent, for them to secure the resupply route, their strength will be greatly dispersed. For the sake of ensuring the safety of their resupply route, they will ask the Honorable Martial Continent to mobilize more armies. With that in mind, the Honorable Martial Continent will become even emptier, and it will be easier

for you. And we only need to focus our strength and break down their resupply route. But that is not our true goal, our true goal is to delay their reinforcements back to you, and give you the opportunity to launch a fatal attack.”

“That sounds incredible.” Tang Tian muttered, he had to admit, Bing’s train of thought was extremely outstanding.

More importantly, it was realistic and feasible. Under the situation that they did not know Tang Tian’s whereabouts, the Honorable Martial Continent would definitely be unable to guess their true intent.

Bing remained unmoved, and he emitted an even more intense aura as he spoke: “For the sake of duping them, we will not give up so quickly, instead, I will order Little Crane to hold the lines with all of his might, and even increase the support there. Not only that, we will retreat one step at a time, to give you more time. Your task is not simple either, This time, after crossing swords with the three guys from Honorable Martial Continent, I realized that they are truly powerful. Although Honorable Martial Continent only has Jia Ya left, but he will definitely not be easy to fight against. You cannot give him time to react, Jia Ya is proficient in defense, once he has decided to hold up inside his shell, you will no longer be able to resolve the battle quickly, and the situation will become disadvantageous for us. Furthermore, young man.....”

Bing stopped for a moment, and became extremely serious: “You must grasp the time tightly, now, every second of yours is obtained by other people’s lives.”

Tang Tian’s entire body trembled, his killing intent instantly became dense, his eyes revealing a strong light aura. His expression became extremely gloomy and serious without his normal appearance, he nodded his head firmly and spoke: “I will!”

Bing: “For victory!”

Tang Tian clenched his fists tightly: “For victory!”

Chapter 847 – The Western Traders’ Counterattack

The West Sea Continent was an important continent of the Honorable Martial Continent’s Western Region, where a quarter of the metal transactions of the Western Region were conducted. The West Sea Continent’s metal production and transaction market was the most important out of the four, allowing the West Sea Continent to become the most flourishing continent of the Western Region.

But currently, inside the conference room in the West Sea Continent, the atmosphere was extremely tense.

“Our organization has suffered the attacks of bandits. Clan Elder Jonathan and his faithful guard, Ao Deng, were brutally killed by the bandits, the Ratchet Army and the Daylight Army suffered from extreme attacks, while Red Soil City was looted clean! What are the local governments doing? Oh my god, such a powerful bandit troop has appeared in the Western Region, and no one actually knew about it. If these bandits are not quickly resolved, the losses we will sustain will not be able to be procured back, and our Western Traders’ ability will be questioned. We are actually unable to secure and ensure the safety of our wealth in our own territory.....”

Lance sat below with his chin supported, under his dazzling gold hair, portraying a sleepy expression.

Beside him, Norman reminded him softly: “I don’t think it’s right for you to look like that.”

Lance opened his eyes lazily: “What’s not right about it? I can guess what they want to say. I’m not even the guard of the Western Traders. Furthermore, the Western Traders have strong soldiers, they are all equipped well, but our army’s equipment isn’t even worth their shoes.”

“But it is not beneficial for us if we offend them.” Norman spoke softly: “The Western Traders are going on the offensive now, who knows if we will be mobilized.”

He sighed: “What a pity though, for Ao Deng, he’s strong.”

Lance remained quiet for a moment, then spoke out indifferently: “That’s right.”

The current Ao Deng had long been forgotten by everyone, all of them had difficulty remembering him, even when young Ao Deng was young, he was in no way inferior to Lance in terms of strength or prestige. But a pity, one attack was enough to kill the outstanding military general.

Dying to bandits was undoubtedly a humiliation to a military general who once dominated the battlefield.

“General Lance!”

An angered voice broke Lance’s train of thought, he raised his head and looked at the Western Traders’ representative, and spoke indifferently: “What?”

Catching onto the eyes that depicted to joy or anger, the flustered Western Traders’ representative’s expression turned sluggish, he suddenly remembered that Lance was not an ordinary military general.

The Honorable Martial Continent’s highest ranking generals were the Five Great Generals, and beneath them were 12 Lieutenant Generals, and the 17 of them made up the core force of the Honorable Martial Continent. The Honorable Martial Continent’s vast land was able to run smoothly thanks to the 12 Lieutenant Generals stabilizing their own areas.

The 12 Lieutenant Generals were all famed generals, with relatively equal outstanding strength. If there was a vacancy in the Five Great Generals, the next Great General would be chosen from out of the 12. Young Lance was viewed as the next in line to take up

the position of one of the Great Generals.

Even for Gou Cheng WenDao, who was Western Traders' backer, would definitely not offend Lance, an authoritative figure with a bright future, but would instead rope him in.

Previously the Western Traders' representative was heated for a moment, but he gradually calmed down and immediately spoke up: "Master, this subordinate is furious at the arrogant bandits, currently in the entire Western Region, everyone is afraid, and the trade routes are interrupted. Master, the Western Region's billions of citizens are looking around with expectation, waiting for Master to make your move, and destroy those goddamn Gold Continent Bandits."

Lance sneered: "I heard that only the White Fields Continent suffered their siege. Furthermore, your noble organization has its elite guards, and with the Blood Fox stationed, how can the mere bandits try to do anything?"

The Western Traders' had an extremely powerful army, the Blood Fox Army. Right from the start, the selection for the soldiers for the Blood Fox Army was of an extremely high criteria. They were equipped with elite armor, which were much more extravagant compared to Lance's army. The Blood Fox Army's training standard was extremely harsh, and it was said that they had obtained specialized guidance from Gou Cheng WenDao, and the name "Blood Fox" was given to the general, Elvis, who was cunning and crafty like a fox, with his own unique strength.

"Master Elvis' location is far from the White Fields Continent, and it is difficult for him to resolve." The representative also understood that it was impossible not to shed blood, he gritted his teeth: "20 silver grade warships, as long as Master is willing to send your forces out, I am willing to compensate you with 20 silver grade warships."

"I heard that the price your noble organization proposed to

General Oliver was different.” Lance said leisurely.

The Western Traders’ representative never expected Lance’s intelligence to be so astute, but as long as the other party was interested, it would be easy for him, he spoke without hesitation: “30 silver grade warships! General Oliver got the same price!”

Lance: “I need the Scorching Sun Warships.”

The representative scolded Lance in his heart, and spoke through his gritted teeth: “Deal!”

Lance smiled, which still had his sneer present.

Although they had to fork out a huge price, but it still resulted in something they desired, thus the representatives left satisfied.

Norman looked at them leave, then heaved a sigh of relief: “And here I was, thinking that you would reject them, but it’s good, it’s good.”

“Why would I reject them?” Lance shrugged his shoulders: “A strong dragon is not afraid of the snake, the Western Traders’ have been in the Western Region for so many years, and have deep roots everywhere. If they truly did something, I reckon we would have to move. For us to move after staying here for a short while, we would lose face. I just wanted to let them know that we are not so easily swayed.”

“When you talked about the Scorching Sun Warship, his face was already black.” Norman laughed, he was excited, 30 Scorching Sun Warships was definitely a huge profit for them.

Silver grade warships had differing standards, and their prices had disparities as well. Scorching Sun Warships were high end products amongst the silver grade warships. They had astonishing fighting strength, but along with it was its astonishing price, every ship was worth more than 200 million light coins, which was why the representatives were unhappy.

Right at that moment, a soldier suddenly rushed in and handed

over a report.

Lance looked through it: “The Gold Continent Bandits have left White Fields Continent, and people found traces of them in the Giga-Tree Continent.”

Norman laughed: “Seems like they are faster than our Scorching Sun Warships.”

Lance shook his head: “The Gold Continent Bandits are not so simple.”

“You found something?” Norman asked curiously.

“I do not know, it is just a feeling.” Lance said: “Their actions are completely unlike bandits, as though they have some sort of purpose.”

“Purpose?” Norman started to think: “Could it be that they are trying to strike it big? But you don’t have to worry as well, with Oliver, it is a double insurance.”

Lance shook his head: “I am not worried at all, just a little curious. When we capture those bandits, I will interrogate them well, how did they appear here from the Gold Continent? Could it be that there is a Star Door to the Gold Continent? That will be a huge matter.”

Norman nodded his head, his face turned serious.

If the Honorable Martial Continent’s hinterland had a pathway to the Gold Continent, then that would be an extremely terrible matter for them.

They were very clear of how weak the current Honorable Martial Continent’s interior was.

The repairs of Honorable Martial’s Roar continued through day and night.

With the arrival of the boats obtained from Red Soil City, the

restoration became much faster. When the workers saw the overall Honorable Martial's Roar that was completely different, they were completely shocked.

Honorable Martial's Roar, oh my god, they are trying revive Honorable Martial's Roar!

Maniacs!

When they recovered from their shock, the strange Honorable Martial's Roar before them made them not know whether to cry or laugh. They had never seen such an appalling warship before, that's right, it was appalling.

The Honorable Martial's Roar before them looked like a hull that had all sort of colorful garbage hung all over it.

A warship to display their garbage?

All of them belonged to some sort of trading organization. Carrying their worried thoughts and afraid of their own fate, they were also worried that the bandits would force them to build warships. If the bandits were destroyed, they would also be dealt with as helping the bandits.

But upon seeing the Honorable Martial's Roar, they calmed down.

As expected of bandits, many of them thought with disdain. But they did not advise the other party, not only that, they decided to completely respect and go according to the bandits' wishes.

For amateurs to want to build such a large ship, it is truly a waste.

All of them secretly laughed at the bandits, who had somehow obtained information regarding Honorable Martial's Roar, and arrogantly thought of reviving the legendary warship.

So when Screw delegated their work to them, none of them refused, and did according to Screw's requests. When they started

to work, they felt that the bandits were even more messy.

What's all this nonsense?

The loose parts that were used to build the exterior dangled everywhere, causing people to be vigilant against them, feeling that they would drop at any moment. How are they not placing more beams for support? This goes against the safety of the ship, against the basic discipline of shipbuilding, there are too many mistakes! Oh my god, is this a battle position? Are these bandits retarded? Do they think that by piling up all of the warship weapons, they can increase the might of the ship?

The head of the shipbuilders watched them carefully, their workload everyday was immense, but no one dared to slack, as the other party were bandits who killed without blinking. No one wanted to die.

The shipbuilders worked extremely hard, but when it was time for rest, they would ridicule the chief bandit and the other bandits, which became their only amusement.

In truth, these workers were not as one mind, some of them could not take it anymore, and ran to Screw and tried to get Screw to understand the silly mistakes he was making.

Screw ignored them.

Right from the start, they never planned to restore Honorable Martial's Roar, but planned to build a brand new warship.

Aside from using the Honorable Martial's Roar's hull, the other parts were completely scrapped.

Sai Lei had researched the warships of the Sacred Saint Galaxy for a long time, and understood the strengths of the warships. The strongest point about the Sacred Saint Galaxy's warships were their hull designs and materials used. The Honorable Martial's Roar's keel was made using the most outstanding materials, its durability was something that could never appear in Heaven's

Road.

As for the other designs, Sai Lei did not bother about them.

For example, the warship weapons had too low an energy efficiency to Sai Lei. It was mainly because the SacredSaint Galaxy was not lacking in energy, to the point that it could cause others to be jealous, thus they neverconsidered the problem of this.

Overall, the Sacred Saint Galaxy's designs were the same as their techniques, which were simple and crude.

As for Sai Lei who was used to being meticulous, she could not tolerate the crude designs. Mo Leng would simplifyher fine designs, to shorten the work time. Even so, it still made the shipbuilders complain without stopping.

But regardless how one looked at it, the techniques used to construct the new warships were something theordinary shipbuilders were incapable of comprehending.

The new warship required time, and it was not a short time.

Tang Tian brought the God Armor and quietly left.

Chapter 848 – Inescapable Net

Zhong Li Bai needs protection, Young lad Tang thought.

Zhong Li Bai did not inform Tang Tian, neither did Bing, it was what Tang Tian had thought of it himself. The Western Region was not the most flourishing place of the Honorable Martial Continent, there were not many enemies around, and the Honorable Martial Continent did not position many forces around, out of the 12 Lieutenant Generals, only two were garrisoned in the Western Region, which was easily noticed.

Tang Tian had been bitterly pondering for the past few days.

When Uncle Bing told him to make haste, and that all of the time they had was obtained by the exchange of their people's lives, it had impacted him greatly.

He felt that he had to do something. Must I watch time crawl past me while sitting here and waiting for Dishonorable Roar to be restored? Watch as lives are taken for nothing? Tang Tian could not do that, he felt that he needed to do something.

After fighting so many battles, he was not the same naive young man he was in the past.

In the vast space of the Western Region, the thin defense was the perfect battlefield for this small but powerful "bandit" force. After racking his brains for so many days, he did not think up of any intelligent plan, but thought of a simple and effective plan.

Johnson was filled with anticipation.

Tang Tian's previous display of strength made Johnson completely revere Tang Tian. When he heard that Tang Tian needed a man who was familiar with the Western Region to act as a guide, Johnson volunteered without hesitation. Especially when he saw that Tang Tian was in a state of thought for the past few days, he became even more excited.

He is such a powerful man, I wonder what kind of idea he have planned?

Facing the generals and Johnson who was filled with reverence in front of him, Tang Tian maintained a calm look, and then spoke out with his general bearing.

“Go and fight everywhere.”

Ji Ze and Fu Zheng Zhi were startled to the point of petrification. When Johnson heard those words, he almost vomited blood, almost clutching his chest and falling to the ground to die. He was once a military man with outstanding personal strength, if not he would never be employed by Mace Fields Trading to be the head of security.

But....to go and fight everywhere.....

Such an irresponsible plan, oh, no, this plan that could never have a name to it, Johnson swore on his life as a militaryman, it was a plan that could never have a name to it.

When Tang Tian said those words, before Johnson could react, Tang Tian waved his hand and said straightforwardly: “Move out!”

Move out....

We’re moving out just like that?

Johnson was carried by Tang Tian for a long time, and was flown in the chaotic winds for a long time.

A few days later.

Tang Tian was pleased with his plan on grabbing Johnson to use as a guide. It had to be said, Johnson proved to be very reliable and useful. For example, he had suggested for everyone to disguise as a small scale trading group, thus not attracting any attention. Johnson had worked in the Mace Fields Tradings for many years, and was extremely knowledgeable towards the various business organisations, and continuously changed their logos. By doing

this, even if they were sighted by anyone, they could quickly throw them off. When other people tried to investigate them, they would find nothing.

He kept on advising Tang Tian to give up on all of the unimportant goals, to prevent revealing their identities.

Only the important targets, upon success, would cause a commotion, and attract the eyes of the entire Western Region.

“Bad news.”

Johnson who had just obtained information had returned to the courtyard with a bad expression, he spoke: “Lieutenant General Oliver and Lance have announced an allied order, requesting for all various continents raise their guard, and to apply stringent checks on unfamiliar people, and requested for the armies to increase their security. As long as they detect anything regarding the Gold Continent Bandits, they do not need to engage but to keep their eyes on them.”

Everyone's faces changed. The Monster Army's scale of over ten thousand men was difficult to be concealed. The entire Western Region had been mobilized because of the two Lieutenant General's orders, and the situation immediately went south.

Once the Monster Army was revealed, what would be waiting for them would be a trap, as they would be heavily surrounded, since they were in the hinterland of the Honorable Martial Continent.

Johnson knew that everyone were not familiar with the Honorable Martial Continent, and said: “The Western Traders' have thrown in a lot this time. The two Lieutenant Generals have been mobilized. It is not strange for Lieutenant General Oliver to move, as he has close ties with the Western Traders, but I never expected for General Lance to be moved as well.”

“Is this Lance very strong?” Fu Zheng Zhi asked.

“Extremely.” Johnson said without hesitation: “Master Lance is

the youngest Lieutenant General with astonishing talent, he is hailed as the next in line to be one of the Honorable Great Generals. It is a pity his background isn't good, and did not obtain the opportunity that he so deserves. If not, I think Master Lance would not be pushed to the Western Region."

"Sounds powerful." Tang Tian touched his chin, somewhat excited: "It was right for us to come! If not the Monster Army would be in trouble! We have to make a commotion, and pull the eyes of that Lance guy."

The rest nodded their heads, the God Armor Army was only a 200 men army, and could easily pose as guards of a trading organization. No one would ever think of them as an army, thus it would be easy for them to conceal themselves."

"Then we can go for the Western Traders." Johnson thought for a moment and said: "The Western Traders are rather big in Blue Wind City, if we are to suddenly launch an attack there, the probability of attack will be quite high."

"The relationship between Western Traders and their local armies should be good right?" Tang Tian asked.

"Extremely good." Johnson said: "The Western Traders are deeply rooted in the Western Region, and after so many years, they have become close to practically all the armies in the Western Region, other than Master Lance. Master Lance had been mobilized into the Western Region not long ago, and I doubt the Western Traders have managed to entice Master Lance yet."

"Then we can do that." Tang Tian decided: "We will first sneak into Western Traders, more importantly their warehouse. Then we will set a trap, as the Western Traders will definitely seek help from the local army, then we can give them a huge attack."

"That's a good plan." Ji Ze was the first to support him.

There were no fanciful tricks, it was simple and effective, and the

enemies would never expect them to be so brazen.

Fu Zheng Zhi, Johnson and the rest all nodded their heads.

“Brother Fu and I will go and find out the location of Western Traders’ Warehouse whereabouts.” Johnson initiated the offer, where Fu Zheng Zhi stood up as well.

Ji Ze’s bewitching blade’s was too obvious, if he moved, people could easily tell him out.

Johnson and Fu Zheng Zhi left quietly, while the rest sat down and meditated. They were currently held up in a large scale courtyard that they had rented. It was specially constructed for business organizations to use, and easily accommodated a small scale fleet, with high walls and sentry towers at the four corners to scout. For transport vessels to rest outside was an extreme taboo to interact with others, as it could easily cause disturbance, and it was not safe as well.

Throughout their entire journey, Johnson kept on reminding them to retract the killing intent from their bodies as they acted as a trading group. Thus even when they stumbled into Blue Wind City, it did not attract other people’s attention.

There were many other trading ships like them everywhere.

Inside the courtyard, everyone was either recuperating or sharpening their weapons, waiting for night to approach.

Zhong Li Bai had met with trouble.

The few black dots in the distance made him feel uncomfortable, as though they were flies. He finally realized the shortcoming of Monsters, that was when facing against aerial opponents, they lacked the ability to reach them.

Zhong Li Bai bit his lips, his face downcast. As a military general, he knew what the fate of a lone army that was in the enemy’s

hinterland was if they were to be caught by the enemy's scouts. There was a possibility that the Honorable Martial Continent's armies were being mobilized, and it was as though a big net was waiting for them in front.

I need to get rid of those disgusting flies.

Zhong Li Bai squinted his eyes, for the past few days, he had been racking his brains on how to handle the scouts.

They flew extremely quickly at a high altitude, always maintaining a distance, leaving Zhong Li Bai helpless. Monsters were a battle type mechanical spirit weapon, although it had flying capabilities, its speed and height was not satisfactory. Instead, the enemy's speed was fast and they were extremely cautious by flying at an extreme height, with the Monsters' pitiful flight capabilities, they were unable to handle the enemy scouts.

To handle them, I need to rely on other things.

Zhong Li Bai waited patiently, although he knew that the longer they dragged, the more trouble they would be in, but he was like an arctic fox enduring patiently for his chance.

The Monster Army rumbled onwards on the ground. He had specially chosen a route where the land was vast and desolate without any cities, in this case, if he were to encounter any enemies, he had ample space to move. Furthermore, after considering the results he needed to obtain, he needed to obtain time against his enemies.

He did not forget his own responsibilities.

Although he had not met with the enemies yet, he was able to sense the danger in the air, and continuously changed directions while moving without any warnings.

It was his sixth sudden change in direction.

The dark clouds rumbled, zzziii la laaa, thick lightning bolts forming webs of lightning rumbled across the thick clouds. These

heart palpitating lightning bolts would envelop the entire ground. The Sacred Saint Galaxy's energy concentration was higher than Heaven's Road, thus the power of the lighting was much stronger.

When he saw the flies dropping altitude in the sky, Zhong Li Bai sneered.

Whoosh.

A torrential downpour came down.

The vision became so dim that when one extended their hands out, they could not see their fingers.

Zhong Li Bai's smile became wider and wider, the bestial like killing intent leaking out of his eyes became denser and denser.

Ahead of them was a large valley.

The rumble from Monster Army was drowned by the torrential storm, they quietly entered the valley in a line.

The five sentries who were chasing them realized that the Monster Army had entered the valley, and immediately gave chase, as one thought had flashed past their minds, The Gold Continent Bandits wanted to escape!

The valley was called Bill's Great Valley, it was extremely steep and magnificent and extended continuously for a thousand miles, with many connecting tunnels.

If they were careless, they would lose the Gold Continent Bandits, and would lose traces of them as the terrain was truly too complicated.

Damn the thunder and rain!

The five of them were scolding, their vision had been impeded, and that meant that the difficulty of catching the bandits had increased.

The Gold Continent Bandits were taking the chance to escape.

The five of them moved extremely quickly, forming five streaks across the sky, they shot into the Great Valley like five arrows.

Upon entering the great valley, the eyes of the five scouts constricted.

The densely packed Bronze Monsters had welcomed them, and looked as though they were sneering.

Over a 100 monsters leapt into the air from the walls on both sides, like artillery shells.

Under the sound of the torrential rain, the vision of the five scouts darkened.

An Inescapable net.

Chapter 849 – Lacerators

Blue Wind City, Western Traders.

“All of you, focus!”

Clan Elder Richmond roared with an imposing might, causing everybody to tremble, and even the guards on duty could not help but straighten their backs.

“Everyone should know of what has been happening recently, the organization has met with trouble. I believe that everyone has confidence in the organization. The organisation has stood in the Western Region and not fell for so many years despite the many challenges, so it is nothing to be afraid or be shocked about. Everyone should also know about the rules of the organization, and at such an important time, if someone is able to stand up and do something for the organization, the organization will definitely repay him much more.”

Many of the younger generations' eyes lit up and their breathing became rapid. The Western Traders' was a powerful organization with deep roots in the Western Region, all of these guards were all locals, and were more emotional.

It was like what Clan Elder Richmond had said, to the Western Traders, it was just a small hiccup. No one believed that the bandits were able to sway the unified Western Traders in the Western Region.

To them, it was an opportunity!

The Western Traders had many branches, causing competition to be intense, every rise in rank became increasingly difficult. The easiest method to rise in rank was in such a unique situation.

Clan Elder Richmond was satisfied with the results of his words, he stopped for a moment, and then raised his hand, hinting towards a malicious looking man next to him: “Of course, the

organization will not be stingy with the reward, and the organization will not let everyone be in danger. Thus, the organization has decided to spend money and invite the famous Mercenaries, the Lacerators, to help us.”

His words were like a grenade that exploded the guards in that instant.

“Lacerators! Oh my god, it’s the Lacerators!”

“Long Live the Western Traders!”

“Haha, that’s great, Come on, Gold Continent Bandits!

.....

All of the guards were red to the neck, with their faces filled with disbelief. The Lacerator Mercenary Army was the Honorable Martial Continent’s most famous mercenary army, they were all blood-thirsty and cruel people with tremendous strength. They were famous for not keeping captives, all the bandits that landed in their hands would be beheaded. As time passed, the enemies that were against them in any of their missions would voluntarily back off.

If it were to be described that everyone were encouraged and their willpower were soaring because of Clan Elder Richmond’s words, then the appearance of the Lacerators had completely made everyone believe that they had won. Now, they were even more excited for the Gold Continent Bandits to come, that would truly be sending themselves up in a golden plate.

Richmond was extremely pleased.

In the Western Region, as bandits were being a threat, the price of hiring the various mercenaries had all skyrocketed, and the Lacerators’ price which was initially already extremely expensive had directly increased by a few folds. But Richmond still decided to hire them, and people could finally sleep in peace.

“This man beside me is the Lacerators’ regimental command,

Mister Solomon, he will be laying the defenses. I believe that everyone will trust in Mister Solomon's professionalism, and I hope everyone will go according to what he needs."

He turned and smiled at Solomon: "I'll hand everything over to you."

Solomon replied loftily: "You can rest easy."

He waved his hand, and the members behind him started to walk in a line and take point.

The Western Traders' guards all watched the Lacerators passed by them with respect, every Lacerator member was expressionless, their entire bodies emitted dense killing intent.

As expected of the Lacerators, they are so powerful!

Everyone became even more confident.

Solomon enjoyed the respectful gazes at him, he walked back and forth without missing any details. He knew that many people had grievances with the Lacerators, and as long as they revealed any weaknesses, countless of enemies from the shadows would pounce forward and rip them apart.

With their ferocious name, they needed to work even harder and even more cautiously to survive.

He was very clear about that.

Compared to the Western Traders' guards, the Lacerators had gone through such situations too many times, and were experienced in it, and finished their arrangements in a short while. The reverence in the eyes of the guards increased, there was a distinct difference between the experts and them.

The Lacerators quieted down and did not talk or engage in chat. They quietly stood guard, their eyes filled with caution, and any slight movements would attract attention.

Richmond had went down once to inspect their work, and left

relatively satisfied. No one else knew that they had employed the Lacerators, and he even used special means to bring them into the city, so no one knew that the Lacerators were already guarding the Western Traders.

It was his killing technique.

The sky darkened, Solomon did not move, and sat in the corner and hid in the shadows. It was an extremely concealed position, where enemies would have difficulty detecting him, as long as something were to occur, he could easily launch a sneak attack.

Solomon was used to leading the soldiers by the front, they were all mercenary soldiers, and if the leader did not lead by the front, no one would be willing to throw their lives for him.

Suddenly, he stood up, a sense of danger was in the air.

A warning suddenly surfaced in his heart, he squinted his eyes and looked all around, but was unable to find anything out of the ordinary.

Am I wrong?

He was unsure.

The night was deep and dark like water, the lights in Blue Wind City gradually dimmed down, and the people in the streets grew fewer.

A group of dark figures moved quietly.

In his awakened state, Tang Tian was emotionless without any undulations in his heart, everything that happened around him would reflect in his clear heart, the fine movements of energy in the air, to the little worms crawling on the wall a few tens of meters away were all sensed by him.

The feeling that everything was under his control made Tang Tian's actions very resolute.

Regardless of advancing or stopping, they were as sudden and

decisive as using a blade to cut down, there were no sluggish movements.

Johnson was not a member of the God Armor Army, and was unable to assimilate with them, he could not even fight alongside them, and might even be a burden. Knowing this, Johnson initiated to take up a sentry post.

He was extremely experienced, his choice of location was ideal, being on a tall building not far from the Western Traders' warehouse. It coincidentally overlooked the entire place, and if enemy reinforcements were to arrive from another location, they could easily catch them. Furthermore their location was concealed, and was difficult to detect. It was just that the tower was heavily guarded, and slipping in had exhausted them.

Johnson crawled on the floor of the attic, he did not look out from the window, as he could easily be seen. He dug up a small hole from the wooden board, and looked through it.

He had taken up his post earlier, and patiently waited for Tang Tian to launch the attack. But after waiting for half a day, he did not even see their shadows, and just when he was thinking if the mission was cancelled, he suddenly caught sight of an unremarkable shadow.

His attention was roused as he immediately focused.

He concentrated his focus to its maximum to be able to barely see it. He was inwardly surprised, Tang Tian and the God Armor Army's shadows seemed to be completely merged into the shadows, and even he, an ally, did not even sense them, for the enemies who were unprepared, how could they sense them?

But very quickly, his eyes were deeply fixated onto Tang Tian.

A unit of 200 men was not considered large or small, but the dark shadows he was focused on moved like one body. What was even crazier was that they moved like clouds or flowing water, they

were extremely fluid, and the efficient movements made his heart tremble.

Johnson opened his eyes that were filled with shock wide.

Before, what Tang Tian had displayed was an unstoppable individual strength. And previously, Tang Tian made extremely irresponsible battle plans, which left an impression on Johnson that Tang Tian's tactics were terrible.

It was not strange, and it was a very common thing for military generals to be known for their bravery.

But Tang Tian and the God Armor Army's stealth made Johnson realize how wrong he was. Which terrible Military General could achieve such movements?

It was as if Tang Tian knew of the dangerous places and moved without hesitation. Their movements were extremely silent, and all of their auras were retracted into their bodies completely, like wild beasts prowling silently in the night. Johnson had to fully focus to see Tang Tian and the group sweep past the streets, while other passersby never even sensed them.

Johnson felt that his knowledge of Tang Tian was being overturned over and over again.

He laughed bitterly in his heart, every time he came to an understanding, Tang Tian would become even more unfathomable to him.

Suddenly, they stopped.

Oh? There's a situation?

Johnson did not understand, from his angle, he could not see anything extraordinary.

Tang Tian stopped and behind him, the 200 members all stopped in unison, and quietly waited. They seemed to have merged into the shadows.

Tang Tian's mental state was perfectly still, and he had sensed that in the shadows behind a wall, someone had sensed something.

In truth, it had surprised him as well.

Under the God Armor's Awakened state, his control over everything in the battlefield had reached an unprecedented level. Every move he made was the best route. The shadows, the buildings, every detail were used by him to its maximum. They were able to blend into the surroundings and all sounds they made were removed using a unique technique, and even the air movements caused by them, were in their control, by reversing the flow of air to cause the disruption to disappear, instead of emitting out like ripples.

It was the first time someone had sensed their approach.

Surprised, Tang Tian's pupils flashed with a light, but it did not stir anything. To the current Tang Tian, the sudden appearance of a powerful person had changed a portion of the battle.

Tang Tian stood as still as a statue.

The periphery of the battlefield seemed to spreading ripples that continued to extend outwards. All the extremely light breathing and undetectable heartbeats gradually surfaced in Tang Tian's mind.

The enemy's defensive area was also clearly grasped by Tang Tian.

It was a deployment done by experience, it had perfectly used the terrain to place every soldier in optimal positions, and even using miraculous concealing techniques.

Elites.

Tang Tian's focus landed back on the expert concealed in the darkness, the enemy seemed to have sense a whiff of danger, proving that his strength was far higher than the rest. It could be seen from his place of hiding, the opponent was extremely

confident of his own strength.

In such a situation, the enemy's deployment seemed to be invulnerable.

But, it has never been the case against me.

In the darkness, Tang Tian's eyes flashed with a cold glint, he tiptoed and disappeared. At the same time, the 200 shadows disappeared at the same time.

Right at that moment, Solomon who was hiding in the shadows behind the wall trembled.

Chapter 850 – Light Sword Wail Song

Solomon's face changed.

The disparity between the time when he sensed danger and when the enemy moved was so short that it could not be grasped. It was just a whiff of danger, like a flicker of light in the vast darkness, but at that moment, the enemy's killing intent soared and congealed into reality, like a sun suddenly dazzling in the night sky without any omen.

The enemy completely did not mind revealing themselves.

What he did not expect even more was that the opponent's target seemed to be himself.

How do they know that I am here? Has my position been compromised? Did I reveal a flaw?

He did not have time to think about those questions, as a sharp killing intent seemed to be aimed straight at his forehead, the intense danger immediately made Solomon's heart palpitate. If it were any military general facing such a sudden fluctuation, facing such an heavy killing intent, they would be at a loss.

Solomon who was known for being fearsome immediately displayed his prowess.

“Gather light!”

Solomon's powerful roar suddenly came up in the darkness, causing all the Western Traders' Guards to be caught off guard, while the members of Lacerators all instinctively shot up. All ready equipped with their most suitable weapons, they rushed towards Solomon.

Countless silver lights dropped down on Solomon's position like rain, causing Solomon to be revealed from the shadows.

Solomon was not panicking at all, and unknowingly he had a

silver rapier in hand. He had become serious, the silver rapier in hand flashed, producing an arc of lightning, it was as though the silver sword light had some attractive force, causing the silver lights in the air to gather towards the silver sword.

The wall in front of Solomon was destroyed into powder.

Solomon inhaled and pulled in his stomach, and slashed his silver rapier down.

The silver light that poured down like rain converged into a wicker basket sized silver ball at the right moment, and the silver rapier that slashed down, struck the silver ball like a whip.

The silver ball exploded!

Bang!

Silver light beams surged out like a powerful current, cascading forward loudly.

Blue Wind City which was initially in darkness, was immediately lit up.

Once he made his move, Solomon would not hold back, he had prepared for it, the sudden explosion of silver light did not affect his vision, but 90% of the time, the enemies would be blinded by the sudden burst of light. But the intense sense of danger in his heart did not make him hold back, regardless of whether his attack had affected the enemy, he immediately retreated.

When they were choosing the location, he had already chose the best route of retreat. For him, he never only thought about victory, a lesson he had learned through his countless battles. His body moved like a lightning bolt across the sky. Forming a streak of 'Z'.

Solomon who shifted himself at high speeds glanced at the place where [Gather Light] had landed, there was a huge nick in the ground, the deep pit extended out over 30m, leaving behind remnants of the black charred wall.

There were no bodies!

Nothing hit!

Solomon's eyes constricted, his heart trembled slightly. Just now, the enemy's aura was too intense, and he had effortlessly locked down on the enemy's position, or was it just a ruse?

Ssssi!

A red blade aura swept past his retreating body, and swept through two Western Traders guards, causing two streaks of blood to spurt out, and before the blood could even move, it was actually absorbed into the red blade aura. The red blade aura that had not dissipated silently shot into the wall, which was sliced through as easily as slicing through biscuits, crumbling into powder instantly.

Cold perspiration immediately enveloped Solomon.

The red blade aura looked extremely ordinary, but it was so strange.

Furthermore, the [Gather Light] that they had unleashed did not injure the enemies at all.

[Gather Light] was a technique created by Solomon, it was immensely powerful and was able to attack in an area. As long as the enemy was within the area, they would not be able to escape!

Solomon changed his thoughts, and continued to move like lightning, to the position that he had prepared beforehand. The moment he reached, whoosh, he was instantly surrounded by his subordinates.

Solomon heaved a sigh of relief, he finally felt much safer.

Ji Ze's eyes turned cold, he was annoyed as his attack had missed.

Tang Tian did not care about Ji Ze's mood, the opponent's reaction was fast, his counterattack and his decisive retreat all surprised him. Ever since he had gained enlightenment on the God Armor, he was like a true God of War, and no enemies were able to

escape his grasp.

Thus, Solomon's performance caused a slight fluctuation in his still mental state.

But this slight fluctuation swept for a second, and he regained his composure.

He tiptoed slightly, under the flow of Law Threads, the God Armor Army suddenly disappeared into the air likeshadows.

Solomon trembled slightly, without much fear in his heart.

When was the last time I was placed in such a difficult situation? He could no longer remember. For the entire duration of the battle, he had not caught sight of the enemies, who moved in the darkness and gave him an extremely strong sense of danger, as though they were blades dancing in the air, able to strike at any moment.

With the lingering fear in his heart, a rarely seen excitement surfaced, It's been so long since I felt so excited.

The battle has just begun, he squinted his eyes and released a strange hiss sound, like a poisonous snake in hiding: "Ssi!!!!"

Sssi sssi sssi!

Like a group of snakes dancing, many silver lights surfaced up, one surfacing from Solomon's eyes, as though he was the king of the snakes, emitting a heart palpitating cold.

The silver light flew towards him like snowflakes and entered his silver rapier. The intense silver light wrapped around the rapier's blade, causing the thin and sharp blade to disappear, as though Solomon was holding onto a lightsword.

At the same time, the sentries that were posted in different positions all lit up.

The number of sentries varied, the groups with lesser people had around 10, while there were 50 to 60 in another group, all of them

glowed with silver light. The silver light around them pervaded out rapidly, connecting to their comrade's silver light, forming a large silver regiment of light.

In the darkness, more than 10 regiment of lights formed out.

Tang Tian was once again surprised, Resonance, he felt an extremely strong resonance. The enemy's light sword had produced a powerful resonance with the light regiments.

The resonance had affected the surrounding energy, causing the place they were in to become slowed down.

Tang Tian's calm eyes lit up.

In his vision, the light regiments were rapidly changing, causing the resonance with the light swords to become more intense. The killing intent in the air was soaring at an astonishing rate, as though something dangerous was coming out.

That is powerful.

Without hesitation, without delaying, Tang Tian started his counterattack.

The seemingly perfect resonance was quickly unravelled in the world in his eyes, one after another of invisible ripples were caught by him. Tang Tian praised them in his mind. It had to be said, the enemy's understanding of energy resonance was extremely profound, to be able to create such a type of resonance.

The 16 light regiments were like 16 amplifiers, while the light sword in his hand was the source, its resonance continuously strengthening with the 16 light regiments in effect.

But, there are no invulnerable attacks.

A flash of light flashed past Tang Tian's eyes, and as though with a thought, the 200 God Armor Army blossomed out like flowers, separating into different directions.

After receiving the order from the Law Threads, the 200 men

took action at the same time.

200 different colored light auras suddenly erupted in the sky.

Solomon's light sword shivered at the same time with the 16 light regiments.

He revealed a look of disbelief.

Resonance!

The enemy's 200 attacks actually formed resonance! They are using resonance to disrupt my resonance!

His first reaction was, Impossible!

What he felt was impossible was not the speed of the enemy's counterattack, but the thought of using resonance to counter resonance. What he felt was impossible was the 200 attacks that were in a myriad of colors were clearly different attribute of energies.

How can such a mix of energy form energy resonance?

It was completely out of his knowledge.

Suddenly, a cold feeling formed in his heart, Who are these mysterious people?

Are they really bandits? Impossible! It's impossible for there to be such powerful bandits, their comprehension of energy resonance is definitely not below mine. The strength they wield is definitely something not a bandit should have.

Such powerful elites.....only another place has it, Temple!

Are they moving against the Western Traders?

All of these thoughts flashed past his mind, but he quickly suppressed them down, the power struggle in the higher ups were not related to him.

He only had one consideration, which was to complete the mission.

Temple?

It is also rather difficult to have an opportunity to fight with such opponents, come, I want to see whose comprehension on energy resonance is deeper!

His silver eyes revealed a look of mania, Solomon's back was drenched with sweat, but his malicious face was extremely sinister.

The resonance had reached an unprecedented level, the light sword in his hand was buzzing at a rapid frequency, which was the limit that he could control.

It's time.

He raised the light sword one inch at a time, his movements extremely slow, as though the sword weighed a thousand kilos.

A group of 50 sentries holding up their silver light regiment trembled as a silver light beam shot out from them, and when it was half formed, everyone was shocked to see that it was a light sword!

16 sentry groups, formed 16 light swords that hummed in unison.

Buzzz!!!

The heart palpitating buzz completely overwhelmed the entire Blue Wind City.

Upon seeing the scene, All the Blue Wind City citizens that were shocked by the commotion, all took in a breath and revealed shocked expressions.

Johnson who was hidden on the tower was like an ice statue, his face pale white, a name flashing past his mind, ~Lacerators Mercenary Army!~

That's Lacerator Army's most famed killing technique, [Light Sword Wail Song]!

They actually have the Lacerators with them!

If he had known that the Lacerators were around, he would have definitely thought of a way to get Tang Tian to stop the plan. He was extremely vexed, Damn it, I didn't sense the Lacerators being here when I went to scout in the day, he was extremely unhappy about his failure.

He knew how powerful the Lacerators were, not from others, but that the Mace Fields Trading had once fought with them. He had a deep impression with the ruthless and merciless veteran army, especially their strength. In that mission, they did not use their killing technique, but completed their mission perfectly.

He never expected that their intention to fight in the city would meet the Lacerators.

It's my fault....

Damn this shit!

Was it a trap?

He suddenly realized, and his hands and legs turned cold to sub zero temperature.

The citizens who were shocked also had people recognizing the [Light Sword Wail Song], all of them exclaiming out loud, but amidst the shock was joy. Knowing that the famous Lacerators Army was garrisoned in Blue Wind City, it made all of the citizens feel safer.

What made everyone feel the safest was that the Lacerators looked to be going at full force, to even use their killing technique without hesitation.

How many armies could survive from [Light Sword Wail Song]?

They were completely confident and excited.

But no one could see the indescribable fear revealed in Solomon's silver eyes.

Chapter 851 – Tang Tian's Idea

[Light Sword Wail Song], the Lacerators Army's most famed killing technique, the killing technique of a Gold Rank Army.

An Army killing technique was just a common saying, frequently referring to extremely powerful and special tactics, and the trump card of the particular army. In the Sacred Saint Galaxy, where armies ruled, army tactics' development had an extremely long and rich history. Army killing techniques were the result of its history, such formidable tactics could easily turn the tide of the battle, but the prerequisites to them were extremely harsh. Some might overdraft the soldier's strength, some would produce an astonishing amount of burden on the military general, some even leading to injuries. Thus, if it was not needed, no armies would use their killing techniques, and that was the reason why everyone were confident towards the Lacerators Army.

Every Army's killing technique was different, with the military general being different, soldiers being different, naturally, the killing techniques were never the same.

The power of army killing techniques were of a completely different level, thus possessing strict grades, from the ordinary bronze grade, to the silver grade, to the gold grade, and the highest being unique.

Gold Rank Army killing techniques would immediately become the focus of everybody in the entire Sacred Saint Galaxy.

Very few people knew that to wield a gold rank killing technique was a prerequisite to being a Lieutenant general.

In the Temple internal department where geniuses overflowed, Gold Rank Army killing techniques were the gate to the realm of the powerful. To the citizens, military generals who wielded gold grade army killing techniques were extremely rare, and Solomon's talent was one of a kind.

If not for Solomon being extremely ruthless and murderous, thus being disliked by Temple, he would have long been recruited by them.

Solomon did not like being controlled, he had created the Lacerators by himself, and quickly pulled it to become one of the most famous mercenary armies in the Honorable Martial Continent. Mercenary armies held low positions in Honorable Martial Continent, as the army system in the Honorable Martial Continent was extremely flourished, with many armies present at different ranks. The Honorable Martial's robust history was one filled with war, and many of their armies were loaded with military achievements, with many silver armies having glory.

In such an environment, a mercenary army's position could only be so much, as they were mostly made to serve the rich businesses. The Lacerators did not do that, because of Solomon, because of the [Light Sword Wail Song].

The first time the [Light Sword Wail Song] appeared, it shook the entire Honorable Martial Continent.

A gold rank army killing technique appearing from a mercenary army, it was an unprecedented matter, causing the Lacerators' name to soar.

The dazzling silver light sword awakening in the darkness, the resonance that caused everybody's heart to palpitate, the immense might enveloped the entire city.

As expected of a gold rank army killing technique!

Everyone opened their eyes in shock and awe, most of them were filled with curiosity, the chance to be able to personally witness a gold rank army killing technique could only be an encounter and never sought.

Everyone was filled with confidence, the unstable period made everyone afraid, as they all hoped for Lacerators to win. The one

who was the most pleased was undoubtedly Richmond. Recruiting the Lacerators was a risk he had to make, if nothing happened, they would have spent the money for nothing, and his enemies would definitely take the chance to attack him.

He was right!

The imposing and majestic silver light in his eyes made him excited, Who can block against such a fearsome power?

If they were able to wipe out the powerful bandits, the huge contribution would allow him to rise a few ranks, and allow him to step into the core circle. His face was flushed red with excitement, it was a dream that he had dreamed about countless of times, and it was finally close to him in a reachable distance.

When this light aura dissipates, my dreams will come true.

His body trembled involuntarily, his breathing became rapid, eyes opened wide, it was history's most beautiful moment to him, and he did not want to miss any detail!

It really is beautiful.

Tang Tian was expressionless.

The enemy's energy resonance was truly unique. Its most special feature was that the enemy's resonance was not at a fixed frequency, but strengthened through the resonance, after being strengthened, it would reach another resonance, and strengthened once again.....

In theory, if this loop continued, it would become infinitely stronger.

But Tang Tian knew that it was impossible for it to be infinite, but that was not the main point.

The main point was, they had chosen the wrong enemy. To the God Armor Army that was birthed from the SinDomain, energy resonance, in the perspective of laws, was actually much simpler.

As for controlling energy, it was a basic training they underwent daily ever since they stepped into the Sacred Saint Galaxy.

When the light sword released the heart palpitating buzzing sound after resonating, the dazzling silver light started to spread at an astonishing speed like poison. Even the myriad of light auras released by the 200 men was slowly being corroded.

The silver light released an intense dazzle that lit up the entire Blue Wind City.

What a terrifying [Light Sword Wail Song]!

Everyone who witnessed it all took in deep breaths, the power of the energy corrosion was unprecedented. It was as though they had seen the end, at the time where the silver completely pervaded out, would be the time of the bandit's deaths.

The dazzling silver light had become one whole, the sea of silver light had become so intense that even when the people looked away and into the distance, their eyes would still be somewhat blinded. Everyone was shocked, but became even more confident.

The dazzling silver light made the ground beneath it unbearably dark.

It was inside this blind spot that beads of perspiration trickled down Solomon's nose.

His eyes were opened wide, with fear!

How is this possible?

The enemy's energy undulation was actually slowly closing in on them!

What are they trying to do?

The myriad of light auras were gradually turning silver, and to the outside, it was the unique power of the [Light Sword Wail Song], but, Solomon knew that it was not the enemy's energy being corroded, but the enemy's energy undulation that was

constantly closing in on his light sword's energy undulation!

If not for him personally experiencing it, he would definitely never believe that there would be such a strange tactic.

He created the [Light Sword Wail Song], its energy undulation was one of a kind, and the silver energy undulationsthat continued to resonate were always changing, therefore being able to unleash the unique energy undulation ofthe technique.

It completely capsized his knowledge, as his enemy had actually imitated it instantly.

Not only was the silver light of the light sword not harming the enemy, but instead seemed to have found an energyrelated to it, and was merging with the enemy's silver light.

Solomon forced himself to calm down, for the enemy was actually able to find such a method to avoid the harm of[Light Sword Wail Song], he knew that they were powerful.

But, how long can you guys last?

The resonance was continuous, and the silver light was always changing, the further it went, the stronger the silver light, and the heavier the burden on the soldiers, without going through special training, one was unable to withstand the burden. As long as the enemy was unable to bear it, they would reveal a weakness, and at that time, under the even more tyrannical silver light, the enemy's bones and flesh would instantly disintegrate.

Come!

You want to use my ultimate technique on me? Wishful thinking!

Solomon's fighting intent soared, the silver light in his eyes became even more intense, pa, he used his other hand tohold onto the light sword and closed his eyes.

He wanted the resonance to become even more intense!

Buzz!

The clear buzzing sound from the silver light swept through the entire place, and the originally calm silver sea suddenly became choppy.

Every single God Armor Army soldier inside the silver light had a layer of liquid silver on their bodies, it seemed as though they were no different from the small groups of Lacerators.

The God Armor Army did not have many people training in light laws, they were only able to control the undulation of energy because of the changes in the undulations of the Law Threads. At the start they sensed that it was new and odd, an entirely new experience.

But while following the changes of the resonance, they had to focus entirely on grasping the undulations from the law threads, because the undulations kept changing, and actually became even more intense.

Amongst them, the silver light around Tang Tian was the most dense, almost becoming a tangible silver.

His cold eyes flashed with a trace of killing intent.

Then I will help you add fuel to the flames.

The silver light around God Armor Army became even brighter, and they began to strengthen the resonance.

Solomon instantly sensed it, but he sneered, Seeking death!

They are trying to fight me in controlling the [Light Sword Wail Song], overestimating yourselves!

16 light swords felt his fighting intent, and trembled even more incessantly.

The heart palpitating buzzing sounds became lesser and lesser, until it completely disappeared. But the invisible pressure became even more congealed, and the spectators felt as if a boulder had pressed onto their hearts, making them feel an indescribable

discomfort. This discomfort was growing, causing a few people to be unable to bear it and fly away.

Holding the light sword with both hands, Solomon's entire body and heart increased the resonance.

The sea of silver was growing and expanding at a rate visible to the naked eye.

Solomon had never pushed the [Light Sword Wail Song] to such a level, and he felt that his body was tearing apart. Time was slowly passing, and an indescribable fear had slowly birthed in his heart.

The trembling of the light sword in his hand was becoming stronger and stronger.

It was like an ancient beast had awoken from its centuries of slumber, and started to move restlessly. But what made Solomon truly panic was that it was losing control!

The power from the light sword was close to his limits.

How is this possible?

How are they able to withstand it?

Once panic starts, it becomes difficult to extinguish, and he started to feel that the impact that the light sword was giving him was becoming stronger.

Inside the sea of silver, everyone had completely turned silver like statues, all of their expressions serious. None of them revealed any joy or laughter, at the start they were still taking it easy, but as time passed, they started to feel the tension.

It was already far more than their daily training.

The silver sea of light was still growing at an astonishing rate.

The light sword in Solomon's hands had already become a pillar of light, and Solomon was using all of his strength to hold onto it. It was as though he was hugging onto a powerful beast, and blood had started trickling down his back.

At that moment, he finally understood Tang Tian's intent.

They want me to explode!

The pillar of light in his hand could blow at any moment, causing him to feel despair, but the anger in his bones made him unwilling to fail.

Then we will die together!

He roared that thought in his mind, but his eyes remaining ice cold, even with the intense silver light, it was unable to conceal the clarity of his eyes.

Wait a minute!

Solomon then saw clearly the enemy's movements, he was bent like a bowstring with his fist pulled out.

That's.....

Solomon immediately stopped thinking, his mind was a blank as he stared at the fist that was extremely simple striking the air.

Chapter 852 - Completely Gone

Tang Tian's body extended out as the 200 connected law threads were slowly pulled like bowstrings.

The extremely simple fist that struck the air, struck on the resonance node.

Solomon only felt a thunderous clap, as he was unable to react as the light pillar he was holding onto suddenly lit up with silver light aura.

Tang Tian's face changed slightly.

With a snort, he pulled everyone and rushed out.

Solomon's last thought was on the endless silver light, the silver light that he was once most familiar with, had devoured him.

Bang!

The silver light that lost control crumbled like the ocean waters, flowing in chaos.

The silver light was an extremely high grade energy that had been strengthened many times by the [Light Sword Wail Song] and was brimming with destructive force. The Western Traders' guards were the first to be devoured, they were not in time to make any sound and were disintegrated in the silver light. The Lacerators' soldiers all blossomed with dazzling silver lights, which pierced through their skin and penetrated through their bones, causing silver flames to ignite from within their bodies. Their screams and wails were incessant to the ears, they struggled to survive, but the silver flames from their body had already leaked out, and all of them turned into burning men. Their wails gradually softened, as all of them disintegrated inside the silver light until nothing was left.

The walls that could defend against warship weapons, the layers of defense that were forged at an expensive cost, all crumbled like

paper in the silver light, instantly turning into ashes.

The silver light spread and flowed like water.

In the silver light, Tang Tian and his unit were giving their all to rush out.

The power of the silver light exceeded Tang Tian's anticipation, he was completely focused on his front, doing his best to imitate the undulating frequency of the silver light. The silver light that had lost control also lost its undulation frequency, instead of it being stable, it had become extremely chaotic.

He needed to ensure their energy undulation were equal with the silver light.

Only by doing so would the silver light view them as itself and they would not be hurt. If he had a slight deviation, the silver light would become fatal, he himself might be able to rely on the God Armor to escape and survive, but Ji Ze and the rest would be devoured whole.

The direct threat of death had caused his attention and focus to reach an unprecedented stage, causing Tang Tian to enter a bizarre state.

Time seemed to slow to a crawl, in the silver light around him, the fluctuating frequencies were caught by Tang Tian as they became increasingly clear. It was so clear that he could see that beneath the gorgeous and dazzling silver light, there was an invisible net that was constantly undulating.

That's.....

Tang Tian suddenly realized, It's Law Surface!

That invisible web is a Law Surface!

His thoughts became clearer, and many things that were vague to him instantly became clear, he did not rejoice in that fact but maintained his calm manner. His mental state that was extremely

focused made Tang Tian's speckless.

The endless undulation of the silver light had become clear to him.

Ji Ze and the rest immediately sensed Tang Tian's change, the initial slow movements suddenly became fast and smooth. They were like a school of fish living inside the silver light, moving according to the silver light, as though they had merged with the silver light.

Whoosh!

Inside the silver sea of light, a group of people soared into the sky, bringing forth silver flames.

They flew higher and higher, the silver light flames that they produced fell down like raindrops dropping from leaves, it was rather beautiful.

Only at this point did Tang Tian and everyone heave a sigh of relief, after witnessing everything that had happened inside the sea of light and getting past the intense danger where if they were even slightly careless, they would have died.

"Leave this place!"

When Tang Tian said that, his eyes went black as he fainted.

Everyone was still immersed in the fear from the silver light, when they suddenly saw the Master dropping from the sky, and they were all startled. Fortunately, Ji Ze's reaction was the fastest, with a flash, he grabbed onto Tang Tian.

When he realized that Tang Tian had fainted, his face changed, he anxiously shouted: "Leave!"

Right at this moment, Johnson flew over with a pale face and said: "This way!"

Everyone immediately followed after Johnson and headed out of the city.

They did not dare stop at all and quickly sped out, flying over a 100 li before stopping.

Even after flying out, they could still see the silver light in the darkness. Everyone was silent, the gushing silver light was extremely striking in the night sky, and they could imagine that Blue Wind City had become Hell.

Johnson then realized that his legs were trembling.

When he saw the [Light Sword Wail Song], he thought that Tang Tian and the God Armor Army were dead for sure.~How many armies are able to survive from a gold rank army killing technique? Maybe Tang Tian might be able to survive with his perverse inhumane strength, but the others would definitely not survive.~

But, the changes after that caused him to be dumbstruck.

He had fought against the Lacerators before and had seen the Light Sword Wail Song, but the continuously surging energy undulation and the silver sea of light had made him fear.

At that instant, he retreated a huge distance, thus preserving his life.

When he saw the Lacerators soldiers being devoured by the silver light and burned to ashes, an indescribable fear occupied every inch of his body, but that also gave him a thread of hope, that the situation of the battle was different from what he thought.

Maybe Tang Tian won?

It was this thread of hope that prevented him from panicking and escaping, but choosing to stay. When he saw Tang Tian and the rest rushing out from the silver light, he could not believe his eyes.

They really won!

Oh my god!

His hands were hugging onto his head, his mouth releasing

inaudible sounds.

Only when he saw the fatigue looks of everybody, and the silver light that was far in the night sky did he finally confirmed that they had won!

Even in a gold rank army killing technique, they wiped out the Lacerators!

Oh my god....

He muttered to himself.

By his side, everyone looked at Blue Wind City that had the silver light in their sky, and were all in a daze.

They did not know that their battle would cause a huge sensation.

Lieutenant General Oliver listened to his subordinate reading out the report without any expression. He was currently 54 years old, dressed in a speckless and completely straight military uniform. He had somewhat white hair that was maintained extremely well, along with his clean complexion that had traces of the hardships he had been through. As a genius from Temple that was able to step into the ranks of the Lieutenant Generals, all the battles that he had experienced were extremely brutal.

All the military generals in his position were famous and powerful people.

".....we lost traces of them as they flew into Bill's Great Valley, that's when our people also disappeared, most likely they have already met with trouble."

All of it was terrible news.

Oliver's eyes flashed with a look of anger. Bill's Great Valley had an extremely unique terrain, it spanned and extended out over a thousand li, with countless of diverging caves, it was the best place

to hide and avoid being tracked.

"We have already sent out more sentries, mainly to patrol the skies in the region. The Gold Continent Bandits are strong but are extremely weak in flight, we have the advantage in the air, as long as we secure the space above the Valley, they definitely cannot escape from our eyes."

Oliver nodded in satisfaction, his subordinates' reactions were not slow, and they were professionals, to be able to grasp their opponent's weakness.

"Don't be anxious, the enemies are just a lone army, we also have sufficient initiative power. As long as they reveal their whereabouts, we can surround them from any angle."

Oliver spoke indifferently, his voice was low and filled with power, causing people to subconsciously believe in him.

"Yes!" His subordinate hesitated for a moment, then said: "The Western Traders side is more urgent about this."

"Ignore them." Oliver said leisurely.

Although his relation with the Western Traders were good, but they had never been the Western Traders' puppets. Their collaboration was just for common interests, as to how to fight battles, the Western Traders could never make him do anything.

Oliver knew that he was able to maintain his position as a Lieutenant General for so long was also because of the Western Traders, but more of it was that he had never made a mistake.

There were no large scale wars in the Western Region, but even with all the large and small bandit troupes, his performance had always been extremely steadily, and that was the true reason. As long as he performed steadily, his position would be firm. Less merits? So what? Isn't the leader of the Five Great Generals, Mu Zhi Xia, not doing much as well?

But if he were to lose even one battle, his firm position would

quickly crumble. There were many people beneath vying for his position, there were only 12 Lieutenant General seats, and for them to move up, they needed one to get out.

Temple never lacked powerful military generals.

As long as he was stable, the Western Traders would never dare to offend him, and would even want to rope him in.

"Clan Elder Warren, you can't go in! Master is currently in the middle of a military meeting!"

"I have urgent news to report to Master!"

"I'm sorry, but the military meeting has not ended, no one can interrupt!"

"No, It is an emergency! I need to meet Master Oliver now!"

.....

A commotion could be heard outside, Oliver frowned, an unhappiness birthing in his heart, The Western Traders are becoming worse and worse, to actually dare be so arrogant here.

"Let him come in."

Oliver said indifferently, concealing the unhappiness in him.

The big doors immediately opened up and a figure rushed in.

When Oliver saw Clan Elder Warren, he was stunned. Is he Clan Elder Warren? Why does he look like he aged over a decade with his white hair and wrinkles?

Oliver was surprised, sensing a bad feeling, he immediately asked: "Clan Elder Warren, what happened to you? What happened?"

Clan Elder Warren's face was pale white, with a look of fear, he stammered: "Master, not good, not good!"

The bad feeling in Oliver became stronger, he suddenly spoke faster: "Clan Elder Warren, what is going on?"

"They killed the Lacerators, Blue Wind City is.....Blue Wind City is....." Clan Elder Warren stammered.

Lacerators? Oliver raised his eyebrow, Since when did the Lacerators come into picture? But the words after that made him panic, he stood up: "What happened to Blue Wind City?"

Clan Elder Warren's entire body was trembling: "Blue Wind City..... Blue Wind City is gone!"

"Gone?" Oliver was stunned, but in the next moment, he became angry: "What do you mean gone? Clan Elder Warren, speak clearly!"

"It's com-....completely gone." It was as if Clan Elder Warren was in a dream, his eyes filled with fear.

Completely gone....

The meeting room became silent, everyone were stunned by the news, and what was left was Clan Elder Warren's voice.

"The Blue Wind City department had requested for the help of Lacerators, but who knew a sneak attack came in right on that night. The Lacerators used their Light Sword Wail Song, but they all died, Blue Wind City.....Blue Wind City was affected, and completely erased."

Blue Wind City was completely erased....

Everyone looked at each other, fear filling every corner of their bodies.

Oliver fell down to the floor, his face pale white.

Chapter 853 - Investigating Unit

Johnson looked at the people that covered the mountains, and for some reason, his mood was alleviated.

All of them were the Blue Wind City citizens' that escaped.

In truth, other than the Western Traders and the Lacerators Army, Blue Wind City's death count was very few. The commotion of the battle had woke the entire population. The resonance of the Light Sword Wail Song became stronger, and the battle lasted for a long time. At long last, when the silver light flames formed, despite its ability to kill, it moved slowly, giving everyone time to run.

Johnson and the rest were disguised as a small caravan group, and was not striking amongst the crowd. When everyone were focused on the battle, they had already been enveloped in the silver sea of light, thus no one could see them clearly.

No one knew the reason on why the enemies came to destroy Blue Wind City, but everyone thought that even if the bandits were alive, they would have escaped, why would they continue stay?

The battle of Blue Wind City shook the entire Sacred Saint Galaxy.

Although not many of the citizens were harmed, but in the history of the Honorable Martial Continent, there had never been a city that had been erased. Especially now that they were at a critical juncture in the Southern Expedition, to suddenly have such a nasty incident from their backs, Temple's anger was understandable.

When Temple obtained the news, they were furious, and quickly acted on it.

Stationed in the Western Region were Oliver and Lance, who received severe criticism, and Temple requested them to

immediately look for the murderers. Not only that, Temple even specially sent out an investigating unit to continue investigating the matter.

All of this was no secret, and Johnson managed to obtain that information without spending much effort, and when he looked around, there were soldiers everywhere, it was apparent that the cities were now all on high alert. It was not only that, the surrounding zones were all on lock down, as though Honorable Martial Continent had laid a trap.

He was rejoicing inwardly for not escaping. There was only one reason why they did not escape, because after Tang Tian fainted, he had not awoken.

Who knew that it would lead to them being able to avoid the hunt.

He and Fu Zheng Zhi looked at each other, clearly seeing the worry in each other's eyes. Tang Tian had not awoken, the dragon was without a head, so no one knew what to do next, and were all at a loss.

A warship with the Temple emblem flew across the sky at an astonishing speed.

"For this matter, Oliver has a bigger responsibility. Lance was just transferred over, so he cannot be truly blamed." The one who spoke was a young and handsome man, he was dressed in pure white robes and had gold hair, his blue pupils contained an irresistible charm.

His identity was greatly revered, as he was the Temple's current generation's Sacred Son, Charles.

A female spirit floated beside him, she had a devilish figure with a pure and beautiful appearance, her beauty could cause people to suffocate. She was dressed in gold armor and on the back of the armor was a pair of snow white energy wings, making her look like

an angel. Her golden gloves were weaved with layers upon layers of scales, holding onto a sword hilt while standing straight. Her big sword reached the height of her chest, with a broad body, its sword hilt allowed a dual hand wield, the sword sheath was covered with profound and beautiful engravings, with the Honorable Martial Sun engraving the most prominent.

"That is not a reason." Sophie said coldly, she knew that Charles admired Lance more.

"Of course." Charles shrugged his shoulders, revealing a warm smile on his face: "That's why we are here. It's said that Oliver lost the Gold Continent Bandits, a personally groomed Lieutenant General of Temple actually lost the bandits they were tracking, that's truly a shame. Could it be that all of his years of experience has been used to earn money with the Western Region?"

Sophie immediately understood Charles' determination to get rid of Oliver, she had no sympathy and just spoke honestly: "Oliver needs to be responsible for it."

"It is an extremely crucial time for the Southern Expedition, for our own land to have such a nasty event, it is unforgivable." Charles retracted his smile, his handsome face became serious: "Relieve Oliver from his duties, as for his direct subordinated army, temporarily put them under me, all of the other duties remain the same, and await for my orders. Send someone to bring Oliver back to Temple to receive interrogation from the Clan Elders."

"Yes!" A person in the shadows replied.

This order was sent with the quickest speed, and that was how Oliver's fate was sealed.

"What about Lance?" Sophie coldly reminded.

Charles covered his distressed face, his own subordinate was that direct wit him. Fine, since I'm already used to it, If I don't give him

a proper punishment, she will definitely push me all the way. He replied helplessly: "We will penalize his salary for a year, what do you say?"

"Three years." Sophie said coldly.

"He will be in pain because of that." Charles laughed: "We'll do as you say, penalize his salary for three years!"

When they reached Blue Wind City, what welcomed them were Oliver's subordinates, all of them had worried looks, worried about their own future. Oliver was already brought back to the Temple for questioning, where he did not dare struggle at all.

"Let's go down." Charles said, then leapt down.

Sophie did not turn and said coldly to the back: "Maintain caution."

"Yes!"

The troops standing silently behind her scattered like flowers, forming over a hundred beautiful gold arcs, and dropping into every corner of Blue Wind City.

Bang bang bang.

The gold enchanting and strong figures landed into the ground.

When the few generals saw the soldiers who were clad in full gold armor, their complexions all turned deathly white.

Honorable Martial Banner of Knights!

It was the legendary top elites of Temple, the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights.

The Honorable Martial Banner of Knights was not a conventional army unit, it was directly under Temple, and the core power. Honorable Martial Banner of Knights were never recruited from the outside, but were all specially and locally chosen kids that were groomed since young. These kids had to go through the harshest of training from a young age, and would face extremely cruel battles,

and they were eliminated and sieved out a layer at a time.

Willpower, talent, diligence, and lastly, the winner, would have the qualifications to join the Banner of Knights.

Every single one of them were the elites among the elites and were true killing machines, they wielded terrifying power and were all emotionless, they committed their all to every order and were not afraid of death.

Before they had received the orders, everyone only heard that the Sacred Son, Charles was bringing an investigating unit over. But no one had expected for Sacred Son Charles to lead with the Banner of Knights!

Everybody was speechless, their skins were numb and their bodies trembling. The scene where Lieutenant General Oliver was being dragged away was still embedded in their minds, it was only then did they truly understand how furious Temple was.

Noticing their fear, Charles smiled and said warmly: "The matter has already happened, Lieutenant General Oliver had made a few mistakes, and Temple will handle it leniently. But the matter isn't over yet, all of you are the backbone that Temple trusts greatly, I hope that everyone will accept the operation and participate actively, display your usefulness and remove the humiliation. Temple will never treat all of you unfairly, if any one of you are able to provide good work, I will personally request for Temple to reward you."

The fear on many people's faces lessened greatly, and their lost morale was boosted. That's right, the matter isn't over yet, If we can achieve a huge achievement for Temple and leave a deep impression for them, our future will be bright and limitless.

All the generals who had lost their backbone were igniting with fighting spirit once again.

Charles revealed a satisfied look: "I require capable and

determined generals, I hope that you guys will not let down the hope I have in you."

"Yes!" The generals all replied in unison.

"Let's head to the scene." Charles did not beat about the bush.

The group of people walked towards the ruins, Sophie held her sword and walked beside Charles.

Charles revealed a look of surprise, Blue Wind City was completely turned into ruins, all of the structures were destroyed. There were no more roofs and walls, only ruined walls and broken buildings, if one looked from above Blue Wind City, they would see a completely charred ground, with endless pits. All of these pits had different depths and were densely packed with each other, making it look like a beehive.

Charles had an unprecedented stern and cold expression, he bent down and touched the ground with his hand. It was extremely hard, like touching glass, the ground had been hardened into rocks through the extremely high temperature, to a material that was almost like glass.

All of the structures were gone, and that was only achievable through annihilation inside the energy.

"Who is clear on the situation?"

Charles stopped walking and asked.

The guard captain of Blue Wind City came up to report, he had a fat stature, and when he saw so many important figures, his perspiration kept on pouring. But he also knew if he did not perform well, he would only turn out to be more miserable. Even if he was anxious and was trembling, he managed to explain out the situation and the details of everything that happened.

But he thought that the reason for Blue Wind City's disappearance was the Light Sword Wail Song.

Charles frowned: "Light Sword Wail Song is a gold rank army killing technique."

"Yes." The fatty nodded his head.

Sophie then spoke out: "It can't have such a power to do this."

Charles looked at the fatty again: "Repeat the details once more."

After talking for a long time, the fatty finally steadied himself and recovered his usual ability to speak, and explained out the entire scene with excitement.

When Charles heard that the silver light seemed to become stronger and stronger and formed a sea of silver light, he seemed to have thought about something, and was surprised.

And when he heard about the last part where the sea had lost control, and flames started to surge out from the Lacerators Army's soldier's body, Charles face became serious.

When the fatty finished, he waved his hands, and the fatty immediately retreated.

"Energy Resonance."

Sophie's tone was ice cold, with killing intent: "The enemy used energy resonance, and strengthened Solomon's Light Sword Wail Song, it broke the limit and ultimately shattered.:"

The fatty did not understand what had happened, but when Sophie and the rest listened to the fatty's description, they immediately understood what had happened.

Charles eyes flashed with an indescribable light aura: "Solomon should never have guessed that the opponent used his strongest domain, and under his technique, easily killed him. There is always a taller mountain, this person's comprehension of energy resonance is stronger than Solomon's."

"That's right." Sophie reminded him: "Pay attention to his soldiers, he only had 200 men, the energy resonance amplification

that can be produced should be limited, but it was enough for Solomon to lose control of his technique.

Charles praised: "They could still escape after Solomon died. These people are unfathomable, now I am rather curious, what powerful figure did the Western Trader's offend? Furthermore, this powerful expert should be a famous person. This is truly exciting."

Sophie did not bother about Charles being excited, she turned and ordered: "Quickly start investigating, don't even leave a blade of grass behind."

"Yes!" Countless of figures started running.

Sophie turned and spoke coldly to Charles: "As the Sacred Son, you should go out there to appease the citizens."

The fervent look in Charles' eyes disappeared, he once again revealed a warm smile: "You're right, let's go."

Right at that moment, Tang Tian who was in a coma finally recovered his consciousness and slowly opened his eyes.

Chapter 854 - Investigation

Tang Tian did not have any strength in him but he felt quite well, his clear eyes like stars, glowed brightly.

When Tang Tian awoke, everyone immediately found their backbone, and all of their panic and lost instantly disappeared. Johnson heaved a sigh of relief, although he felt that the sudden change of atmosphere was miraculous. All of them who were beaten up badly, were currently in high spirits, their faces revealing ominous glints, as though they wanted to use their excess energy to look for fights.

He was inevitably moved, inside this unit, the Master was irreplaceable.

His gaze landed on the Master, and when his eyes made contact with the Master's, he lowered his head. After he woke up, his entire aura seemed to have undergone a huge change, the previous imposing and valiant aura had disappeared, he had become extremely ordinary, and if placed in a crowd, he would look just like another passerby.

But his eyes, were strangely bright, which even the darkness could not conceal.

When the Master looked at him, Johnson felt as if he was being seen through completely.

Tang Tian looked at a group of people in the distance with interest, and asked Johnson: "Who're they?"

Johnson immediately noticed the commotion in the distance, he looked over, and his face instantly changed, he exclaimed softly: "Sacred Son! Honorable Martial Banner of Knights!"

Charles' smile was warm and gentle, making him filled with intimacy. He was extremely gentle and caring to the old, he shuffled the children's hair and encouraged them. He asked

everyone what sort of problems they have encountered and what they needed him to do. Who would have thought that the high and noble Sacred Son would actually be so down to earth and warm, in the blink of the eye, he had convinced everyone. The gaze that everyone had towards him was filled with reverence and support. Many others had knelt down to worship him, losing their voices and crying bitterly.

Sophie stood guard beside Charles' side, her gaze constantly shifting about, an undetectable undulation spread out from her as the center.

Her hands never left the sword hilt, and she was constantly on alert.

"Relax, Sophie." Charles chuckled: "Do you think the enemy will stay here?"

"Someone was scrutinizing us just now." Sophie said coldly.

Charles chuckled, Sophie is truly too inflexible, he teased her: "You have to get used to us being the focus, how can we not attract eyes? Furthermore, you are so beautiful like a celestial, it is very normal for people to scrutinize you. Did you find anything?"

"Not yet." Sophie said coldly, she felt that it was weird. She had truly felt a powerful gaze, but when she turned back, she could not feel anything. Out of caution, she even unleashed [Detection Ripple].

Heaven's Road unique point of martial techniques were the meticulous variations in energy, which was something that the Sacred Saint Galaxy did not have. Many of Heaven's Road martial techniques were not suitable to be used in Sacred Saint Galaxy, but as Temple had many geniuses, they started to make changes to the martial techniques, and the [meticulous Detection Ripple]light-obfuscation"> not was one of them.

The Detection Ripple was a sort of probing martial technique, the

energy undulation being extremely sensitive. Any outstanding military general or powerful martial artist would have control over energy as an instinct. When the Detection Ripple swept past them, it would immediately produce a minute feedback, and this feedback was able to reflect the person's strength.

Sophie's [Detection Ripple] was extremely powerful where even the smallest of variations was unable to escape from her eyes.

But from the feedback, she obtained nothing, and did not discover any suspicious characters.

Was it a wrong feeling?

Sophie looked around again, but did not find anything.

Charles' gaze landed on a transport ship not far away and chuckled: "The people from the Western Traders are here."

Sophie retracted her gaze and did not say anything. She had a very bad impression of the Western Traders. Others might think that the Western Traders were able to provide ample support being a wealthy organization, but Sophie did not care about that, and naturally did not show them any courtesy.

"I'll patrol."

With that, Sophie turned and walked away.

Charles was extremely clear of his Knight Commander's temper and did not care, his gaze landed on the old man with a huge goatee. This straightforward looking man that looked like a bandit was the man with the highest authority in the Western Traders, Carl.

"Carl, I never thought that you would be here as well." Charles smiled and walked up, as though he was meeting an old friend.

"Your highness!" Carl immediately jogged over to Charles and greeted Charles respectfully, with a fearful voice: "I have given Temple too much of a trouble, to even get Your Highness down,

this lowly one deserves death."

Charles maintained his attractive smile and spoke out words that caused people to feel a cool breeze: "It is a breach of our interior, Temple has the responsibility to protect everybody and their assets, Carl, don't worry about it."

"The Temple is brilliant, your highness is brilliant." Carl revealed an emotional look.

Charles continued speaking: "The Western Traders is the role model to the various continents in the Western Region, and also the backbone, I hope that the Western Traders will be able to rise to the occasion. With the destruction of Blue Wind City, you all should immediately set up a new city. On this, it will be impossible for Temple to follow up, so we hope that the various family businesses and organizations will be able to band together and build up a new and magnificent Blue Wind City."

Carl immediately replied: "Rest assure your Highness, for this matter, the Western Traders will be responsible for it, the new city plans will quickly be handed to Temple, the costs will be fully raised by the various businesses and organizations, and the Western Traders will assume at least half or more of the costs."

Charles revealed a satisfied look, the undertaking of building the new Blue Wind City was to give Temple face, and also his own.

He smiled even more intimately: "With Carl taking charge, I can truly rest easy."

Tang Tian who was in the distance listened to Johnson as he introduced Sacred Son Charles and the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights, and when his gaze landed on the golden clad banner of knights, his heart trembled. Every single one of the fully equipped Knights emitted terrifying auras. He recognized the aura, and could not help but think back about the Saints from Heaven's Road's Temple.

They were loud and glorious, tyrannical and filled with oppression.

All of these Honorable Martial Banner of Knights' auras were even more terrifying, to the point that it could cause people to choke. The gold armor on their bodies seemed to have suppressed and locked down their aura, but occasionally, a trace of it would leak out, the tyrannical aura filled with destructive caused people to be fearful.

The strength of the Banner of Knights did not exceed Tang Tian's expectations.

But what he never thought was that the commander of the Banner of Knights was a female spirit general!

There were extremely few spirit generals in Sacred Saint Galaxy, so to have such a powerful female spirit general was extremely surprising. She was the strongest spirit general Tang Tian had ever seen, even Sima Xiao's Magatama could not compare to her. Previously when his gaze had landed on her for a moment, it immediately caused her to be cautious. And when she released the bit of undulation, although other people did not notice it, but Tang Tian was shocked.

Heaven's Road martial technique!

Although he did not know what technique it was, but Tang Tian was able to recognize it, and inwardly exclaimed at how powerful it was. This bit of undulation was like a feedback, and could easily react with the energy inside their bodies, if not for them being zero energy bodies, they would had been revealed.

"....and his Highness Charles, born to royalty, his father is currently the youngest clan elder of Temple, his mother is the daughter of the previous generation's clan elder, from young he was blessed, his talent is on a level that no one can compare to. He is hailed as the most potential for a leader in Temple's hundred years, and every word and sentence of his is greatly followed after.

Sacred Son Charles has displayed an intellect far surpassing his age since young, and when he was 15 years go, through the agreement of the Clan Elder's Group, he was appointed to be the current generation's Sacred Son. Master Sophie's background is extremely mysterious, there are people say that she is the heroic spirit of a deceased Sacred Maiden, sent to protect Sacred Son Charles. But this subordinate accidentally heard a rumor, saying that Master Sophie was created. But this, sounds too crazy...."

She was created?

Tang Tian's eyes constricted, he suddenly thought of Sima Xiao's Magatama. In truth, Magatama was created. Could it be that Honorable Martial Continent already wields the technique to do it? And, to create such a powerful spirit general, it truly is too scary.....

For some reason, Tang Tian kept all of Johnson's words to heart. In the Sacred Saint Galaxy, only the Honorable Martial Continent was conducting research on spirits, and they looked to have substantial breakthroughs.

If Sophie was truly created by Temple, then Temple's research on spirits is far more profound than what I thought.

That is definitely bad news!

The Sacred Saint Galaxy was not a place to birth spirits, but if they did, then the Sacred Saint Galaxy could easily become stronger. And if the spirit generals were extremely powerful, their speed of improvement would be godlike, as the energy in the Sacred Saint Galaxy was too dense. Sima Xiao's Magatama was a perfect example, she seemed to be changing on a daily basis.

"Temple is truly furious this time. For the Sacred Son and the Banner of Knights, who are the core of Temple to be here, it shows how important Temple sees this. If not, ordinary matters can never summon the Sacred Son and Banner of Knights."

Johnson spoke.

Tang Tian did not think so.

The matter of Blue Wind City was truly too huge, but the reason why they sent out the Sacred Son and Banner of Knights was because Temple did not have sufficient manpower. Jia Ya was seated in the Center Region, the other Four Great Generals were not around, thus Temple had to send out the Sacred Son and Banner of Knights.

Temple's intent was clear, they wanted to destroy the bandits with the quickest speed.

Temple also knew that the Southern Expedition was at its critical juncture, but maintaining peace in their own territory was the most important matter.

Tang Tian suddenly had a brazen thought.

Get rid of Charles and the Banner of Knights!

But instantly, Tang Tian jumped in fear from his own thought. The Banner of Knights did not have many people, but every single one of them were extremely powerful. Filled with the destructive power of the Light attribute aura, all of them were like suns locked inside the armored jail, filled with an endless power of destruction.

And there was Sophie, if the Banner of Knights were considered suns filled with endless power, then Sophie was the deepest abyss in the sea of energy, where not even a trace of aura was revealed.

Can I fight against Sophie? Tang Tian did not know.

And there was one more person.

His gaze landed on the most ordinary looking Sacred Son Charles who was no different from the ordinary citizens, maintaining a smile the entire time.

Tang Tian who had extraordinary intuition could sense that he was in no way simple.

Chapter 855 - Enemies Meeting On a Narrow Path

Mu Zhi Xia stared at the bronze forest that was filled with killing intent, his gaze became gloomy, his heart filled with shock.

He had always been bitterly looking for the Perseus King Court, the legendary Goddess of War was the true crux of the unification of the Savage Continent. Mu Zhi Xia had long decided, regardless of what cost, he had to bury the Savage Continent and kill the woman. As long as he killed her, then the Savage Continent that had just started unifying would immediately crumble and scatter.

But he never thought that not only was he unable to find any traces of them, but he would meet with a Mechanical Army in the Savage Continent.

From the looks of the mechanical puppets, they were definitely mechanical puppets from the Gold Continent. Their lanky figures that did not have any swelled parts and their monotonous colored blades hung on their backs with their blade hilts below. On their backs were six pairs of wings to illustrate its outstanding agility. The monotonous metal armor that was riddled with decorative designs were only present in the highest grade mechanical puppet designs, they had a unique name, called the [Gold Continent Marks].

The Gold Continent Marks were able to increase its defensive capabilities to a high extent, and greatly increase its compatibility with energy, allowing its user to have an increased level of control over the energy and increase the mechanical puppet's performance. But its workmanship was extremely complicated and the cost of manufacturing one was extremely expensive, only the highest grade mechanical puppets were more inclined to be equipped with it. This grade of mechanical puppets were never on the markets. But in Honorable Martial Continent's intelligence

network, it was extremely outstanding, where Mu Zhi Xia had gained knowledge on. Mu Zhi Xia even knew that people that used the mechanical puppets that wielded the Gold Continent Marks were the guards with the highest level of authority from Gold Continent.

But, there were over 2000 of such mechanical puppets in front of him!

If he did not personally witness it, Mu Zhi Xia would never believe it, his face that was riddled with hardships was extremely gloomy.

Did the Gold Continent find a way to resolve the high price of the [Gold Continent Marks]?

This thought flashed past Mu Zhi Xia's mind, causing his expression to become even more serious. He knew what it meant for the Honorable Martial Continent. He only needed to kill the lady to resolve Savage Continent, and from the beginning, they never needed to fear the Southern Region. Aside from the Honorable Martial Continent, there was another powerhouse equally strong and unified, and that was the Gold Continent.

Gold Continent was the most powerful continent of the Eastern Region, it held an extremely long and rich history, and was the true overlord of the Eastern Region.

But, what made Mu Zhi Xia worried was that the Gold Continent's mechanical army had appeared in the Savage Continent, which could be considered a strategic intent.

Are they trying to take over the Savage Continent? No. Taking over Savage Continent is not as beneficial as attacking the Southern Region and obtaining the benefits.

If the Gold Continent and the Honorable Martial Continent were to attack the Southern Region together, the pincer attack from the back and front would easily divide the entire Southern Region up.

And in the Savage Continent's history, they had never once been conquered before. Compared to the rich and abundant Southern Region, the Savage Continent was barren and poor. Even if the Gold Continent wanted to attack the Savage Continent, they would not just send an elite army of 2000 men, what use would that be?

Unless, they have the same thoughts as I do?

Mu Zhi Xia's eyes lit up, That's right, a unified Savage Continent will equally be disadvantageous for Gold Continent. Most probably they have also seen the danger of a unified Savage Continent, and wants to kill that lady.

This was the only plausible reason that could explain for the appearance of a 2000 elite army appearing in the Savage Continent to Mu Zhi Xia.

The more he thought about it, the more reasonable it became to him, but the ever cautious Mu Zhi Xia did not loosen his guard, and carefully observed the other party. When he noticed the flag, he was somewhat surprised, as it was a striking bronze cross.

Mu Zi Xia was extremely familiar with the emblems of the Gold Continent's elite armies, but he had never seen such an emblem before.

Seems like they are in disguise, Mu Zhi Xia thought.

After thinking about it, he decided to send a few people to probe them.

Right at that moment, his gaze swept past one of the mechanical puppet, and was stunned.

He had never seen such a strange Mechanical Puppet before, it had two heads and four arms, as though it was made up of two bodies. These two bodies were split into black and white with a clear differentiation, the white body had black eyes, while the black body had white eyes. Its body was equally split into black and white, and there was a name written in vermillion on it, "Gemini

Monarch".

Gemini Monarch?

What a strange name, Mu Zhi Xia had never heard of such a strange name before.

But, why does it sound so familiar? Where did I hear of such a word from?

Mu Zhi Xia became suspicious.

"Such terrible luck, see what your unlucky mouth brought us."

Inside Gemini Monarch was a face that resembled Tang Tian's, except he was somewhat more handsome, he revealed a smile of ridicule, with a head of white hair, dressed in a gorgeous black robes that had not one thread loose with a noble temperament.

"Haha, we finally found a place to battle!" On the seat beside him sat a tall and sturdy person who was laughing out loud with an excited expression: "Run run run, we've been running so much that my mouth tastes like a chicken, but we can finally do battle! And what's more, he's Mu Zhi Xia, hahahaha, this old man's blood is churning!"

If one looked carefully, one would realize that this tall and sturdy person was a spirit general.

They had quietly moved out when the Honorable Martial Continent had launched the Southern Expedition.

"You have no blood." Old Tang reminded him.

The Commander was enraged: "You want to fight?"

"Be calm, the enemy is in front of us, unless you want them to laugh at us?" Old Tang said relaxingly: "Hehe, for Mu Zhi Xia to appear in Savage Continent, there's no other reason except that he wants to beat my daughter-in-law, he is truly looking to die."

His last sentence was filled with killing intent.

The commander was riled up: "He also wants to beat your son!"

"No problem about that, he can do that." the rage on Old Tang's face instantly disappeared as he replied calmly as he recalled fondly: "His skin is thick anyway, he can take the beating. Sigh, I have never beaten him from young.....sigh, I have never let him experience the love of a father when he was young, it is truly regretful."

"Aren't you afraid of him stumbling onto an unexpected misfortune?" The Commander had a look of disbelief, but then he sneered: "Oh, I forgot about Little Fool. That year, you had high hopes for Little Fool, whose character was complete darkness. Cunning, treacherous and cold, and with countless of famous masters guiding him, hehe, what is that called, oh yes, I remember. He can embody the paragon demeanor of the Gemini Monarch Family, and can take control of the Gemini Constellation's foundation, he was your true trump card for comeback. Ultimately.....hahahahah! The Crazy Tang family blood did not care about it and destroyed the palace!"

Far away in the Shang Continent, Little Fool who was buried in work seemed to hear someone talking about him as he raised his dazed head up.

Why isn't Crazy Tang back?

~When can I end this life of bitter work! The current Little Fool was yearning for Tang Tian's return.

Hearing the laughter, Old Tang's face became as black as a pot. In truth, he had never expected that the one to take possession of the body was actually Tang Tian's light side.

In the past, he had sealed Little Fool into the Palace to let him have ample time to mature. And as for the light side of Tang Tian, who was naive and playful, Old Tang never had many thoughts for

him, and with much difficulty of avoiding other people's vigilance, he sent him away as a form of protection, to allow him to grow safely.

Who knew that things developed out of his expectations. Little Fool ultimately broke through the seal, but he was unable to possess the body as the main consciousness, and ultimately was suppressed by Tang Tian's light side. And the Tang Tian that he thought was dumb, strangely became a tyrant. Right from the start, Little Fool seemed to have taken the assistant role, which made Old Tang unable to understand.

The safety of Tang Tian allowed him to remove the largest boulder from his heart, the reason why he had his wife bring Tang Tian to Star Wind City was to allow them to live a life without trouble, and not to attract attention.

But Tang Tian's accomplishment made him extremely shock and surprised.

He felt that his entire world was being overturned.

It was like he had two sons, the one who was sinister, treacherous, cold and emotionless, a son that had accepted the guidance of masters, could not be compared to the naive, dumb, simple-minded son that lived in a deserted place with little upbringing?

~That shouldn't be!~

But the truth was right in front of him.

Tang Tian's success was not only stronger than Little Fool, but even Old Tang himself, which made him feel ashamed.

The Commander was right, the foundation of the Gemini Constellation, as compared to the foundation that Tang Tian had built up himself was like comparing a small town magician to a world renowned magician.

After they had entered the Sacred Saint Galaxy, where the

Commander came from the Gold Continent and held a high position, although he had returned to Gold Continent as a spirit general, but he was still widely known. That was how the two of them built up the army.

But compared to Tang Tian, who built up the Southern Alliance from nothing. Given enough time, there was a high chance that he could unify the entire Southern Region.

Old Tang was still clueless on how Tang Tian had done it, he felt that this son of his was especially crazy, especially capable of taking advantage of others, and able to always be at the favourable position.

But to Old Tang, who was a thick skinned man, would never be affected by such ridicule, he was ashamed for two seconds before composing himself and spoke happily and with pride: "He is also my son. The student will surpass the master, can you see how exquisite my planning in the past had been! I'm too far sighted! Commander, do you know what is the strongest ability of a man?"

The Commander thought for a moment, then said: "To always attack and never be restrained, to succeed in every undertaking!"

"Wrong!" Old Tang replied straightforwardly.

The commander did not understand him: "Wrong? How am I wrong?"

Old Tang spoke freely and calmly, yet with an emotion as though he was overlooking the world with his disdainful eyes: "As a man, the strongest ability he can have is to leave a seed that can change the world!"

The Commander's face immediately turned black: "Come, let's just fight, we'll treat it as an exercise."

"We can slowly take our time to fight our battle, don't be anxious, we've been at it for so many years already." Old Tang replied: "But the chance to encounter Mu Zhi Xia is one that cannot be sought

for but chanced upon. I only accepted reluctantly to you putting the Southern Cross Flag with the army was because you went to flip through ten thousand years of rubbish. But, Xiao Mu doesn't recognize this flag, also, the Southern Cross Army's Emblem had disappeared for ten thousand years, who will remember it? Since we have raised this flag, we cannot lose our face, what about it, Commander, you shouldn't have forgotten all of your capabilities right...."

Listening to Old Tang's endless talking, the Commander's thoughts had strayed away, all the memories that were close to eroding to nothing surfaced in his mind, all of the faces that he thought that he had completely forgotten were still as clear as day.

It was as though he had returned to the battlefield of the past, the familiar sound of the wind, the familiar sound of the roars, even the familiar scent in the air, the smell of the smoke.

His forthright face that was riddled with the passing of time, the traces of years that had passed by.

The fighter's heart that had been piled up with rust, suddenly started to beat again, causing all the rust to break and fall, the sharp tip that was as cold as snow, heated up like a flatiron!

The Commander smiled, and raised his head.

This Flag, will always be the same in the battlefield!

Chapter 856 - Come, My Green Red Cross Scythe

Yes, This flag, will always be the same in the battlefield.

"Prepare for battle."

The low voice seemed to have burst forth from Commander's chest, he looked ahead with a stern expression.

The two had been partners for many years and had an extremely deep understanding with one another. From the start, Old Tang always held the main control, as the difference between their arrangement and strategy were on totally different levels.

The jabbering Old Tang also quieted down, as he could feel the profound fighting intent emitting from his partner.

Maybe the Commander did not want to let down the flag, maybe the warrior in him was unwilling to let go of his pride, even after ten thousand years, even if the ground beneath him was not the ground he used to stand on, even if the sky above his head was not the sky that he used to see.~

A light sigh and a deep respect surfaced in Old Tang's heart. He did not perform as how he usually would, with formal criticisms or orders, but instead gave the authority to Old Tang, he knew that his own fighting capabilities were far inferior to that of the Commander.

Old Tang knew what fighting with the flag meant to the Commander. Mu Zhi Xia's army in front of them was extremely uniform and tight. He secretly praised Mu Zhi Xia, As expected of the highest ranked famed general under the skies.

How will Commander perform against Mu Zhi Xia?

He was excited for it, but in the blink of the eye he became serious. He did not look down on Mu Zhi Xia, and did not dare to.

When he arrived in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, he was oblivious to everything, as their martial techniques had declined and lacked variations. But he slowly familiarised himself with the Sacred Saint Galaxy, and understood that the Sacred Saint Galaxy walked a different path, the rule of Armies. The more he understood, the less the disapproval and discontent in his heart towards the Sacred Saint Galaxy, and instead he became even more respectful of it. The Sacred Saint Galaxy had an even longer history than Heaven's Road, its accumulation and richness far more than Heaven's Road, the army system had been in place for a long time and had already been developed to its peak.

Every famed general in the Sacred Saint Galaxy were people who had experienced a hundred battles and stepped over countless of corpses.

Mu Zhi Xia, maybe he was not the strongest military general in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, but he definitely had the qualifications to be one.

What they were facing was such a monster, thus the pressure.

Right then, Mu Zhi Xia seemed to have noticed their movements, and also started to form their battle formations. The enemy's temperament started to change, everybody's aura seemed to have unified. The extremely dense light energy flowed quietly in their formation without any obstruction. The energy became denser and denser, ultimately congealing, causing the silhouette of the soldiers to vanish inside the light, it was a sea of white light, accumulating endless destruction and danger.

If Tang Tian was here, he would definitely be shocked. Solomon's Light Sword Wail Song's full force mobilization, could only reach such a state with his support, but Mu Zhi Xia had just formed his army formation and had easily formed an equally strong sea of light.

If Little Tang could get shocked, Old Tang was even more

shocked.

In the sea of light opposite him, every small ripple that pervaded out would transform into a huge wave as though it was expanding into a huge thunder. The energy around Mu Zhi Xia's army was being assimilated by them at an extremely fast rate.

Old Tang was no longer the man he was when he had entered Sacred Saint Galaxy, after being in the Sacred Saint Galaxy for so long, he had extremely profound knowledge on the army system. For the scene in front of him to occur, there was only one way, to have a 100% synchronization!

This theory of being in the most perfect state was hailed as an impossible synchronization actually appeared in front of him. Only by having a 100% synchronization could such a scene occur.

Old Tang finally understood why Mu Zhi Xia was hailed as the leader of the Five Great Generals.

Compared to the achievements of the other four, Mu Zhi Xia had always been stationed in Wei Ye Guan Continent, and did not have any outstanding battle achievements. But from the very start, Mu Zhi Xia had been the leader of the Five Great Generals. Many of the outsiders did not know why, and even the citizens of the Honorable Martial Continent did not know. Many people would say that not having any achievements was also tough work, maintaining low profile and being humble, he was steady and reliable so on and so forth, but no one truly believed that Mu Zhi Xia was the strongest out of the Five Great Generals.

But when Old Tang saw their 100% synchronization, all of his doubts were cleared.

Mo Xin was extremely balanced, Jia Ya was strongest in defense, Qiu Xu Hua was extremely mobile and flexible, Gou Cheng WenDao's offense was unparalleled, every one of them had their specialty. And compared to them, Mu Zhi Xia was extremely simple and not in the least bit fanciful or striking.

100% synchronization proved everything. No one had ever achieved it before, never in history.

The true skill of a sword lay not in the sword skill itself, but on the depth of training cultivated by the swordsman. In this, Mu Zhi Xia far surpassed all four of them!

Old Tang's face changed, he thought that he had given enough face to Mu Zhi Xia, but at that moment he then realized that he was still underestimating him. In battle, underestimating the enemy was definitely a dangerous and the most terrible thing to do.

He took a glance at the Commander, he believed that the Commander could also see what he saw. The Commander's command in battle, his skillful charge to break the enemy's frontlines could easily crush Old Tang's. In terms of intelligence, the Commander was inferior to him, he had spent all of his heart and soul on the army, thus his standard was at an extremely high level. But on the downside, in a real battle against each other, Old Tang always beat him.

Old Tang understood that the Commander was stronger than him in bringing the soldiers to war.

He saw the Commander's pair of eyes, that was combusting with flames.

In the white light, Mu Zhi Xia looked coldly at the army in front of him, he had initially sent people down to talk to them, but he did not expect the other party to actually display a battle formation. Without hesitation, he too, displayed his own.

I'll beat them up first, the result is always better.

Mu Zhi Xia's state of mind was unperturbed, his face that was riddled with experience had an indifferent expression as he stood at the front of his troops as still as a boulder.

For the army facing him, the strange Gemini Monarch also stood

at the front of the formation. This caused Mu Zhi Xia to have some admiration for him, as not all military generals were brave enough or had the strength to stand at the front of the formation. But despite seeing the opponent being confident in his own strength and had a strength comparable to his confidence, it made no difference to Mu Zhi Xia.

Gemini Monarch that was clearly differentiated in black and white bent its waist down, four of its arms drawing their blades at the same time.

Behind it, all of the mechanical puppets did the same movements. Drawing their blades.

Sha sha sha.

Four thousand blades were drawn in unison, the friction between the blade and the sheath unleashing sounds that came out together, the echo of the sound that carried an indescribable tremble resonated outwards.

Interesting, Mu Zhi Xia squinted his eyes, he could clearly feel the change in aura on the other side. What surprised him was that the region of energy that he could control was actually suppressed. He had just stabilized the energy at the boundary of the region, but lost control over it due to the strange trembling.

The synchronised energy was being suppressed, but Mu Zhi Xia did not care.

Having a large region of control did not mean that it was good, or having more energy, this logic had been comprehended by him from a very long time ago.

The blades were unsheathed.

The bizarre trembling disappeared, the sounds disappeared, and the place became silent.

Two thousand mechanical puppets stood as still as statues with the same stance.

They were slightly crouched with their bodies leaned forward, the wings on their backs had extended outwards with their blades in hand.

The Gemini Monarch had four arms, thus its stance slightly differed, one of the extra blades was raised up high, and one was close to its body with the blade tip facing downwards.

A sense of danger surfaced in Mu Zhi Xia's heart.

Oh, this is?

Right at that moment, a low and powerful voice broke the silence.

"Southern Cross Army!"

Are they going to attack?

Mu Zhi Xia had no expression, Southern Cross Army? I seemed to have heard of it before, he had a vague impression of the name. Maybe it is some army that I came across before, Mu Zhi Xia did not keep it to heart, Sacred Saint Galaxy had countless of armies, how could he ever memorise them all to heart.

Furthermore, it was not important. In his eyes, regardless of what army the enemy was, it was not important to him, as victory belonged to him.

Even if the enemy was a famed general, even if they were one of the other Great Generals.

This was Mu Zhi Xia, under his simple appearance held the deepest and most profound arrogance.

His eyes that displayed the apathy of gods did not waver.

"Advance!"

A furious bellow shouted out, but with a tremble. Mu Zhi Xia was surprised, They are powerful, but why did he have emotions at this time?

Bang!

The ground trembled, the earth beneath him felt like a gigantic drum that had been struck once.

Mu Zhi Xia's pupils constricted.

2000 extremely heavy bronze mechanical puppets' feet stomped the ground at the same time with perfection, so accurate that it felt like it was just one person. The awe-inspiring accuracy, speed and weight, made it feel like one simple leg stamping down, but filled with immense power.

Spiderweb crevices formed in the ground and spread out extremely quickly, causing dust to fly up, becoming a dust storm that shrouded the sky.

A glimmer of light flashed in Mu Zhi Xia's eyes, he glanced at the few mountains around that had sustained the tremors, where countless of rocks started to roll down.

But his focus was firmly locked onto the black and white Gemini Monarch.

So fast!

It was just a step, but its speed had increased substantially, and the figure that had rushed out from the dust had become blurred.

Huh? In Mu Zhi Xia's eyes, a red dot had appeared, it was friction caused by the high speed of the blade sweeping across the air, forming an extremely high temperature and causing the blade tip to burn red. But in the next moment, many red dots entered his vision.

Bang bang bang!

Every step was shocking, the mountains by the sides were constantly collapsing with rocks and earth rolling down, bringing forth a dust and dirt into the sky.

Mu Zhi Xia's gaze never wavered.

At an astronomical speed, the red dot on the blade tip started to spread through the bronze hands and arms.

Suddenly, Mu Zhi Xia noticed that the raised up high blade and downward facing blade of Gemino Monarch did not turn red, but instead green. As for the other mechanic puppets, they started to reveal a green light aura as well.

The sense of danger in Mu Zhi Xia's heart became even more intense, and when he placed his standardized sword in front of him, his face finally revealed a slight change in expression.

Inside Gemini Monarch, the Commander was expressionless, but his body was unable to conceal the dense fighting intent.

What a familiar feeling....

Many of the memories that he lost started to surface in his current state.

"Commander, I am sorry, I, I really can't understand this, wuu wuuu....." the young man cried while his shoulders started to tremble.

"I have repeated this many times, my talent is very high. Commander, rest easy, I will definitely make this move famous! Hey hey hey, what's with all of your expressions, are all of you looking down on me?" The young man's face was flushed red.

.....

Brat..... Everybody.....

Come, brat, watch my Green Red Cross Scythe!

Come, everybody, watch my Green Red Cross Scythe!

Inside the heart that had gone through ten thousand years of loneliness, he screamed out loud, he roared out loud, he called out fervently, his shouts echoing everywhere.

In the empty space, no one responded.

Unknowingly, his face that had been polished with experience and years became serious.

As like before, towards his empty heart, towards the emptiness that had no response, to the futile shouts that had long disappeared, everything felt the same.

Come, My Green Red Cross Scythe!

Chapter 857 - Pride, Fighting Intent, and an Alley

Even with the trembling ground, the whistling rose from the tide of bronze, Mu Zhi Xia's expression did not change.

He held onto his sword and stood as still as a statue without moving.

But when he saw Gemini Monarch's four swords that were held out in perpendicular to each other, forming 2 exact '+', Mu Zhi Xia's eyes constricted.

The two green and red '+' light imposed on each other.

All of the green and red light auras that had blossomed out of the mechanical puppets became attracted to it and flew into the '+'.

Zzzzi!

The hums of the blades could clearly be heard by everybody despite all the rumblings around.

In the next second, the green and red '+' appeared in front of Mu Zhi Xia.

Mu Zhi Xia's sword was already pointed straight ahead, the light in his eyes burst forward as he welcomed the green and red '+' with a thrust of his sword. The sea of energy that was flowing slowly seemed to have suddenly found a drainage point and fervently surged to his sword tip. The energy was constantly being compressed to its maximum.

The dot of light on the sword tip was growing at a rate visible to the naked eye.

Its brightness continued to intensify, in the blink of the eye it had become as bright as the sun, unleashing a dazzling white light and causing the entire area to become blank white, including Mu Zhi Xia's face.

Mu Zhi Xia remained calm, but the aura unleashed by his body had suddenly exploded out like a sea creature surfacing from the water.

The light reflecting on his face dimmed a little, and as it dimmed, little grains of energy crystals appeared on his sword tip. These were energy crystals formed by the terrifying compression of energy into solids.

The snow white rhombus energy crystals released faint white lights that were warm without any tyrannical aura, giving off an indescribable comfort.

When the energy crystals appeared, all the energy in the formation became extremely lively.

The snow white energy crystals continued to grow according to the sword tip, making it look as though the sword was growing in length at a very slow speed.

A snow white light beam shot into the center of the green and red '+' at the speed of light.

The snow white crystallized sword was extremely warm, while the green and red '+' was dark and bone chilling.

Time seemed to have slowed to a crawl.

After an unknown period of time.

The dark and cold green and red '+' crumbled like a biscuit.

At the same time, the snow white crystallized sword body crumbled.

The green and red shattered aura flew out in all directions, clashing against the snow white shattered aura, creating a clear line of distinction between the two. A loud bang occurred all of a sudden, the green and red shattered aura were blown away, back towards the Southern Cross Army. The snow white shattered aura already flew back towards Mu Zhi Xia's army in the same manner.

The decisions of both armies were different.

Facing the incoming snow white aura, Mu Zhi Xia's army remained unmoved like statues. The white shattered aura seemed to collide into a steel wall as the impact caused the aura to split into two flows, sweeping to the sides of the formation.

Facing the green and red shattered aura, Southern Cross Army actually seized the chance to retreat backwards gracefully.

Mu Zhi Xia's army's performance was praiseworthy, but it was not surprising. But the Southern Cross Army's actions caused them to exclaim out in shock. It was difficult to imagine that the large and clumsy looking mechanical puppets were actually able to perform such graceful movements. Furthermore, it was not one or two sets, but the entire army.

Their previous assault was earth shattering and ferocious, while their sudden retreat was as graceful as butterflies, these two actions made them look as though they were two completely different armies. The blend of the strong contrast was enough to make others revere them.

When this entire mechanical army landed on the ground like leaves dropping on the ground without affecting the sand and dust, this intense contrast feeling reached its pinnacle.

Rumble!

The upper top halves of the mountains by the side continued to produce landslides, ultimately collapsing and causing countless of rocks and boulders to cascade down, leaving behind the bottom half of the mountains and neat incisions.

This became the highlight of the stand off.

Inside Gemini Monarch, Commander's initial sinister face had become calm, his deep gaze landing on the enemy's army, a faint smile appearing on his face, as though he was recalling a fond memory.

~Brat, this isn't the Green Red Cross Scythe finishing blow that you had learned.

~It's name is called, Dual Cross Slash!

The Commander regained his senses as he looked ahead, unconcealable admiration in his eyes.

Mu Zhi Xia, truly worthy of your reputation!

It was the first time that someone had successfully blocked the Dual Cross Slash in all of his memories. Although the Southern Cross Army that was standing behind him was completely different from the Southern Cross Army of the past. This brand new army was extremely small compared to the old Southern Cross Army in terms of size. Compared to the famous Southern Cross Army of the past that had many famed generals, this brand new army was extremely poor.

But with the full support from the Gold Continent, with the newer and stronger mechanical weapons, and the abundant and vast army system with the carefully selected elites, adding on his decade of dedication into them, it made this new Southern Cross Army equally unique.

It was not as large as the past, or had as many famed generals, its influence in a battle was completely negligible.

Numbering only 2000, this shrunken Southern Cross Army could not be considered as of standard.

But its might could not be overlooked.

For Mu Zhi Xia to block my Dual Cross Slash so easily, he is undisputedly the strongest famed general. The Commander who was recalling the past had become excited.

There was nothing more exciting than to be able to meet a good match!

What he did not know was that the calm Mu Zhi Xia standing

opposite him was overwhelmed with shock. His move might have looked extremely easy, but in truth it was an accomplished technique, [Honorable Martial Growing Sword]. It was not an Army killing technique, but in his hands, its might definitely surpassed an ordinary gold rank army killing technique.

Furthermore.....

He did not even need to lower his head to see that his sword already had an additional crack.

The standardized sword in his hand had followed him for many years, with many cracks which were formed from training, not one from a battle.

It was a first, the first time someone had left a crack on his sword.

He stared at the mechanical army in front of him, the mysterious army in front of him was stronger than what he had expected.

Yes, it was far stronger than what he had anticipated, Since when did the Gold Continent have such a powerful Army?

He knew the strength of the Gold Continent's various armies at the back of his hand. Gold Continent was extremely far from the Honorable Martial Continent, and thus not the primary goal of Honorable Martial Continent, but the Honorable Martial Continent viewed preparation with extreme importance. Although their penetration into the Gold Continent could not be considered as strong, but they were able to sustain it.

But all the information sent from their intelligence never wrote anything about this particular army, as though they had appeared from thin air.

To be able to withstand the power of his army, such a fighting strength was definitely one that should not be overlooked. That only left one answer, the Gold Continent had intentionally hid the army.

Who knew that the Gold Continent was actually hiding such a powerful trump card. Mu Zhi Xia quickly calmed himself, the Gold Continent's history was far richer than the Honorable Martial Continent's, and it was not strange for them to have some surprising and unexpected trump cards. Although he was an extremely proud and arrogant man, but it was not to the level that he considered himself as number one of the world.

A difficult opponent to handle.

Mu Zhi Xia also became excited, he was a low profile person, and the Honorable Martial Continent gave him an important mission, to garrison Wei Ye Guan Continent. He had always been cautious and conscientious while being meticulous at what he did. He handled difficult situations at ease, with his calm composition, many of the higher ups who knew of his plans all praised him greatly, but were saddened that his powerful fighting capabilities did not have any chance to be displayed.

He did not care much about that, and maintained his modesty and low profile in front of everybody, because he knew that he was stronger than them. The fighting intent in him was like a ferocious beast with no natural enemy or rival, thus giving him a harmless disguise, a wild beast in slumber.

Until today, when he finally met an enemy that gave him a sense of danger. The fighting intent that had always been slumbering was like a wild and ferocious beast that had struggled free from its chains, opening its blood red eyes.

The foreign sense of excitement spread through his body.

He no longer thought about who the enemy was, and did not care about their goal.

His only thought was to enjoy the battle!

No one knew that in the desolate and barren Savage Continent, an earth shaking battle was occurring.

Other than Wei Ye Guan Continent being an important position on the borders of Savage Continent and Honorable Martial Continent, the other places were relatively dangerous.

An inconspicuous group was travelling quietly. They moved extremely slowly, each step they took requiring extreme care, as there were many spatial cracks and voids all around them, which intercrossed with each other, existing for unknown period of years. All of these spatial cracks were even more dangerous than the sharpest blade, as long as one accidentally touched it, they would not even feel any pain, but their bodies would be cut into pieces.

The faces of every person were one of care, even Ah Xin, who was usually very loud and talkative, did not dare relax. Rather than calling the ground beneath their feet as a path, it was more of a stone path.

The area that was covered with spatial cracks was hailed as the Black Death Region, where even wild beasts did not dare step into. Inside, one would constantly be attacked by the corrosion from the spatial cracks that had already undergone a myriad of changes. There were many crevices that required flight to bypass, where fortunately, everyone was strong enough to do so. But upon seeing the interweaving black lines beneath them, everyone's hair stood erected while they opened their eyes wide as they avoided the spatial cracks in the sky.

Out of all of them, the most dangerous were the hair thin spatial cracks which one could easily overlook if they were not careful.

Shang Bei took the lead, where he constantly reminded everyone to avoid the easily missed dangers.

The long period of tension made everyone rather tired, and even Tie Ji himself had a look of fatigue. They had been travelling in the dangerous region for a full two months. In truth, the distance was

not far, but they had to be extremely careful with every step, and thus their speed had slowed to a turtle crawl. But no one had a look of annoyance, because they had personally seen their companions being ripped into shreds by the spatial cracks.

Even for Shang Bei who was an experienced guide, even with everyone at their 120%, they had lost 37 men. Luckily, everyone was tenacious and did not suffer too much of an impact, but they became even more careful.

Shang Bei felt extremely tired, the path that was not a path, was the Black Water Tribe's biggest secret.

It was a smuggling alley.

Chapter 858 – Obtaining Shang Continent

“This is the Honorable Martial Continent?”

Ah Xin looked around feeling rather excited. To personally witness his plan being realized, his fighting intent was soaring at an all time high.

When he knew that Mu Zhi Xia had personally entered the Savage Continent, he knew that they were Mu Zhi Xia's target, and thus came up with this brazen plan.

Right now, the Perseus King Court's army would be bragging all around. Who knows if Mu Zhi Xia found anything, Ah Xin was rather excited thinking about it. No matter how familiar Mu Zhi Xia was with the Savage Continent, he could never be as familiar with it as compared to the locals.

You want to play hide and seek in Savage Continent?

Slowly play it by yourself, good luck.

A broken smile flashed on Ah Xin's face, and he immediately became serious. Entering the Honorable Martial Continent did not indicate victory, as the battle had just begun.

Shang Bei spoke respectfully: “Yes, we have entered the Honorable Martial Continent, in a place called the Little Forest Continent. Although the Little Forest Continent is very close to the Savage Continent, there are not many defences here due to the Black Death Region.”

Ah Xin nodded his head, knowing that it was true. The Honorable Martial Continent would never think that someone would have actually found a small path through the Black Death Region. But even if they knew, they wouldn't care about it. Ah Xin had personally travelled through it, this small smuggling path that Shang Bei and the rest found could not move a large scale army. A transport ship would not be able to pass through, much less a

warship.

“Do you have people that you are familiar with here?” Ah Xin asked.

“A few.” Shang Bei replied carefully: “They are a few smugglers, this subordinate’s old goods were sold to them. Most of them are people that are unhappy with the Temple, but this subordinate does not dare confirm that they are reliable.”

Shangguan Qian Hui was barely listening to their conversation, but carefully experiencing the difference between the Honorable Martial Continent and the Savage Continent. The energy in the Honorable Martial Continent was much denser, but did not have the unique energy that had the characteristic of isolating the internal region from the outside.

Her first thought was to send a message to Tang Tian.

The Savage Continent’s unique energy in the sky separated the bronze Star Door, preventing her from establishing a communication with Tang Tian. Previously, she was still worried that the Honorable Martial Continent would be the same as the Savage Continent, but she could finally heave a sigh of relief.

Her face revealed the eagerness of a young lady as she eagerly activated the bronze Star Door.

Blue Wind City had become a large construction site buzzing with activity, with countless of busy workers everywhere. An even more magnificent city was being constructed in place of the old Blue Wind City.

Carl was extremely busy, but he was not furious about it. He knew that this crisis was the Western Traders’ largest crisis in history, where mid-ranked general Oliver’s termination had shocked him. Mid-ranked General Oliver was the Western Traders’ largest backer in the Western Region, and for them to act so

wantonly in the Western Region was due to the General Oliver.

General Lance was recently sent over, and compared to General Oliver who only thought about profiting, the younger and more talented General Oliver was obviously more focused on achievements, thus he was more difficult to deal with.

Sacred Son Charles was the crucial person, as he was clearly biased towards Lance.

Carl knew that it was an opportunity for them as well. If they were able to establish a relationship with Sacred Son Charles, it would benefit the Western Traders' expansion in the future. He knew, but never wanted to think about it, how the trading organizations were considered worse than ants in front of Temple.

It was a heaven gifted opportunity laying right in front of him.

Of course, to attract Sacred Son Charles' attention and interest was not easy, he had to complete the task beautifully.

Sophie seemed to dislike him, but he did not care. He understood people like Sophie, whose dislike would never affect Sacred Son Charles' judgement.

But currently, he did not appear in the construction site, but stood guard right outside Sacred Son Charles' lodging.

Creaaaaak, the doors opened, and Sacred Son Charles, who was dressed in white robes, walked out.

Carl's eyes lit up, it had to be said, Sacred Son Charles' temperament and image portrayal was perfect. His spotless white robes accentuated Sacred Son Charles' lanky and tall figure, with the gold embroideries that made him look refined and honorable. His sufficiently handsome face was enough to cause countless of ladies fall head over heels for him, adding the spring smile that he maintained on his face, his self confidence and amiable personality, every word of his was extremely convincing.

Only such an outstanding person has the qualifications to be the

successor of Temple.

Carl immediately went forward to welcome him: “Your Highness.”

“My apologies, Carl, you will have to continue working tough for this period of time.” Sacred Son Charles spoke with sincerity: “Blue Wind City’s construction is of utmost importance, I truly cannot hand it over to anyone else, and only you can continue taking charge.”

“To be able to work for your Highness, is Carl’s and Western Traders’ glory.” Carl immediately said.

Charles then continued: “There’s some matters that require me to return back to Temple immediately. As for the Gold Continent Pirates, I have already sent Lieutenant General Lance to investigate.

“Thank you, your Highness!” Carl gave a look of gratitude.

“All the best for the work.” Charles patted Carl by the shoulder and encouraged him.

“I will do my best for your Highness!” Carl bent his back even lower.

Charles no longer spoke and boarded the warship, which was quickly started up and flew into the sky.

Carl only got back up after the warship disappeared, thinking about what might have occurred. Something big must have happened, for Sacred Son Charles to rush back so hurriedly. But, it was not something for him to think about, he simply had to do his work well, and that was the important matter for him.

Charles rushed back to Temple was truly because something huge had happened.

Gou Cheng Wen Dao finally took down the Shang Continent.

“The Shang Continent is finally in our hands.” Charles spoke

with a look of excitement, his ordinary calm temperament had been thrown aside: “It is truly moving, the door is finally about to be opened. What is Heaven’s Road like? I have thought about that countless of times when I was young, and the day has finally come. Sophie, are you not excited at all?”

Sophie was her normal self as she replied coldly: “According to Master Gou Cheng WenDao’s report, the Southern Alliance did not struggle to the death, but retreat strategically. If that is the case, the enemy definitely has another move to make.”

“Another move to make?” Charles laughed out loud: “So what? The Shang Continent is already in our hands, that’s what matters. With it, Heaven’s Road is also in our hands. We will have an endless supply of spirit generals, we will get stronger, what is there to fear? Sophie, don’t be so pessimistic.”

“I hope so.” Sophie replied coldly, she had a feeling that the matter was definitely not that simple.

As of the moment, the Southern Alliance’s performance in the expedition surpassed everybody’s expectations. Regardless of whether it was the Commander-in-chief’s commanding capability or the fighting capability of the armies, even their fighting spirit and determination could all be rated as stunning.

Although the Southern Alliance was no longer in a good position, Gou Cheng WenDao had to sacrifice a lot of his men to move forward, it caused the death toll on both sides to increase exponentially, but no matter how difficult it was, it could not be compared to the start. Previously, no matter how difficult it was, the Southern Alliance never retreated, and for them to suddenly retreat, it made people doubt their actions.

But if the Southern Alliance initiated their retreat, what would their future plans be? Sophie racked her brains and a few possible scenarios came to mind, for example attacking their supply line, or forming a trap at the Shang Continent.

But Sophie also knew that Temple would still move in even knowing that it was a bait.

As long as they took control of the Shang Continent, they would hold the authority over the passageway to Heaven's Road, and that was worth any amount of sacrifice. The betrayal of the Honorable Martial Temple in Heaven's Road had caused the Temple to be furious and shocked. For so many years, the Temple had always regarded Heaven's Road's Temple as a branch of them, and spared no efforts to groom them, so that when they wanted to conquer Heaven's Road, the Heaven's Road Temple would actually assist them from the inside.

Who would have expected that when it was about time, Heaven's Road Temple would actually establish themselves as an independent group.

Thus explaining Temple's anger. Regardless of what price they had to pay, they had to take down the Shang Continent. Compared to the Shang Continent, Blue Wind City was nothing.

Sophie was still worried, but she did not speak up.

Sacred Son Charles claimed that he would leave a few Honorable Martial Banner of Knights to ensure Carl's safety, but in truth only gave him one. But Carl still specially went to visit this esteemed Knight. Of course, the knight treated him like thin air, which was also within his expectations.

He was not angry about it, the knight had the qualifications to treat him as air, but he could not. If he were to offend the knight, the knight could just hack him to death, and he would not even have the chance to appeal for justice.

He was not stupid enough to think that the knight left behind was truly to ensure his safety, but he knew it was more to observe him.

The knight that was left behind was Roger, and Roger was not

happy at all. After obtaining the news that they had seized the Shang Continent, the Banner of Knights knew that the Sacred Son would quickly return and most possibly head straight to the Shang Continent, and possibly to Heaven 's Road. But at such an important time, Roger himself had to stay behind in the badlands and do nothing, thus his mood was terrible.

His gaze towards Carl was unkind, but his strict discipline made him suppress the urge to cut Carl in half.

Carl was extremely proficient in observing another party's expression, and furthermore Roger did not even bother hiding his emotions. Carl laughed bitterly in his heart.

After the unhappy visit, he returned back to his residence per usual. Constructing a city, or correctly speaking, constructing a magnificent city required a huge amount of work. Aside from the strength of the Western Traders, he also required the strength of the other organizations, which was no easy matter.

He entered his study, and prepared everything as per usual, and started his work.

Suddenly, his neck was choked firmly by a hand, preventing him from making a sound.

An irresistible power surged into him, and he felt the world spin around him as he was flung straight into the air.

The sudden sneak attack caused Carl to be stupefied, and only regaining his senses after a long while.

An unfamiliar young man's face entered his vision.

Chapter 859 – Qian Hui!

“Who are you?”

Carl forced himself to calm down, as the man with the highest authority in Western Traders, revealing fear wouldn't change his situation. But the other party's youth surprised him.

“You do not need to know who I am, and only need to know what you need to do.”

Tang Tian was no longer the amateur he used to be, although there were many times that he passed off as someone as unreliable, but majority of the time, the maturity he displayed far surpassed that of his age.

At the start, his target was Charles and the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights, but the aura and strength they revealed made him give it up. He had not completely recovered his strength, to challenge the Banner of Knights was not a smart move.

After he had awakened, it seemed as though he had matured. His gaze gave off a light that seemed to penetrate and see through anybody's heart, as though no one could hide any secrets in front of him. After a few days, the light aura in his eyes gradually dimmed down. The sharpness seemed to have disappeared, and Tang Tian became extremely ordinary, and unknowingly, people who did not know him ignored him.

Tang Tian knew of his own improvement, and this gave him even more confidence.

He knew why Charles and the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights had to rush off suddenly, Bing had started to implement his plan. The Shang Continent was an irresistible bait for Temple, but Tang Tian also knew that it was just the start of Bing's grand plan.

And the crux was on him.

Carl became Tang Tian's target. Regardless of how one looked at it, Carl was the optimal choice. The hatred between both parties was undispellable, and to wreak havoc in the Western Region, he had to first cause trouble for the Western Traders.

In the past few days, Tang Tian truly witnessed and sensed the strength of Western Traders in the Western Region. Rebuilding the Blue Wind City, Charles gave the Western Traders the entire Western Region, and the ability of the Western Traders to rally power caused Tang Tian to be secretly surprised. Johnson had specially went to gather intelligence, the famous trading organizations of the Western Region all joined in to rebuild Blue Wind City, showing the Western Traders' strength.

This also supported Tang Tian's decision to remove the Western Traders.

Carl did not panic at all, he waved his hands: "Although I do not know where you come from, but I feel that this will not affect us from being friends. The Western Traders have always been stingy towards its friends, if everybody are in short supply, why not just tell me the numbers?"

"We are not lacking in funds." Tang Tian shook his head: "It is just that there are a few matters that requires you to coordinate, if you are able to do so, we will not harm your life."

Tang Tian's tone sounded indifferent, but it caused Carl's heart to tensed up, They're not here for money.

He quickly pondered, and without revealing a change in emotions, Carl asked: "What do you need me to coordinate?"

"Call that Knight over." Tang Tian laughed.

Carl was stunned, but in the next moment, an endless fear surged into his heart as he exclaimed out loud: "You actually want to make an enemy out of Temple!"

"That's right." Tang Tian replied straightforwardly: "We are

mortal enemies. What about it? Do you want to consider for a moment?”

“No, I will never do anything to harm the Temple, even if you kill me, I won’t do it.” Carl’s face was ashen, that’s right, he would never agree to it. In the Honorable Martial Continent, no one dared to become enemies against Temple, if he did such a thing, the Western Traders would be destroyed in the blink of the eye. He had personally built up the Western Traders to the empire it was, even if he died, he would never destroy it.

He suddenly reacted, his pupils constricting: “You....you are the bandit!”

Tang Tian spoke out with a slight helplessness in his voice: “Truly, you still need to be here.”

A chuckle came out from the darkness, a young man with chestnut colored hair walked out from the shadows, revealing a warmth in his smile. But for some reason, when Carl saw his harmless and warm smile, he felt as if he was being stared at by a serpent, and his entire body trembled.

“Although I look forward to the light, but I have to admit, I am more proficient in shady business in the dark.” Sima Xiao stood there, with Magatama suddenly appearing behind him.

He had anxiously rushed over, when news of Temple sending out an investigating team reached him, he immediately moved through the night. After fighting alongside Tang Tian for the period of time, he understood Tang Tian rather well, regardless of whether it was charging through enemy lines or fighting and killing, Tang Tian was an expert, but when it came to shady and under table planning and tricks, it was still rather difficult for him.

But when Sima Xiao saw Tang Tian, he was shocked at Tang Tian’s transformation.

He could faintly sense that regardless of his temperament or

strength, Tang Tian had a qualitative leap in everything. This shocked him along with a bitter agony in his mouth. Since a long time ago, he had the absolute confidence in his own talent. But compared to Tang Tian, the disparity was so huge to the point that he could not even feel anger. He had watched Tang Tian grow, and the strength between them was continuously and increasingly becoming larger, and now, it was already an insurmountable gulf.

What made him feel even more helpless was that he did not know how the disparity was pulled further, without sensing it or understanding it, Tang Tian had pulled further away from him.

Sima Xiao was an arrogant man, arrogant to the bones. When he personally followed Tang Tian into the Sacred Saint Galaxy, he had secretly harbored a superior standing towards Tang Tian, but.....

It is truly despairing reality.

“Luckily, you’re here.” Tang Tian heaved a sigh of relief.

Sima Xiao shrugged his shoulders and self mocked: “Luckily, there’s still some use of me.”

At this time, a bad feeling birthed in Carl, he immediately bellowed: “What are you guys doing? Men! Men!”

Tang Tian was lazy to advise him, the energy in the room had completely been frozen by him, preventing anyone from the outside to be able to sense anything that was happening in the room.

Sima Xiao chuckled: “Magatama, your turn.”

Magatama suddenly appeared in front of Carl like smoke.

Carl was unable to maintain his calmness and revealed a look of panic: “What are you guys doing? What are you guys doing?”

When he saw Magatama’s face, he became stunned, that beautiful face that could cause men to be choked. That could cause

all living things to go deranged, made his eyes lock straight on her. Her pupils that resembled the moon gradually spun, as though a light aura vortex had formed, the mysterious beauty in front of Carl had captivated his heart and soul, as he followed her eyes and spun.

Carl's gaze gradually stiffen as his expression turned sluggish.

Tang Tian became curious of what Magatama did, as he had never seen a charming talent. He carefully observed Magatama, and when he saw Magatama's eyes that were spinning with light, he immediately sensed an intangible undulation that was trying to influence his mental state.

But Tang Tian's glasslike mental state was had long become as sturdy as a boulder and could not be tainted by anything, and he immediately struggled out of it.

But Tang Tian clicked his tongue in wonder, the undilation did not look strong, but it could affect anyone upon being looked upon, and its influence on the mental state was immense. If a person did not specially train in mental state martial techniques, it would be extremely difficult to resist.

Unluckily for Carl, although he held a high position, it was not due to his personal strength, but by his tricks and crafty planning. Facing such a direct manner of standoff, he had no way of resisting.

Tang Tian was pensive, in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, winning an individual standoff was far more efficient than using any methods.

Magatama's charm was something that not even Xie Yu An and the rest might be able to resist.

Magatama stopped, and quietly returned back behind Sima Xiao.

"It's done." Sima Xiao spoke leisurely.

He was not overly disappointed, for his own strength was also improving. Unknowingly, he was far stronger than he was in the

past. When his strength became stronger, Magatama became stronger as well. And with Magatama becoming stronger, it would also increase his strength.

His life and Magatama's life had in a way, become one body. He could not help but think about his senior brother, his senior brother that had a frail body and was constantly sick, yet held unfathomable strength, forever shading him from wind and rain.

Yes, in my life, I have senior brother and Magatama.

Maybe I can't be as perverse as Tang Tian, but, how can I despair and give up just because of this?

Sima Xiao's eyes regained its clarity, as though he had gained clarity and enlightenment, it made him feel extremely carefree and relaxed. He was filled with joy, not only because he knew that his mental state had improved by a level, but even happier that he finally thought it through, what he considered as most precious.

Behind Sima Xiao, Magatama seemed to have sensed Sima Xiao's emotions, as she revealed a faint smile, her bewitching and beautiful face revealing some life. Her original face, despite being an unparalleled beauty, was extremely cold, as though she was lifeless, only at that moment did her beautiful face reveal some life.

Being extremely sharp, Tang Tian had sensed Sima Xiao and Magatama's change instantly.

But suddenly, an undulation caused his heart to tremble, making him stunned.

Inside the long and bronze passageway, a thunderous rumble sounded out as a figure swept through it like lightning. He shot forward like an arrow piercing through the air, every time his feet touched the vacuum, it would instantly be compressed to the maximum and explode, the thunderous rumbles and intense explosions continued to surge inside the passageway.

The face that had maintained an indifference ever since he had awoken, had become excited. He used all of his strength to move, as his mind was filled with the face that he thought of everyday.

Qian Hui!

His heart kept on repeating that name, repeating it over and over again without stopping.

When the flickering bronze door appeared in his vision, his heart seemed to be grasped tightly by an invisible hand, an intense choking feeling overwhelming him, an indescribable joy flooding his heart.

Suddenly, Tang Tian became nervous.

Yes, nervous, this emotion that had not appeared for a long time in his body suddenly occupied his body. He had defeated countless enemies and experienced countless battles and encountered all sorts of dangerous situations, but he had never been nervous.

But at that moment, he was nervous. The intense nervousness caused his mind to go blank.

With a flash, he appeared before the bronze Star Door, the intense nervousness leaving him with his basic instincts.

“Qian Hui!”

“Big Brother Tian!”

As though they had telepathic abilities, as though they were born to be connected at a deep level with each other, as though fate had dictated it, both of them shouted out the name that they had yearned for day and night.

On both sides of the bronze Star Door, both of them froze.

Time seemed to stop in that moment.

Chapter 860 – Trap

Tang Tian told Qian Hui plenty about how he landed in the Sin Domain, how he left, about Bing's plans, and definitely about the powerful godlike young lad.....

He felt as though he could continue on and on, all the bits and pieces with great patience, his voice would suddenly go high pitched then low pitched, with all the strange expressions, he explained about his stories with vividness and color. On the other side, Qian Hui's face maintained a sweet smile, she listened attentively and would chuckle occasionally, without feeling annoyed.

As they went on and on, Qian Hui would talk about herself as well, about her own experiences, about how she left the ancient battlefield, about the weird oddities she saw, about Ah Xin and Xiao Man's entertaining anecdotes.....

Qian Hui's spoke gently, while Tang Tian would shout and speak loudly, occasionally exclaiming out loud with lively expressions.

Qian Hui's voice is so nice, Tang Tian thought.

He was extremely happy, and did not know how to describe his emotions, he only knew that he was very happy, to the point that he wanted to jump for joy.

Time passed without the two of them knowing.

The two of them talked for four hours before ending with reluctance. Luckily, the both of them were in the Honorable Martial Continent and could communicate much more conveniently.

Returning back to the Honorable Martial Continent, Tang Tian was filled with fighting spirit, his body filled with unlimited strength. Thinking about the conversation, he stood there in a daze and laughed to himself.

When Sima Xiao saw Tang Tian, he whistled and spoke with a mischievous tone: “Seems like, that young man has been infected! Hehe, even the godlike young lad is unable to resist the power of love. I am truly curious of how Miss Qian Hui is, to actually cause our godlike young lad be so intoxicated to the point of falling because of her.”

Everyone else's faces had strange expressions, they wanted to laugh but did not dare to. Sima Xiao could make fun of Tang Tian, but they did not dare to, but many people revealed extremely strange looks. The God Armor Army had been following Tang Tian for a long time, and had never seen Tang Tian's appearance with ladies, no matter how beautiful they were. Johnson knew this clearly, as he had always been by Melissa's side, and every normal man, regardless of what position they held or what profession they were in, all of them who say Melissa would praise her for her beauty, admire her, or drool.

The only exception was the Master, he had never seen such a response before. He remembered it extremely clearly, the Master had even revealed killing intent towards Melissa. In his heart, the Master was extremely cold and emotionless, and no beauty could influence him at all, he was truly a killing machine.

When he saw Tang Tian laughing foolishly at himself for half a day, looking seemingly stupid, he was startled, Is that still the merciless, cold, decisive and emotionless master?

All of a sudden, Johnson was filled with curiosity towards Miss Qian Hui. What kind of lady can make Master believe that? Could she be even more beautiful as compared to Miss Melissa?

After laughing for half a day, Tang Tian decided to start working properly, he thought about the idea Qian Hui had given him, and the matters that she warned repeatedly.

When Tang Tian told everyone of Qian Hui's plan, everyone were quiet, all of them had strange expressions on their faces.

Everyone's reaction caused Tang Tian to be shocked: "Is there a problem?"

After a long time, Sima Xiao was the first to recover from the shock, with a complicated look: "Miss Qian Hui is truly a marvel, you lucky bastard!"

"Of course! No one is smarter than Qian Hui!" Hearing that, Tang Tian was elated, but he suddenly responded with his eyes wide opened: "Who're you calling lucky bastard? You want to fight?"

Everyone recovered from the shock, all of their faces revealing reverent.

Little Forest Continent.

Tie Ji bade goodbye to Shangguan Qian Hui, with an extremely respectful expression: "Miss, rest easy, this subordinate will definitely be successful! I wish for Miss to take care!"

Without delaying any further, he turned and left with Shang Bei. They started to walk through the small path that was filled with danger, back to the Savage Continent.

Seeing Tie Ji and Shang Bei's departing figure, Xiao Man could not resist but to wave the door sized Zanbato in her hands with an eager expression: "I really want to have a good fight!"

Ah Xin became fully concentrated with an upright look, yet his eyes glancing at Xiao Man's voluptuous breasts, that trembled following the movements of the Zanbato, he swallowed saliva lustfully.

Xiao Man suddenly turned her head and smiled sweetly at Ah Xin: "Is it nice to look at?"

"Really nice...." Ah Xin subconsciously blurted out.

A shadow quickly covered his line of sight, Zanbato, oh no, the huge door sized weapon smashed onto his face, causing Ah Xin to

be flung out like a ball, spinning and flying out more than 30m away.

By the side, Shangguan Qian Hui could not refrain from smiling.

Xiao Man could not be bothered with Ah Xin, and asked Qian Hui with concern: “Miss, now that Shang Bei has returned, are we supposed to move by ourselves?”

It was an extremely difficult task to move inside enemy territories without anyone guiding them. Furthermore, they were too eye catching, a group mainly consisting of spirit generals, as long as they walked out in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, it was difficult not to attract attention.

Qian Hui shook her head: “No, we will wait here, someone will receive us.”

“Someone is coming to receive us? That’s great!” Xiao Man heaved a sigh of relief, then asked with curiosity: “Miss, who’s coming to receive us?”

“Mace Fields Trading.” Qian Hui smiled, then asked: “How is everyone feeling?”

Xiao Man replied excitedly: “It is completely different from the Savage Continent. The energy here is more active, and much more dense as compared to the Savage Continent. Everyone is constantly getting stronger, given enough time, I believe that everyone can congeal out a real body, but that would require a long time.”

Qian Hui laughed and said: “We will have the time.”

Looking at the construction site that was swinging in full activity, Roger was not happy at all. An Honorable Martial Knight, who held such a noble position, was actually left behind in a construction site where not even a bird would come to be a foreman of the construction.

That's right, he felt that he was a foreman.

There's nothing here, and most likely, my companions must be heading towards the Shang Continent with the Highness. He revealed a look of yearning, heading to the Shang Continent signified achievement, and most probably, they could leave their names in the history of Temple. What about me? In the history books of the glorious Honorable Martial Banner of Knights, the unlucky Roger became a foreman.

Roger still had to protect Carl, that's right, an Honorable Martial Knight, actually had to protect a trader, causing him to feel embarrassed. The entire Banner of Knights had been influenced by Sophie, and none of them had any good feelings towards traders like Carl. In the Honorable Martial Continent, Temple was the true ruler, and inside Temple, the Banner of Knights held esteemed positions. Every single Knight was a genius amongst the geniuses, and Roger himself was extremely talented and selected through many layers of filtering and tests. With their high and esteemed positions and overflowing talent, they were all powerful individuals, with the qualifications to show disdain towards even outstanding characters.

Roger could not go against the Sacred Son's orders, as he was completely loyal to The Temple and the Sacred Son, and started to think whether his thoughts could be considered offending the Sacred Son.

Just then, a guard suddenly rushed over. Roger recognized the guard, he was Carl's trusted aide.

"Master Roger, Master Carl has invited you to go over." The guard spoke softly: "Master has a new discovery."

When Roger heard the first half of the sentence, his expression turned cold, This Roger dares to be so brazen, asking me to go over? But when he heard the latter, he was startled.

New Discovery?

He became suspicious: “What discovery?”

The guard spoke softly: “Master discovered a patch of ruins, and found some unique energy remnants.”

Unique energy remnants?

Roger’s eyes lit up, interest growing in his mind. The energy remnants must be left behind by those bandits, could there be something different about them?

“Lead the way.” Roger said without hesitating.

With the guard leading him, Roger quickly found the location, where the security was extremely tight with many unfamiliar faces. Roger knew that a huge organization such as the Western Traders would have a wealth far deeper than any ordinary organization, and held even more experts. All of the unfamiliar guards were such people.

Jerome was inwardly excited, For Carl to treat this place so importantly, is there truly something?

If there was an extraordinary discovery, to Roger, it not only meant something of interest, but also an opportunity. The investigating group did not have anything concrete against the bandits, mostly because of Gou Cheng Wen Daotaking the Shang Continent. If Roger could discover something valuable from the investigation, it would benefit him greatly.

He saw Carl, who was squatted on the ground, as though he was discussing something softly with the guards around him.

Roger walked towards the group without hesitation and spoke loudly: “Speak, what discovery is it?”

When the guards who were bent down heard him, they stood up.

Roger’s eyes instantly constricted.

A bewitching blood red blade aura suddenly appeared from them and instantly enveloped his vision.

It was too late for Roger to unsheathe his sword, but ultimately, he was still powerful with abundant fighting experience. He did not panic facing the sudden attack, but growled and raised his right palm that turned into a fist, drawing out a white light aura that struck towards the blood red blade aura.

The moment the fist aura and blood red blade aura collided, the blood in Roger's body seemed to be gripped by some invisible rope.

It was the first time Roger encountered such a weird feeling, and his face changed.

The fist aura suddenly increased in strength, and the white light aura enveloping the fist suddenly became as sharp as a needle as it shattered the blood red blade aura.

Ji Ze groaned, but he advanced instead of retreating, the blood red blade aura blossomed into some sort of net that was flung at Roger.

Roger became furious, but facing the enemy's fast attacks, he was unable to defend and lost in the key moment, falling into a passive state. But every Honorable Martial Knight had experienced the toughest and most cruel training, even in a state of danger, they never panicked.

Roger realized that the opponent's blade aura was weird, his eyes brimming with anger, and the gold armor around his entire body expanded with light aura.

White flames seemed to have soared out from the armor's surface inside the white light, when Roger's entire body became covered with the white flames.

Countless of tiny gold lines cracked inside the flames, making it look as though there was flashing gold lightning in the flames.

When the blood blade web interacted with the white flames, it was like a droplet of water that had fallen into the blazing flames, with a hiss, it was extinguished.

Ji Ze faltered, blood dripping out from the corner of his mouth.

Roger who was inside the flames looked like a God of War, his pupils had turned white as he spoke indifferently: “Carl, you dare to betray Temple, I will punish you with death!”

Using his palm as a sword that was enveloped with flames, he thrust at Carl.

It was a simple thrust, but everybody’s face changed, the energy around them exploded, causing them to be unable to resist.

“Heh.”

The voice of a young man scoffed.

An ordinary looking fist suddenly appeared without any warnings as it stopped Roger’s hand.

The explosions in the sky stopped abruptly.

Chapter 861 – Roger's Death

Tang Tian's hand had firmly blocked Roger's palm sword.

In truth, he did not plan to make a move so early on, as their plan to ambush Roger was not to kill him, but Tang Tian wanted to see to what standard the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights were at. Roger was not his only enemy, but the entire Honorable Martial Banner of Knights, and he needed to probe all of them.

So the first to test Roger out was Ji Ze.

Out of the group, aside from Tang Tian and Sima Xiao, Ji Ze had the strongest individual strength. But from the looks of it, Ji Ze was not adapting to the Sacred Saint Galaxy fast enough, thus without hesitation, Tang Tian blocked Roger's attack.

When the fist and hand interacted, Roger immediately knew that he had encountered an expert.

Roger's flaming white eyes, that had no emotions, finally changed for the first time. It was an extremely minute change that flashed past, but his attack transformed like a torrential storm without any warning, and erupted out.

The gold armor on him seemed to have come alive, as every scale squirmed as the blazing pure white flames exploded and rained down.

Inside the rain of flames, Roger's right palm thrust out again, and the sea holy flames that covered the sky, were instantly summoned to fly at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's face turned serious, he did not dare look down on the attack. All of the seemingly slow, warm and gentle white flames looked like adorable spirits, but whoever thought that they were truly adorable would end up miserable. As long as the person touched the flames even slightly, even if the flame was a grain size, then in half a second, they would burn to a crisp.

Roger's attack did not influence any wind, and seemed to have no power, but it bore an intense sense of danger in Tang Tian's mind.

Expert!

At different standpoints, a person's understanding towards power would be different. The current Tang Tian, could easily handle attacks that could raze mountain peaks or produce over 10km of crevices in the ground. Such attacks that looked to be vast and powerful was in truth over-dispersing their strength.

The path of an individual and an army was completely different, the energy that even the strongest martial artist could utilize was incapable of comparing with one of an army. The pursuit was for more focus, more compression and a more efficient attack, that was the main path of a martial artist.

If one could compress the power that could raze a mountain peak to the size of a needle, it could cause spatial tears.

That was Tang Tian's current goal.

His control over his power had reached an inconceivable level, however, he was still unable to compress such a power to a needle tip, but was able to compress it into an inch space.

It was not any profound logic, but it was a reasoning that he had come to after countless of battles.

He never thought that Roger and him would walk the same path.

That seemingly slow and harmless thrust accumulated a powerful force.

Tang Tian did not retreat, he stepped forward, his fist turned into a palm blade and welcomed the opponent's thrust, and slashed down.

Tang Tian's move attracted everybody's attention. Tang Tian's subordinates had all learned the Heavy Demonic Execution before, where even Ji Ze and Sima Xiao had participated in the training.

The Heavy Demonic Execution's first slash, Blade Devil Transformation was something they were all too familiar with.

But Tang Tian's Blade Devil Transformation was completely different from the Blade Devil Transformation that they knew of.

The firm palm that slashed downwards was extremely simple and did not stir any movements in the air. Tang Tian's palm felt like a bottomless black hole that had an astronomical suction force, where light, shadow, and wind were all devoured.

Roger's face finally changed.

He thought that his opponent was strong, but he never expected for him to be able to unleash such a degree of attack.

After the long period of being invincible and winning, the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights became arrogant and looked down on others. All of them firmly believed that they were the strongest group of people in the world. Ever since Roger became a Knight, all of his victories came easy. Very few people were able to withstand a move from him, and at that moment, he finally experienced the bitter consequence of his arrogance, he was filled with remorse, that he did not unsheathe his sword!

He had underestimated the powerful enemy in front of him, and Roger knew how fatal that was.

When the two hands collided, Roger only felt emptiness, and felt that the air around him actually did not have energy! Before Roger could understand it, a strange and surprising suction force came out from the opponent's palm, causing all of the hair on Roger's body to stand, and he almost lost control of the energy in his hand!

Impossible!

Roger was overwhelmed by shock.

Winning or losing was just a fine line away in a battle between experts, and if Roger had exploded out the energy accumulated in his hand, the power unleashed would naturally be stronger. But

the strange suction force made the power stabilize, and because of that, not only did Roger lose his opportunity to strike, he suffered from an internal injury. The flames that remained in the air were isolated by some invisible force and was unable to move at all, and could only dance around Roger.

The initial attack that was filled with force and power was suppressed down, causing even Roger to sustain a physical injury.

Roger felt extremely uncomfortable, but he was an elite, and did not lose his sanity. He was clear that he had already lost his rhythm, the opponent was stronger than him, and he had even made the mistake of underestimating him, thus it was natural for him to lose his rhythm.

But he did not plan to be captured just like that.

Bang!

His right palm suddenly exploded out as countless white flames surged from his broken arm. Both of their palms were still stuck onto each other, and Roger's move came without warning, instantly enveloping Tang Tian.

Roger's face had become very sinister, because with Temple's capabilities, as long as he did not die, the Temple could save him. What was a broken arm? As long as he returned to The Temple, they had secret techniques that could create a new arm for him. In the initial start up of the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights, exploding their limbs was their most commonly heard way of fighting.

Seeing that the enemy was devoured by the white flames, clarity and indifference came back to Roger's white eyes, he had already judged the enemy as dead.

The Holy Flame is invincible.

The white flames that did not even seem to have a high temperature had a very grand name, called the Holy Flame. The

Holy Flame was Temple's highest grade Sacred Light Flames, and only the most devout, most loyal disciples could learn it. It was a trial of light, and the most cruel punishment.

The Holy Flame was the source of energy for the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights, and also their deadliest weapon.

Whooosh!

The snow white Holy Flame was like a dandelion blown by the wind. One after another, each snow white holy flame flew in the sky, gradually dissipating. It was a beautiful scene.

Roger's eyes constricted, his mind a blank.

That's.....

A figure covered in gold light stood in place. The extremely dense gold light looked like viscous gold liquid, flowing along abstruse and complicated lines that covered the entire body. The gold light gradually dimmed down, and from the bright gold color, it became a deep and dark gold.

It was like a set of armor, an inconceivable armor.

Impossible.....

No armor can withstand the Holy Flame, that's never happened before!

It was the first time Roger revealed fear in his eyes. That's right, fear, the scene before him had completely toppled his common knowledge. If not for him witnessing it with his own eyes, he would never believe that there would be an existence that could withstand the Holy Flame. Even the Commander Sophie, or Sacred Son Carl, if they were to betray the Temple, in front of the Holy Flame, they would still end up burning to ashes.

He suddenly trembled, and without hesitation, he turned to run.

He suddenly realized the importance of the matter, compared to his death, the information was the true importance. Regardless of

anything, I need to pass this message back to Temple. Someone can resist the Holy Flames, there actually exists a person in this world that can resist the Holy Flames!

This information was far more important than Blue Wind City.

Roger's decision to escape caught everyone unprepared. The Holy Flames from inside Roger's Body combusted in rage, and a pair of white wings appeared on the back of his armor. He completely ignored his injury, and frantically poured out the Holy Flame from his body as his speed became as fast as lightning.

In the blink of the eye, he had flown a few kilometers away, and he calmed down his heart, The enemy did not catch up!

You just wait! Temple will never let all of you go!

Roger gritted his teeth, he knew the severity of the matter, I underestimated my opponent, failed and got injured, but all of it is insignificant. As long as I survive and return back to Temple, a huge achievement will be waiting for me!

Temple will definitely not allow such heresy to stand!

Temple will definitely gather all of its power and capture that demon back, and dig out all of his secrets.

The power of the light is something no one can escape from!

Suddenly, a sense of danger surged in his heart, the air around him suddenly congealed.

He felt as if he had fallen into a thick liquid that made him have difficulty moving. What's this?!

Roger was in fear, the opponent's methods were unprecedented and strange. He sensed the aura of death, and fervently used all the Holy Flame in his body, not caring for the consequences, and like a wild beast stuck in a cage, he struggled for his life.

Demon, he is a demon!

The will to live caused Roger to unleash his hidden potential, the

Holy Flame surged out from within his body, causing his skin, blood, and flesh to burn. The bones revealed on his upper body made him look terrifying. Even the golden armor made specially for the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights was unable to withstand the Holy Flame, as it turned into molten metal and was devoured by the flames, transforming into nourishment for it, and greatly strengthening the Holy Flame.

Roger looked like a skeleton enveloped in the white Holy Flame, as he frantically struck the frozen space.

Crack crack crack!

The frozen space around him started to have cracks.

Roger gave it his all, and finally produced results.

Bang!

The frozen space crumbled, and the stifling suppression on him dissipated, causing Roger to be joyous. The flesh and blood on his face had been completely burnt, leaving only his bones, causing his smile to look extremely hideous.

He only had one thought in mind, to leave, to leave immediately!

The surging Holy Flame had reached a level that he never dared to produce, with the unlimited power around his body, he did not believe that anyone could catch him!

His speed had tripled!

Suddenly, a dazzling brilliance lit up from the night sky behind him. Roger's body froze, he was locked down! He turned his head in horror, to see that the young man in the distance was in a stance with a pulled fist, as countless different colored light lines, like flashing colorful lightning, were surging towards the young man's fist.

An intense sense of danger made him feel as if he was already looking at the Death God's face.

“No!”

He screamed out loud. The holy flames seemed to have sensed danger as well, its light aura exploded even further, burning Roger's white bones, completely transforming him into Holy Flames.

The beautiful multi colored light shot forward like an arrow, streaking across the sky and struck the Holy Flames.

Bang!

The Holy Flames instantly shattered as countless of snow white feathers scattered about, disappearing into the air.

Roger was gone, as though he had never been born.

Chapter 862 – Gou Cheng WenDao's Situation

Conquering the Shang Continent took exactly five days, but Gou Cheng WenDao's face was still as black as before. The generals under him knew why he was angry, and tacitly did nothing to provoke him.

It was normal for him to be furious.

The Shang Continent that they took over was a land of ruins. All of the citizens had long been moved, and all of the structures had been destroyed, and not a perfect house could be found. The estuary of the Shang Continent was too narrow, and even mid scale warships were unable to enter, much less large scale warships. In the five days of them being in Shang Continent, they experienced huge downpours of rain for four days, with everybody's strengthened bodies, they naturally did not worry about falling sick, but the dampening of the mood was real.

Seeing the mud everywhere, everyone inside the small scale warship felt their mood dampen.

Even the fragrant Sun Tea had lost its flavor.

“Is Master still worried about the Southern Alliance?” Zeke glanced at the ashen faced Gou Cheng WenDao who was holding the teacup in hand with a serious expression.

The Three Famed Great Generals under Gou Cheng WenDao had their own specialties, Cliff was decisive and determined, Ken was honest and firm, while Zeke was naturally astute. The three of them had worked with each other for many years and had a tacit understanding. They tacitly avoided their boss, if they were to speak the wrong thing at such a time, they would provoke their boss, and die a meaningless death.

But in the siege of the Shang Continent, after the consecutive

bitter struggles, it made everyone's mental state stretched taut, causing them to be mentally fatigued. Finally they had the time for a breather, the three of them sat together around a stove while drinking tea, to laxen their minds.

Ken nodded his head and said: "The enemy gave up the Shang Continent so easily, they definitely have some plan in mind, we cannot drop our guard."

Zeke objected: "I think that you are all overthinking it, their only possible plan is to retreat, only with that can they obtain the strategic depth, otherwise, would they sit here, waiting for us to destroy them?"

Ken did not refute him, he also did not know what to say. In truth, one single defensive line was not enough to protect the Shang Continent. Once broken, the danger they faced would increase substantially.

Cliff spoke out indifferently: "Don't underestimate the enemies, Zeke."

Out of the three, he was the oldest and had the most experience. In the past, Zeke had even been under him, and Cliff was the one to promote him and recommend him to the boss, and that was how he obtained Gou Cheng Wen Dao's recognition to lead his own army.

Zeke was extremely respectful towards Cliff, who then asked curiously: "Do you think that they still have the chance to turn the tide?"

Cliff remained quiet for a moment, then spoke out: "I too am unsure of what plans they might have, but I can't help but always remember Xie Yu An. He doesn't lack in willpower and never gave up so easily, it isn't their character to surrender."

Cliff did not have any grounds to explain what he felt, but his elaboration on the enemy's style and character was convincing

enough.

Ken nodded his head, but Zeke's expression became solemn. They had fought to a stalemate with the Southern Alliance for a long time, and had experienced the enemy's tenacity.

Yes, regardless of anything, the enemy had surrendered too easily.

"That's right, they are enemies worthy of respect, I am truly curious of what their next move will be." Zeke's eyes flashed with a light as his fighting intent soared.

Cliff saw Zeke removing his arrogance, and no longer said anything, he turned and asked Ken: Did you find the entrance into Heaven's Road?"

"No." Ken shook his head: "We have already investigated the entire Shang Continent, but we have not found the Star Door."

"It might not be a Star Door." Zeke thought quickly, he thought for a moment: "It is also possible that the Star Door is not on the ground or sky."

"Not on the ground or sky?" Ken was startled.

"The Blue Swamps, don't forget the Blue Swamps." Zeke reminded.

"Possible." Cliff nodded his head: "The Southern Alliance first came out from Shang Continent, there had been many verification on this report, and it is definitely not wrong. If there is no Star Door on the ground or sky, the most possible place can only be the Blue Swamps. Don't forget, they once sold a considerable amount of Empyrean Ice Blue Spears, it was obvious that they had entered the Blue Swamps."

"If it is in the Blue Swamps, then that'll be troublesome." Ken laughed bitterly.

Ken had an honest character and did things meticulously, never

finding it troublesome. If he were to say it was troublesome, it meant that it was truly troublesome, causing the other two's face to change.

If we were to describe the Savage Continent as being isolated and had never been conquered, then the Blue Swamp was a vast mystery that made people fear. The Savage Continent did not sever the trade path to Honorable Martial Continent, and people were still able to obtain some information with regards to the Savage Continent.

The Blue Swamp was a completely different world, where the Blue Dwarves existed.

The Blue Swamp reached out to every corner of the Sacred Saint Galaxy, where many continents were in touch with the blue, but what everyone was most worried about was the Blue Tide. The Blue Dwarves were natural enemies to the human race. No one knew the depth and scale of the Blue Swamp, and there were once many powerful martial artists that thought of investigating, but no one made it out alive.

If the Star Door truly existed inside the Blue Swamp, it was definitely a terrible thing for them.

From the current looks of it, the probability of it being in the Blue Swamps was very high.

Cliff noticed the gloomy atmosphere, then spoke out: "Even if it is in the Blue Swamps, we will be able to find it. Everyone knows what Heaven Road means to the Honorable Martial Continent and to us. We have taken the Shang Continent, so how can we retreat at such a time? Furthermore, if we find it difficult, then how did the Southern Alliance people do it? They came to the Sacred Saint Galaxy from Heaven's Road, could it be that the threat of the Blue Swamps exists only against us?"

When Ken and Zeke heard that, they were roused.

“That’s right!” Zeke’s mind raced quickly: “Since they are able to appear at the Shang Continent, the Star Door shouldn’t be too far from it.”

Ken spoke without hesitation: “I’ll send people to investigate the nearby Blue Swamps immediately.”

Cliff added in: “If we split the place into three parts and investigate together, we can increase the efficiency!”

The three of them immediately rushed under the rain and gathered their troops, and personally went into their sections of the Blue Swamp.

At the current moment, looking for the Star Door to Heaven’s Road was their most pressing target. Even if they could not find it immediately, they could at least lock down on the general location of the Star Door. The Southern Alliance would definitely not wait to be captured, but as long as they found the Star Door, then any counterattacks initiated by the Southern Alliance would be a joke.

By borrowing the spirits in Heaven’s Road, they could quickly grow stronger, and the initially already strong Honorable Martial Continent would leave the Southern Alliance far behind. The Honorable Martial Continent already had decades of spirit research, although they could not mass produce spirits, but they found a way to use them.

As long as they had the spirits, their strength would take a qualitative leap in a short span of time.

Many warships were stopped outside of the Shang Continent’s estuary, the sight of the masts was a spectacular scene. All of the large and mid scale warships and transport ships under Gou Cheng WenDao were all unable to enter the Shang Continent, and could only be parked outside the estuary.

The stronghold recently built at the Estuary had been completely

destroyed, and everyone could only garrison on their warships. But word from the crew members that moved to and fro from the Shang Continent was that the situation inside the Shang Continent was even worse, there was heavy downpour and even the Master did not have a place to seek shelter from, and could only hold up in the smaller scale warships, causing the people outside to feel much better.

The large scale warships were large and spacious, making it extremely comfortable for them to live in.

Being cautious, Gou Cheng WenDao had ordered half of the warships to be in war ready states, to handle any sudden ambushes. Other than that, all the agile small scale warships were split into groups of 10, forming a tight patrolling network to prevent enemies moving in in small numbers.

But, everyone was not that much worried, after the continuous battles, they were all familiar with how Southern Alliance fought. They were proficient in their positioning battles, proficient in using defensive structures for defense and proficient in complicated terrain, for example urban warfare, or using the belt of ruins to battle.

Their expertise did not include fighting with warships.

Now that the Honorable Martial Continent had occupied the estuary, the large scale warships were like heavily guarded strongholds.

It was only possible to attack strongholds with warships. Even if they managed to sneak in people, they would not pose a threat against the fleet of warships.

So as a whole, everyone was rather relaxed. With the strict orders from their superiors, no one dared to party and despite the need to vent, everyone longed to return home with the victory.

The big battle was over.

That was what many middle level officers and soldiers thought, the enemies had been driven out of their nest, how could they still turn the tide and take the Shang Continent from them again?

Stop joking!

Finished with patrol, Wu Kai arrived in the dining hall of a warship, and joined in a group of his comrades to chat.

“Are there any activities for tonight? It’s truly boring. Sigh, when we are in battle, we longed for rest. Now that we have rested for so many days, It truly is boring!”

“There’s only cards to play, what other activities can there be?”

“Oh my god, I already want to puke upon seeing the cards! Can anyone bring in something new? For example finding some girls?”

“The entire Shang Continent is empty, where do you want to get the girls from?”

“If the bosses under the rain knows you are finding girls here, wew, that scene is too glorious, I will not dare to look!” Wu Kai butted in with an exaggerated look.

Everyone else laughed out loud.

“Then do you have any entertainment?” The soldier who was being laughed at stared at Wu Kai.

“Maybe we can make it more interesting!” Wu Kai was inwardly pleased, he decided to throw out his idea, and pointed to the gigantic energy vortex outside the window: “Do you guys see that huge toy?”

Everyone looked at the energy vortex and jumped.

It was a gigantic energy vortex said to be formed in the middle of the battle, which was near the estuary. When they docked the warships, they had intentionally maintained a distance away from it as everyone was afraid that it would suddenly explode.

“Do you guys know how the energy vortex is formed?” Wu Kai

scoffed: “I heard that there are a few hundred spiritobjects in there!”

“Spirit objects!”

“A few hundred!”

.....

The soldiers exclaimed out in shock. Spirit Objects were priceless treasures in their eyes, and they had neverthought that there would be an instance where a few hundred spirit objects would be together.

“That is definitely some news!” Wu Kai acted mysteriously, then incited everyone: “Since we’re so bored, why don’twe have a large scale treasure hunt? There lies a few hundred spirit objets, if we are able to take one or two, we willbe rich!”

After a momentarily short silence, everyone became restless.

Chapter 863 – Heavy Man

The energy vortex near the Shang Continent's estuary had long become a famous sight of the Southern Alliance, all the traders who travelled would usually head over to witness the sight. It emerged from a battle, at that time, the smoke and flames in the Southern Alliance had long dissipated, and only the energy vortex was brightly lit. Every traveller who saw the energy vortex would be shocked by its intensity.

Its diameter reached 2km, while its height was 13km.

It was not as if they had never seen large energy vortices, but the slowly revolving dazzling beast was a product from war, and was the result of men.

To personally create it, how powerful was the Southern Alliance!

It was the Southern Alliance's strongest symbol.

When the Honorable Martial Continent's fleet had arrived, everyone who saw the energy vortex was shocked. For safety, the anchoring positions of the warships were specially placed a distance away from the energy vortices. Fortunately, the energy vortex had always been stable, its revolution was not considered fast, and it was extremely quiet. There were various energy vortices inside the Sea of Energy, and they were all the subject of research for the big powerhouses as it was related to the safety of fleets.

The experienced crew could tell from a look that the energy vortex in front of them was in its stable and safe phase, thus would not be dangerous to them.

Wu Kai also saw that point, and thus suggested the idea.

It had to be said, when his idea was proposed, it immediately attracted everybody's attention. The energy vortex was extremely stable, not only Wu Kai could see that, it was just that no one had thought that there would be spirit objects in the vortex.

Spirit Objects were unattainable objects to the soldiers. But they were clear of the value of spirit objects, and even the lowest grade spirit objects were extremely precious. Even if they could not use it for themselves, selling the spirit objects would definitely allow them to live a life without worries. As long as they could find one, they could retire immediately and live a millionaire life.

The deadly lure was enough to make the hall filled with heavy breathing.

The soldiers who were so bored to the point of agitation, found a small scale warship and flew towards the energy vortex. Someone noticed the small scale warship, but did not bother about them. Aside from executing their patrol positions, they did not need to care about the movements of other soldiers. They maintained a tight exterior but a lax interior, to allow everyone to relax their already strained mental states.

The scouts had already been spread far out and wide, because the patrolling radius of the patrols were also extremely huge, any wind blowing and grass swaying could not escape from their eyes. It was practically impossible for anyone to sneak in under such a tight defense.

Even the Banner of Knights would not be able to achieve such a thing, that was why the officers on duty were so relaxed.

When the small scale warship flew close to the energy vortex, everybody's attention was instantly attracted. It was a completely different feeling seeing the energy vortex up close. From afar, the feeling they got from the energy vortex was that it spun slowly, but up close, the dazzling energy flow formed an impassable wall, causing their skin to go numb, the high speed flow was extremely threatening.

Everyone who were incensed took some time to calm down.

“Is this really possible?”

“It’s too big!”

.....

As more of them started exclaiming out loud, the confidence of the soldiers were shaken. Even Wu Kai’s confidence started to sway.

Suddenly, someone shouted out: “Stop! Quickly stop!”

The soldier controlling the warship immediately shouted: “Hey, Buddy, relax alright, I’ve stopped already!”

But.....

In their eyes, their distance with the energy vortex seemed to be closing in, as though the gigantic wall of energy flow in front of them was gradually closing in on them, causing everybody’s spirits to fly out from their bodies.

“Retreat! Quickly retreat!”

“Oh my god, what’s happening?”

Panicked shouts became incessant.

The soldier controlling the warship also started to panic, he did his best to control the warship to move backwards, but it seemed as though the warship was stuck in some quicksand.

“Damn it! We are being sucked in! It’s attractive force seems to be getting stronger!”

This caused everybody’s face to turn pale white with fear in their eyes. The worst thing that everyone feared the most when encountering energy vortices in the Sea of Energy was being sucked in by the energy vortices. Once they were helpless against the attractive force of the energy vortex, it was a definite for them to be dragged into the energy vortex.

The inertia required to move the warship was the largest, but the warship still remained unmoved.

“Damn it!”

“Quickly call out for support!”

Wu Kai stared blankly at the energy vortex that was coming closer, he still did not understand, why the energy vortices attractive force would become stronger. This was clearly a stable energy vortex, and the duration that the energy vortex is stable is extremely long, usually stretching a thousand years, how long had this energy vortex been here for?

The small scale warship's plea for help passed down to the various armies, instantly causing an alarm.

Before they could move out, they watched as the small warship plunged into the energy vortex like a leaf, then disappearing.

“Damn it! I knew that those idiots would cause trouble!”

Wu Kai's superior officer chided, his face ashen green. What could it be reported as? An accident? In the blink of the eye, his unit had lost over a dozen men, regardless of anything, he could not escape from the punishment of being negligent.

“Master!” His subordinate's anxious voice broke his thoughts, he raised his head, only to hear his subordinate's trembling voice: “Energy, the energy vortex....”

“What's wrong with the energy vortex?” He asked impatiently, to him, the accident was caused by Wu Kai and the other's boredom.

The subordinate's voice trembled even more: “It seems to be moving towards us!”

“Moving towards us?” The officer was startled.

The gigantic energy vortex slowly moved towards the anchored warships. Yet, this slow movement was just a visual, its immense size moving looked to be slow, but in truth, its speed was not slow at all.

A mournful alarm resonated across the entire fleet.

No one knew that in the center of the gigantic energy vortex floated over a hundred treasures, forming a sphere. And inside this sphere was a figure who had a sword in hand. It was Jing Hao.

“Go onwards, Heavy Man!”

Jing Hao raised Drunk on Saint Blood and shouted in the void, when a thread of divine consciousness responded, and the energy vortex rumbled forward.

When Jing Hao saw Ling Xu and Crane revealing their talent as military generals, Jing Hao was envious. It was not an envy towards them being military generals, but envious that they could go to battle, and could be of assistance to the war. Crane and Ling Xu were busy with training, and although he could not help, he did not stop his bitter training.

Until when he sensed a divine consciousness. He suddenly thought about the time when Tang Tian had unintentionally spoken to him about it, that the energy vortex seemed to be harboring something.

Jing Hao's intuition was never as sharp as Tang Tian's, but his knowledge foundation was far denser and stronger than Tang Tian. After carefully thinking about the process of forming the energy vortex, he roughly guessed what was inside the energy vortex.

Over a hundred star treasures were destroyed, however the spirits did not disappear, but they merged together to birth one new spirit.

This new spirit's growth was astronomical with the dense energy.

Jing Hao tried to communicate with this divine consciousness. At the start, it was not smooth, but Jing Hao was an extremely tenacious man, aside from training, he would spend his time

communicating with the energy vortex. Ling Xu and Crane are at the frontlines, while I'm at the back and unable to help.

Jing Hao's understanding towards star treasures was far more profound than anyone else.

The new spirit started to accept Jing Hao, and Jing hao tried various methods to communicate with it, for example entering the energy vortex.

He did all of this quietly without anyone knowing. When Bing decided to move out of the Shang Continent, Bing received his intense opposition, but when he understood Bing's intent, he gave a response of his own.

He had not forgotten the look, when Bing found out that he could control the energy vortex, the completely stupefied poker face look.

Bing reacted very quickly to his ability, and quickly formulated a new plan that included his ability, making this plan extremely dangerous and deadly.

The energy vortex sped quickly towards the location of the anchored warships, and started to crush them. It's quiet revolution was overwhelming enough, but when it moved, the overwhelming pressure choked the army.

This giant monster's diameter was over 26km, with a height of 13 km. When this pressure moved, it gave the soldiers a feeling of helplessness.

The fleet was in a mess, no one had ever been in such a terrifying situation before. The majority of them were awakened from their slumber, and on every warship, all the panic-stricken soldiers made the place even messier.

As there were limited positions for the anchoring of warships and with too many warships, all of them were anchored side to side. Many of the warships close together only had the intent to rush out for their own safety.

Once they were pulled into the energy vortex, there was only one ending for any warship.

The scene became chaos.

The instinct to live exceeded their relaxed state of mind, adding the sudden attack on the fleet, it made them lose their effective command and control. If Gou Cheng Wen Dao was around, or if any of the three generals were in command, the situation would not have been so terrible. But lacking a powerful officer to offer his guidance, the differentiated armies and warships naturally became chaotic.

Death came closer, and the helplessness in the chaos made every commanding officer of the armies choose self-preservation without hesitation.

All the different sized warships retreated with all their might, breaking out of the encirclement.

The small scale warships were in the most terrible situation inside the chaos, aside from a few agile ones that took the lead to escape. The other small scale warships were smashed into smithereens by the larger scale warships.

Many of them chose to disembark their ships, completely disregarding the corrosion from the Sea of Energy, they just wanted to preserve their own lives.

The only thing worth rejoicing was that although the energy vortex was powerful, its speed could not be compared to warships, and it was not as agile as the warships.

But when the warships that managed to escape looked back and saw the energy vortex occupying their previously anchored positions, with the countless shattered wood remnants being sucked into the energy vortex, all of their faces changed.

Looking around at the remaining and sparse warships, everybody's face became uglier.

In the extremely short and chaotic nightmare, it had brought them an extremely large loss. 70% of their small scale warships, half of their mid scale warships and one large scale warship were gone, causing them to be speechless.

What made them even more discouraged was that they did not dare to bombard the energy vortex. If the energy vortex exploded, the power it produced was enough to devour the entire Shang Continent.

They watched in daze at the colossus showing off its might, totally oblivious that the real fatal fang was right behind him.

Chapter 864 Destruction of the Fleet-

With pale expressions, the warships that survived the calamity, watched the energy vortex wreak havoc. It was an extremely huge accident, but unfortunately, what awaited them next was Master Gou Cheng WenDao's fury. He was famed for being harsh and cold, so how many people would die under his wrath?

Everyone sunk into fear, and many of them even started crying.

The fleet's tight exterior defense and lax interior was a fixed plan, but the sudden movement of the energy vortex made them helpless. But the real reason for the immense destruction was because the warships were docked too close to each other, and the panic due to the sudden change of situation. The energy vortex's destructive ability was shocking, but its speed, compared to the warships, naturally paled in comparison. If the warships were not as tightly packed, most of them would have avoided the danger.

The officers also could not be blamed, there were no problems with their positioning. The extremely terrible conditions of the Shang Continent was the true culprit. The Shang Continent was only a small and isolated continent, it did not have the conditions for a large fleet to anchor.

The extremely narrow estuary posed a huge problem to majority of their warships, thus making them anchor in the Sea of Energy near the estuary to Shang Continent. But the Sea of Energy around the estuary was also very limited. The gigantic energy vortex had taken up a huge part, and on the other side, laid the extremely dangerous Undercurrent Region.

The moment Gou Cheng WenDao took over the Shang Continent, he immediately conducted a thorough survey around the entire area, and even the Undercurrent Region nearby was investigated. The Undercurrent Region was an extremely dangerous place, where even the strongest fleet would have no chance of surviving

if they fell in.

To prevent any accident, they had specially established a striking demarcation and marked out the Undercurrent Region.

The surviving warships leaned towards the Undercurrent Region that were only a 150m away from the demarcation lines.

Inside the Undercurrent Region 150m away.

Crane opened his eyes, his faintly lit pupils were cold and sharp. By his side floated many bubbles of light, and within them were people. All of them revealed traces of fatigue, as they had already stayed inside the undercurrent for a full five days.

Even with the protection of star treasures, staying inside the Undercurrent Region was an extreme test of willpower and strength. Whether or not everyone could persevere inside the Undercurrent Region for five days, Crane did not know either. But he had accepted the mission with determination, because he knew that it was the only opportunity to strike heavily at Gou Cheng Wen Dao's fleet.

If Gou Cheng Wen Dao's fleet was heavily injured, he would be face with unprecedented danger.

Inside the Shang Continent he had no defences or any fleet, Gou Cheng Wen Dao was like a soldier that lost his armor.

It was a crucial moment.

For five days, they maintained silence as no one spoke. They were too close to the enemies, if there were even a bit of movement, if they accidentally attracted the attention of their enemies, the whole plan would have gone to waste.

When they heard the rumblings outside, everyone who were already somewhat numb slowly opened their eyes, their stiff faces instantly becoming excited.

Jing Hao had made his move!

Everyone called their partners up, and warmed up their stiff and frozen bodies. To lessen the exhaustion, none of them moved for the entire duration.

But on every person's face revealed excitement and agitation.

They had long settled their resolve to implement the plan, for they knew that if they were successful, the battle was definitely worthy of becoming a legend! And the enemies were Honorable Martial Continent, as they had a deepflowing hatred with the Honorable Martial Continent, there was nothing as compelling as to use such a legendary method of striking at their mortal enemies!

Wei Ting Ting was equally agitated, but she looked to be much more experienced as compared to last time as she drew the God Gold Arrow proficiently.

For the battle, The Southern Alliance had taken out all of the good stuff.

Crane did not give any orders, every detail had been thoroughly discussed multiple times before the battle, and everyone knew what they had to do.

Looking at all the excited and agitated faces, Crane did not say anything, he unsheathed his sword and took the lead to rush to the border of the Undercurrent Region. Behind him, everyone else followed.

In that short burst, everyone's vision lit up.

It was the warships that lit up their vision, they looked to be in a mess, without any proper formations. Occasionally, lights would blossom in the distance, which came from the beautiful background given by the energy vortex.

They looked like spirits that had suddenly appeared behind the fleet.

No one noticed them, as all the soldiers on the warships had their attention towards the energy vortex.

Crane had discussed with everyone regarding the formation to extreme details, deducing all sorts of situations and how to respond accordingly. The situation in front of them did not exceed their deductions. They moved extremely carefully and borrowed the shadows of the warships to sneak in closer.

Their main target was the large scale warships.

The members on the large scale warships were still in their frightened states, they had anxiously escaped and did not activate their barriers. What could the barriers do? If they were pulled into the energy vortex, the barrier could not save them. As to sneak attacks, they were under so much pressure that they never thought that it could happen.

Crane and the rest carefully snuck beneath the warships. The large size of the warships projected dark and huge shadows that gave them the best cover and concealment.

After placing a star treasure at the bottom of the boat, they immediately distanced themselves. According to Little Fool's estimation, they needed to rush 3km away before it detonated.

This was their secret weapon, Star Treasure Bombs!

They had planned out their battle plan, and had chosen the large scale warships as their main target, when everyone suddenly realized that they had overlooked one problem, how could they destroy the large scale warships?

Large scale warships had extremely sturdy hulls and body, and ordinary attacks were incapable of destroying them. They had used the warship remnants in the belt for cover, and knew how sturdy they were. Thus, destroying the large scale warships became the biggest problem they had to face.

And the one who resolved this problem was Little Fool.

Little Fool who was about to go crazy from being forced to refine treasures was on the border of going psychotic. Everytime, Bing

would sigh with emotions and compliment him as a good boy, then continued to exploit him.

With his Spirit Devouring Flame as the detonator, he could cause treasures to explode, thus naming them StarTreasure Bombs. It produced an astonishing effect that made it the best weapons to handle the large scale warships. For the fight, the Southern Alliance handed out all of their remaining treasures.

The treasure suddenly emitted a strand of flame, which was the Spirit Devouring Flame, and the treasure instantly lit up, and started absorbing the energy around it frantically.

The light aura emitted from the treasure rapidly became brighter and brighter.

The intense energy undulation immediately alarmed the members on board.

“Enemy ambush!”

“Barrier protection! Quickly activate the barriers!”

“Spread out! Everyone spread out!”

The shrieks and screams came out as the fleet who had just managed to calm down plunged into chaos once more.

Right at that moment, dazzling light regiments suddenly appeared outside of their windows, the eye dazzling light auras caused the entire place to be lit up, and no one could see anything. A gigantic rumble caused everyone to become temporarily deaf. Everyone were stupefied as their minds went blank.

Before they could even make any reaction, the hull beneath their feet trembled, they had not even done any preparations when they were all flung upwards and smashed onto the walls and ceilings.

All of them woke up from the intense pain.

They frantically crawled back up and looked towards the direction of the explosion, but when they saw what it was clearly,

they were all stunned.

It was Master Gou Cheng WenDao's ship!

Gou Cheng WenDao's warship was the most extravagant, sturdiest, strongest in terms of offensive capabilities, and the most heavily protected warship, and what remained was a half charred wreckage, with intense flames still spewing out from the ship that continued to blaze. The warships around it were all affected, also appearing to have sustained heavy damages.

No, Impossible.....

Everyone were stunned, how could a large scale warship be so weak?

No one had thought that it was just the beginning.

The terrifying light aura came again, this time, it was even more intense, and the experienced members knew that the attack was coming from a few places at once. Their minds were a blank, as though they had been heavily punched in the head, the large scale warships, the other large scale warships!

One after another, light regiments blossomed from within the fleet, all of the large scale warships were devoured by the white light.

Boom!!!!

One of the large scale warships was devoured by the light aura, and a spherical shockwave instantly spread out. In the face of this shockwave, all of the nearby warships were blown apart into pieces like paper.

Wei Ting Ting and the rest were shocked by the power of the star treasure bombs.

All of them stared with their mouths wide opened, as though their jaws were locked. Now they finally understood why they had to run 3km away before the detonation. Seeing the warships being

struck by the shockwave, they knew that if they remained in the area of impact, what would be left would be a pile of minced meat.

After the fear, they quickly became excited.

The Star Treasure Bombs were too effective, far more than what they had expected, meaning that they had already accomplished the lowest requirement of their goal. The destruction of the large scale warships meant that the fleet had lost more than half of their fighting strength.

Furthermore, the fight was not over!

Wei Ting Ting and the group were the first to react, and immediately launched an attack at the middle scale warships.

The Gold God Arrow did not have much use towards the large scale warships, but towards the middle scale warships, they were able to deal substantial damage. As for how to deal with warships, Wei Ting Ting and the rest had long gotten the knack for it. Furthermore, in the complicated terrain, there was not much difference from being in the belt of wreckages.

They moved like fish in water, destroying the warships and taking lives.

Their attacks were extremely ferocious as they did not hold back.

One after another of flames blossomed out like flowers inside the fleet of warships. The battle was too sudden and fearsome, the Honorable Martial Continent fleet that had no time to prepare lost terribly.

Wei Ting Ting shot out the last Gold God Arrow. Upon leaving the bow, it transformed into a flow of light, like a shooting star, smashing straight into a middle scale warship.

A dazzling regiment of flames blossomed from the middle of the warship.

The warship split apart.

Wei Ting Ting bit her lips, she had overused her hands and they were trembling. But her expression was one of dissatisfaction, if given enough time.....

But after staying inside the Undercurrent Region for five days, they had exhausted their physical strength, and the remaining strength was only enough for them to launch one wave of intense attacks.

A clear Crane Cry sounded out across the entire battlefield, even among the explosions, it was audible.

The sound of retreat!

Wei Ting Ting clenched her teeth, without hesitating, she gathered the rest of her strength and rushed forward.

Inside the battlefield where regiments of flames lit the place, many black dots flew out, and like birds returning to their nesting place, they rushed towards the energy vortex.

“Are they trying to die?”

The remaining soldiers on the warships stared blankly at the suicidal movements of the group.

But after that, the unthinkable happened.

The energy vortex revealed a large gap of roughly 1km, and the enemies that were leaving the battlefield, rushed into it. When the last person flew in, the gap closed up again.

The energy vortex.....was actually being controlled by the enemy.....

Countless of people woke up from their daze, all of them hugged their heads with their hands as though they had seen ghosts.

“Damn it! It’s coming towards us!”

A shout once again caused the atmosphere to become anxious.

Chapter 865 – Gou Cheng WenDao

The energy vortex was moving towards them with a skin numbing rumble and shriek.

“Are we supposed to counterattack?”

The soldier’s voice was trembling.

The officers had finally calmed down, the military generals of the Honorable Martial Continent were not worried about their tactics. For them to be able to be under Gou Cheng WenDao, all of them were of some standard. Especially for the captain of the warships, all of them had rich experiences and were powerful military generals. After experiencing the powerful ambush, they had started to counterattack.

The fleet had suffered tremendously, the large scale warships were all destroyed, 90% of the small scale warships were also destroyed, leaving the remaining few middle scale warships as their fighting strength.

But, the remaining warships were less than 30%.

The surviving officers recovered from their shock, their eyes instantly bloodshot. When had they ever suffered such huge losses? In the entire history of Honorable Martial Continent, it was the first time that such a scale of warship had been destroyed.

It was complete humiliation!

All of these arrogant military generals had already thrown aside their thoughts of living. In such humiliation, living or dying no longer held any meaning, they only wanted to get back some honor!

Counterattack, we have to counterattack!

The remaining captains of the fleet were in intense discussions.

All of them had the same thought, they had to destroy the energy

vortex. Whether it was to clear their humiliation or to ensure their safety, regardless of anything, they had to destroy the energy vortex.

The Southern Alliance was actually able to control energy vortices, such a secret weapon posed too much of a threat.

They were all experienced generals, it was just that they were helpless in their prior situation, adding the lacking of a commander to unify everyone. Since they already embraced the idea of death, they did not have any fear, and quickly found the weakness of the energy vortex.

It was slow!

The energy vortex was extremely destructive, but it lacked speed. Adding its immense size, it was a rather easy target.

The only worry was if the energy vortex were to explode, it might destroy the entire Shang Continent. Gou Cheng Wen Dao and the three generals were still in the Shang Continent, if the energy vortex was to erupt, no one in the Shang Continent would survive. Even if the Shang Continent was somehow saved, the destruction of the estuary was still terrible.

They could only follow the energy vortex, wait for it to retreat, then destroy it!

They quickly formulated a plan, the speed of the warship was much faster than the energy vortex, and much more agile. The energy vortex could not escape!

No one took their time and quickly made their decision.

When the energy vortex arrived, the surviving warships would dodge like agile fishes. To prevent the attractive force from the energy vortex, they would maintain a certain distance from it. They did not take the initiative to occupy the route where the energy vortex was going, but to prevent it from escaping, they chose to follow and destroy it.

But when they saw that the energy vortex resembling a grinder, devouring all the wreckages, all of their eyes turned bloodshot. Before, there were still the survivors on the wreckages. But now, regardless of whether it was the hull of the warships, or corpses, or survivors, they were all devoured by the energy vortex.

They had to be exterminated!

But as they watched on, they had no ways to do anything. They could only wait, wait for the enemy to withdraw, before detonating them into pieces!

The energy vortex swept up the wreckages, the floating debris and hulls all disappearing into the vortex. It was like a gigantic beast slowly eating and moving around lazily.

When the last piece of debris disappeared, all the survivors on the warships became alert, because they knew that the enemy was about to withdraw!

The enemies will definitely withdraw!

With the secret weapon like the energy vortex, and the team that had sneaked attack them, they felt everything was extremely familiar, and realized that they were the same enemies from inside the belt of remnants. Regardless of who they were, the Southern Alliance would not give up on them, therefore, the survivors assumed that they would withdraw!

Maybe the Southern Alliance had prepared reinforcements in their retreat path, but so what?

All of the soldiers on board the warships were already prepared to sacrifice their lives, they just wanted to fight it out with them, to massacre without a care of living or dying. Dying under the smokes of fire and cannons while engaging the enemy was far better than dying without knowing a thing, it was so much more enjoyable!

It was too vexing and too depressing!

From the start to their current moment, all of the survivors held

anger in their hearts, and they just wanted to vent it out.

Wait a minute!

The energy vortex is heading towards.....

All of the soldiers on board the Honorable Martial Continent warships who were prepared to die fighting, who had anger written all over their faces, were stunned.

The Undercurrent Region!

Half of the energy vortex was already inside the Undercurrent Region. On the outer region of the energy vortex, there was a layer of black which was spinning extremely quickly.

At that moment, all of their questions were answered, the Southern Alliance did not prepare any route for them at all, there was no reinforcements, their target, had always been the Undercurrent Region. All of the Honorable Martial Continent's military generals had ashen faces, their eyes about to spew fire.

At that moment, they realized that the enemy's sneak attack came from the Undercurrent Region. They had been waiting in ambush inside the Undercurrent Region for at least five days. The enemies actually had a method to stay and survive inside the Undercurrent Region!

Damn it!

They just stared on as the energy vortex entered the Undercurrent Region and disappeared.

The battlefield became calm once again, the survivors aboard the warships, regardless of soldiers or officers, all felt their strength drained from them as they sat down on the ground, their expressions of defeat.

A complete loss!

On the battlefield, the most lamentable thing was not that the enemy held the definite advantage while you struggle, but for the

enemy to deny you the opportunity to even struggle, yet you already lost.

When Gou Cheng WenDao rushed over, and saw the sparse warships, his face immediately turned green and started to distort, the rage in his eyes made him look as if he was about to explode. All of the men familiar to him knew that the master was about to go on a killing spree!

But surprisingly, Gou Cheng WenDao calmed down, the rage in his eyes simmered, and a bitter smile appeared on his face.

Cliff knew that the Master had finally taken a severe hit. Gou Cheng WenDao was young but famous, he had multiple successful campaigns, although he also had losses, but his fighting capability was extremely strong, and even if he lost, the one in the terrible shape were always his enemies.

But when was the last time they were the ones to have taken such a bad hit? The large scale siege boats were all destroyed!

This time, even Cliff laughed bitterly.

The Southern Alliance was like their nemesis, after fighting, other than their initial advantage over the Southern Alliance, they never had any sort of advantage from the battle anymore. The Southern Alliance's resistance became stronger and stronger, the standard of their military generals got higher and higher, and the Honorable Martial Continent's losses became larger and larger. But as for the destruction and almost annihilation of their entire fleet, this was a first and unprecedented matter.

Removing the shock and pain in his mind, Cliff started to consider how the loss would affect the entire situation.

Very quickly, he was no longer smiling bitterly but rather, had a mouthful of pain.

Southern Alliance was truly too fearsome!

With the lack of warships for protection, the Shang Continent

was naked in front of the Southern Alliance, and they could be attacked at any moment. The Shang Continent's land was narrow and small without any depth to play with, and what was even worse was that Temple would definitely deny them from leaving the Shang Continent. Their only way out was to seek for help.

They had already lost all means of initiation.

Cliff could guess what the enemies would do after, which was to surround them and look for reinforcements. But even if he knew that, he had no means of doing anything, the enemies could conspire openly. They were in enemy territory, and the long supply route required a huge price regardless of whether they needed reinforcements or resupply. As for the enemy, the entire continent had been brought to arms, and had the advantage.

At the moment, their best plan was to leave the Shang Continent, to regain the space to strategize and plan. But he knew that Temple would never agree to it, as the true aim of the Southern Expedition was the Shang Continent!

Their situation turned for the worse, Cliff had never thought that them taking over Shang Continent would actually end up disadvantageous for them.

Suddenly, Cliff had some suspicions, Was giving up Shang Continent the enemy's commander-in-chief's intentional plan? A cold chill surged from his heart, If that's the case....

In a few seconds, countless of thoughts flashed past his mind, it was as if he could see countless of dangers, but he failed to grasp the main point.

Involuntarily, Cliff felt a sense of respect for the commander-in-chief of the Southern Alliance. If not for the ambush on their fleet, they would have never guessed that it was the enemy who had chosen to give up the Shang Continent, even Gou Cheng Wen Dao was wrong, meaning that the commander was truly commendable.

Unknowingly the situation was being played into the enemy's rhythm. Cliff wanted to clarify, if the fleet was not sneaked attacked, would they be in such a terrible situation, but the situation was gradually being played according to the enemy.

To dare give up the Shang Continent was truly a praiseworthy determination. From the start of the battle, the enemies had already obtained the first move advantage.

What a terrifying man!

Cliff gasped for breath, he now hoped that he did not understand anything. Aside from being able to see the entire picture, the enemy definitely has another back-up plan, but sadly, Cliff could not see through them.

Gou Cheng WenDao who was silent suddenly spat out three words: "Let's seek help."

"Yes!" Cliff's heart trembled: "This subordinate will directly request for reinforcements from Temple!"

"No!" Gou Cheng WenDao's voice sounded as though he spoke through gritted tooth, which was bone chilling: "Aside from Temple, there's still Mo Xin and Qiu Xu Hua, tell them to come gather here at full speed!"

Cliff was startled, he seemed to have understood something, and his face turned pale.

"They can help us divert the Southern Alliance's attention, we only have one task, before Mo Xin and Qiu Xu Hua becomes exhausted, find the pathway! We win upon finding it! If we don't, everyone can just die together!"

Gou Cheng WenDao's voice was like the winter wind, causing everyone's body to turn cold.

Under the night sky, Blue Wind City was in chaos, the places

where the Western Traders' troops had garrisoned were being burned. The blazing flames soared to the sky, where even one could feel its intensity from a distance.

"The bandits are here!"

"The Knight was killed!"

Screams, shouts, exclamations pervaded through the sky at extreme speed, and all the various workplaces were soon in uproars. Blue Wind City was currently a gigantic large construction site. For the sake of rebuilding Blue Wind City, the Western Traders seemed to have gathered all the large organizations.

If the Western Traders could not even stop them, how could the other organizations dare to resist?

Under the night sky and flames, everyone's fear took over them, and controlled them as they escaped fanatically.

Inside the Western Traders' warehouse, the courtyard burned, and everyone was continuously dismantling things that could burn and throwing them into the flames.

"Be careful, don't burn the warehouse!"

"The fire is not big enough! Make it bigger!"

"What else is there to burn, quickly throw them in!"

Inside the warehouse, young Tang heard the yelling and bawling, and when he saw the warehouse that was piled up, he was dumbstruck.

Chapter 866 – Bitter Work

For the sake of rebuilding Blue Wind City, the Western Traders had prepared a huge amount of goods. They were rebuilding a city, furthermore, they wanted it to be even more majestic and grand, thus the goods and materials they required were naturally expensive, who knew that it would benefit Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's eyes gleamed, like a hungry wolf, he stared at the pile of materials and goods.

"We don't have much time." Sima Xiao reminded.

Out of all of them, the only one who could remain calm in the mountain of wealth was the Scorpio King. The last time Tang Tian emptied the warehouse, he had spent an entire night, but the warehouse of that night was miserable compared to the one in front of them. The Western Traders had shifted all sorts of materials and goods over, and if they wanted to bring them away, it would require immense manpower, and was undoubtedly a large process.

He was somewhat worried, Tang Tian would delay the time because of the wealth in front of them.

There was too much of it, and very few people could maintain their calm in front of such wealth. There were seven chests of blood tear gemstone, its wealth far exceeding all of the warehouses they plundered added together. The majority of the materials had Saint Crystals in them, and all of them were piled up to attractive hills.

What Tang Tian and the rest did not know was that although the Sacred Saint people did not specially refine out Saint Crystals, but they knew of its existence. Materials that was rich with Saint Crystals usually displayed outstanding characteristics, and the majority of them were high grade materials. A majority of these were used for the core region of cities, the keel of warships, or key

installations etc.

The Western Traders needed to build an even more majestic and grand Blue Wind City, thus they needed even more high grade materials.

Sima Xiao knew the value of Saint Crystals, and with such high grade materials, the amount of Saint Crystals accumulated was extremely high. But, according to the plan, they did not have much time.

The following steps were extremely crucial, and if they missed it, it was impossible to obtain another opportunity.

Control, you have to control, Sima Xiao muttered in his heart. From the looks of it, the wealth in front of everybody was too intense, but the hold in the first move advantage was even more precious. Godlike young lad, you have created so many miracles, you definitely can weigh the importance of the matter.

Tang Tian who was eyeing the materials stared blankly at them, like a statue.

Tang Tian never thought of letting the materials go. Although there were times that he acted like a rich tyrant, but giving up the wealth was definitely not his character. He also knew the importance of the plan, but he was clear that once they carried out the plan, they would never return back to Blue Wind City.

Are you joking!

Unable to give up on the wealth and with the urgency, Tang Tian felt as though he was plunged in a desperate situation, and his pitiful brains was working frantically.

Sima Xiao could not resist but to advise him again, when Tang Tian suddenly smacked his head with his eyes growing bright: "I have an idea!"

Three Spirits City.

Tang Tian suddenly appeared, causing Pi Pa to immediately become anxious, as she thought that something had happened. But she never expected for Tang Tian to ask for spirit cards.

Spirit Cards?

Pi Pa was surprised.

The Ursa Major Constellation had long established its strength, and while the number of saints represented its high-end power, the zero energy body martial artists were still the main bulk of Ursa Major Constellation. The need for spirit cards had dropped substantially, thus the warehouse had stacks of them.

What surprised Pi Pa even more was that Tang Tian actually chose the lowest grade spirit cards, bronze grade spirit cards.

Inside No. 07 Army Barracks where they had not come to for a long time, nothing seemed to have changed, except the overgrown grass.

The spirit chamber remained the same, and the old and simple bronze door stood quietly.

Tang Tian thought of Tang Yi, and Tang Chou, and could not help but smile. As he was pressing for time, he did not have time to reminisce, and immediately made his move, using the bronze grade spirit cards on the spirit chamber.

That's right, he was planning on using spirit generals.

Bronze grade spirit cards were low grade, the spirit chamber bronze door flashed with a light aura, and a spirit general appeared in front of Tang Tian.

As he used a bronze grade spirit card, the spirit chamber transformed it into the lowest grade spirit general. It had an extremely weak aura, its face seemed to be covered with mist without a fully congealed body, except for its limbs.

Tang Tian tried to give the spirit general some commands,

resulting in it being rather unsophisticated and reacted slowly, and could only accept simple commands.

Tang Tian then tried to use it to move things, and realized that it had some strength, and was immediately pleased.

Aside from producing a batch of bronze grade spirit generals, Tang Tian got Ya Ya out.

Ya Ya had been constantly digging, and upon seeing Tang Tian, it squealed with joy, constantly 'yi yi ya ya', causing Tang Tian to feel guilty, for he had long left Ya Ya aside. When Tang Tian informed Ya Ya about the matter, Ya Ya patted its chest, and then brought its mechanical beast army out.

When Tang Tian brought the army of mechanical beasts and spirit generals back to the Western Traders' warehouse, everyone were shocked.

So much manpower!

In three hours, they emptied the entire warehouse.

Seeing the completely clean and empty warehouse that looked as though a swarm of locust had swept past it, everyone could not help but tremble, the Master was too ferocious.

Sima Xiao was dumbstruck.

After a while, he suddenly realized the appearance of the spirit generals, and the hidden and deep effect that it had on both worlds. Previously, although Tang Tian had the Star Door that connected both worlds in his grasp, but he had extremely limited ability to control it, like a thin tube with limited capabilities of transporting goods. But with the appearance of the spirit generals, it meant that this thin tube had expanded by a hundred or a thousand times, and the transport of goods between the two worlds had become shocking.

The importing of goods from the new world would greatly change Heaven's Road and Sacred Saint Galaxy, two completely

different worlds.

It also meant that, the two worlds had started to truly merge.

Inside the courtyard where the flames light up the sky, it also lit up Sima Xiao's shocked face. Seeing the empty warehouse and the dumbstruck looks on the other people's faces, he suddenly laughed. Seems like even Tang Tian himself hasn't realized yet, that in this night where the flames draw high, a brand new era is slowly creeping in.

The Honorable Martial Continent would have never guessed that the single goal that their many generations of people were fighting for, at that moment, at that night, was slowly opening in the hands of a young man.

Sima Xiao suddenly felt that he was rather fortunate, to be able to personally witness a historic moment.

"Prepare to move out!"

Tang Tian's voice broke Sima Xiao's train of thought, and he turned to look at Tang Tian. His eyes are so clear, who would have known that he is actually a ravenous and greedy wolf?

Truly a man no one can see through.

Sima Xiao had travelled with Tang Tian for a period of time, but he still felt that he could not understand this seemingly naive and dumb young man. He was greedy, he was calm and cold, everything was real, but his transformation in his mood was always extremely sudden.

Flames was thrown into the empty warehouse, and instantly transforming the warehouse into a sea of flames.

"Let's go." Tang Tian soared into the air.

Sima Xiao carried the dumbstruck Carl, and followed behind.

Qiu Xu Hua stared out of the window in a daze.

The intense battle lit up the entire Sea of Energy. Bai Yue was like sham goods to him, and he was thinking of allsorts of methods to get rid of him. Both parties had fought each other back and forth many times, and were familiarwith each other. Compared to the already flourished and famous Sacred Pagoda Army, Bai Yue was even more agileand versatile, causing Qiu Xu Hua to have a headache.

He had tried various methods to handle Bai Yue, even if he had to suffer some loss, he was willing to do it. Who knewthat Bai Yue was truly too crafty, everytime he would take on their bait, and it looked like Qiu Xu Hua was about toget him, at the most crucial moment, Bai Yue would slip away. Bai Yue's high standard of commanding made Qiu XuHua admire him, to the point of wanting to recruit him under his banner after Bai Yue surrendered when the battleended.

Luckily, although Qiu Xu Hua could not do anything to Bai Yue, Bai Yue also could not do anything to Qiu Xu Hua,and both parties maintained a strange tacit standoff..

But, this strange standoff was broken by Gou Cheng WenDao's plea for support.

Qiu Xu Hua was unable to forget the disbelief he had when he received Gou Cheng WenDao's plea. He believed inhis own foresight, and was clear of Gou Cheng WenDao's standards. The Five Great Generals might be different, butall of them were almost on par with each other.

All of the warships were almost annihilated.

No one would ever believe that the failure came from Gou Cheng WenDao.

But Gou Cheng WenDao was the one who personally called for support, and had explained in detail the reasons forhis loss. After reading everything once, Qiu Xu Hua was stupefied, and only regained his senses after an hour.

When he recovered, an intense fear took over him.

On one look, it was just the warships of the army being destroyed, but the effect that it had on the entire battle was nevertheless absolute.

Gou Cheng WenDao also saw that they were beginning to lose their first move advantage, and thus personally sought help from Qiu Xu Hua.

Without hesitation, Qiu Xu Hua immediately moved towards the Shang Continent at full speed, But Bai Yue was unrelenting and continued to chase after him fervently, continuously entangling in battle with him, causing the fleet's speed to be delayed.

Qiu Xu Hua knew that if it continued, the situation would only become worse.

"I need people to break the back." Qiu Xu Hua said, his gaze sweeping past the few generals.

He did not pick them out, as it was a suicide mission, with practically no chance of surviving. But he had no other choice, if he did not break away from Bai Yue, they would not be able to rush to the Shang Continent to help Gou Cheng WenDao. The longer they delayed, the worse it would become.

Only the brave would be willing to break their wrist when they had no other choice.

"This subordinate is willing!" A big built and strong man spoke out.

Wei Yue, Qiu Xu Hua's right hand man, spoke with a determined expression.

Qiu Xu Hua stared at Wei Yue for a long time, feeling the pain in his heart, before the expedition, who would have known that the battle would actually become so desperate. Out of his direct subordinated three generals, Feng YunMan had already sacrificed himself, and now that Wei Yue was about to be sacrificed as well,

there would only be ZiChe Jia Jing left.

Wei Yue's unit rushed out, giving the majority of the troops the chance to struggle free and rush forward.

When he heard the explosions behind them gradually becoming softer, and the fleet that disappeared, Qiu Xu Hua could no longer hold it in, and tears started to fall from his eyes.

He did not understand why the war had unknowingly become so terrible.

Xie Yu An was extremely busy, but when he received his next order, he became excited and eager.

After being the ambassador for the recruitment, the results was remarkable, but after being pulled away from the life of smoke and battle, it made him extremely uncomfortable. Fortunately, Bing would never leave such an outstanding military general behind to do nothing.

After replenishing the army ranks, Xie Yu An received a secret task, which was to quietly leave the Southern Alliance.

He only had one mission, which was to snipe down Mo Xin.

Using any methods, he had to snipe down Mo Xin, and delay Mo Xin's retreat path.

At the start, Xie Yu An had many suspicions regarding the mission, but he did not ask much, and went to execute it earnestly. It wasn't until the day before, when he heard about Gou Cheng WenDao's fleet become destroyed, that was he enlightened.

So it's because of that.

He felt complete respect towards Master Bing, completely unable to comprehend how the Master did it.

And now, it was time for his test.

His entire body was filled with fighting spirit.

Chapter 867 – Xie Yu An's Fence

Previously, although Xie Yu An did not reject being the ambassador for the recruitment, he had angry thoughts harbored in his mind. He was an introvert, and did not like to be on stage and do public relations, but as a soldier, he had to unconditionally accept all orders, and it made him work harder instead.

Unknowingly, he had already reached a status that he had never thought before.

He was already the Southern Alliance's most famed military general. In the Southern Region, many people did not know who the highest commander-in-chief of the Southern Alliance was, but everyone knew who Xie Yu An was.

He did not lose himself over the success and recognition. The shocking life and death battle at the Ocean Guardian Stronghold had left behind an irremovable mark on him. Life and death was that bitter and cruel. He had survived, but many of his companions had perished, and it was the largest and most bitter loss that the Swift Army had ever suffered ever since its conscription.

He remained quiet as he digested it, as he worked even harder.

Although he did not like working as an ambassador, he gave it his all, and his footprints could be found in all the recruitment drives. He was pragmatic despite being reserved, but that did not lower his prestige, but instead earned him even more praise.

The Southern Region's various continents all greatly respected and praised him.

Xie Yu An's mission thus benefited from it.

When Xie Yu An received the mission, the question that he had in mind was how to delay Mo Xin. Although the Swift Army had been replenished in its ranks, and the standard of the newly recruited soldiers was extremely high, but he still needed time to form an

actual fighting strength.

If I don't rely on the Swift Army, how can I complete the mission?

Then, Xie Yu An thought of a brazen idea.

Mo Xin observed the battle come to a close, as a wisp of haze flitted across her mind.

From the time they started to return back on the day before, it was already the fourth battle. The intensity of the battle was not high, and the enemy seemed to not have much determination and tenacity, and only relied on defensive structures to resist them. The majority of the time that they spent fighting was to defeat the defensive structures. When the defensive structures fell, the enemy's army would disperse in confusion, showing that they were merely just a mob of people.

But, after continuously encountering mobs of people, it made Mo Xin cautious.

His initial mission was to attract the attention of the Southern Region, to prevent their forces from converging with the Southern Alliance. His mission could be said to be successful, as wherever he swept, he was invincible, and he directly entered the hinterland of the Southern Region, causing the Southern Region to be uneasy, and all of their focus landed on him.

When he received the cry for help from Gou Cheng Wen Dao, his initial advantage became an enormous disadvantage.

After going deep into the center region of the Southern Region, the path home looked extremely long and arduous. But, he had no other choice, and he could only send down the order to quickly retreat.

He guessed that the Southern Alliance would intentionally stop them from reinforcing Gou Cheng Wen Dao, so when he

encountered resistance, he was not surprised. But in the short span of time, he had encountered four battles, and each battle was exactly the same, making him feel uneasy.

On their only path back, there were many more defensive structures. Every single one of these defensive structures became resisting points.

The defensive structures were not high grade, and looked to be made without regard for quality, it was obvious that it was the result of a rushed work of the enemies. However, all of these defensive structures were sturdy enough, and was far more reliable than what it looked like.

Mo Xin's large army had to spend a great amount of time to destroy them.

The armies garrisoned inside the defensive structures were roughly of the same standard, and each different defensive structure had different armies, causing Mo Xin to confirm that they should be the local armies of the nearby continents. All of these armies only had one mission, which was to help defend the defensive structures, and the moment when these structures were broken through, they did not need to uphold any resistance and escape. They also realized that Mo Xin's large army did not have time to pursue them, thus they started swaggering around and became touring groups.

Once would be called random, but to encounter it four times, it was definitely no accident or random chance.

Furthermore, all of these sloppy yet sturdy defensive structures made Mo Xin think of one man, Xie Yu An.

Xie Yu An had already proven to everyone how proficient he was in constructing defensive structures in the Ocean Guardian Stronghold, and in terms of designing defensive structures, he was at the peak standard.

After encountering the eighth defensive structure, Mo Xin completely understood Xie Yu An's intent.

Xie Yu An wanted to use fencing, by placing many defensive structures and adding the local armies of the continents nearby, to delay their movements. All of these defensive structures were incapable of stopping them, but could greatly increase the time needed to move.

That's right, time.

Xie Yu An had practically used his own advantage to its maximum, if the quality of the armies were not high enough, they would use quantity, and if the strength of the army was not strong enough, they would use defensive structures.

Truly a powerful man!

Mo Xin had to admit that Xie Yu An was worthy of being a famed general. The plan looked simple, but it required a leader that had prestige and the power to convince everyone, and the ability to coerce large groups, as the plan required the use of too many armies.

To obtain the trust of so many local armies was not an easy matter at all, but Xie Yu An did it. Simply on this point, Xie Yu An was already considered powerful.

Being completely convinced of Xie Yu An's strength, Mo Xin's headache came.

Against such a simple and crude method by using numbers, Mo Xin realized that he had no idea on how to counter it.

When he encountered the fifteenth defensive structure, Mo Xin's large army suddenly turned their direction and advanced in a completely different direction. Although Mo Xin had decided to divert, and would take a detour, but thinking about the densely packed defensive structures that made his army despair, detouring would save much more time.

But when the familiar defensive structure appeared in Mo Xin's vision again, he was dumbstruck like a chicken, although he was struck by lightning.

Why is there one here as well.....

When he regained his senses, Mo Xin ordered his large army to advance, not believing in the fluke. When he encountered four more identical defensive structures, he was completely in despair.

This path is also fenced up!

Mo Xin could have never thought that Xie Yu An would be so fanatical.

After Xie Yu An thought of his plan, he marked down on all of the possible pathways that Mo Xin could take to head towards the Shang Continent. He personally headed to the various continents and advised them on how to build the defensive structures.

Xie Yu An used his prestige completely to saturation. If he made all of these local armies do it alone, they would never be willing, but upon building the defensive structures and helping them out, and letting them retreat on their own will once the defensive structure was defeated, it made all of the local armies satisfied.

The Southern Region's wealth was also displayed to its saturation, Xie Yu An's fanatical plan had completely garnered the support from all the various continents.

How much was it only, to build such low grade defensive structures?

The various continents in the Southern Region had hatred and fear towards honorable Martial Continent, thus they did not have the courage to fight with them head on, but to spend a bit of money and make the Honorable Martial Continent suffer, would they even hesitate?

Some of the continents even doubled the number of defensive structures that Xie Yu An taught them. Their abundant manpower

caused the plan to rapidly stretch out.

The originally empty ship channels had become densely packed with defensive structures, becoming an extremely strange landscape.

What Mo Xin did not know was that when his army had started to withdraw and break through a few of the defensive structures, the entire Southern Region was churning. Originally, everyone had doubts regarding Xie Yu An's plan, Will Mo Xin even withdraw? Doesn't seem like it. But they still had their trust and respect towards Xie Yu An, and thus completed the job.

When Xie Yu An's guess became a reality, the flame in everyone's hearts ignited.

Some of the continents started to bet on where Mo Xin would move towards. All of the continents that had their defensive structures destroyed by Mo Xin were even more elated, and were extremely proud. And for those continents that Mo Xin did not touch, they took the chance to build even more defensive structures, as though they wanted to choke the entire waterway.

Mo Xin immediately sensed the excitement in the various continents.

The determination and tenacity to resist in the local armies became even stronger, and even when the defensive structures were destroyed, the confused dispersion of the local armies actually ran into the distance to watch, to see if they could take position to do additional things to Mo Xin.

Mo Xin had no choice but to position a few men to stare at such people, and their route of advancement became even slower.

The densely packed defensive structures in the waterways made Mo Xin fall completely in despair. It was already impossible for them to use the waterway to return, and Xie Yu An's single move had made them stuck. With the urgent pressing of time, they would

not even reach Shang Continent in a year using such a speed.

The only way Mo Xin had left was to avoid the waterways.

The Sea of Energy was vast without ends, aside from a few established waterways, there were still many regions that no one had stepped into. But all of these foreign regions were filled with unprecedented dangers.

Every establishment of the waterways was exchanged from the blood of countless ancestors. Now, there were already very few new waterways, because the price of establishing new ones were too high.

And the distance between Mo Xin and Shang Continent was practically half of the Southern Region, which was extremely despairing!

But, Mo Xin knew he had no other choice.

If they travelled by the waterways, his army would be safe, but by the time he rushed over, everything would be over. If he did not use the waterways, his large army would face uncountable and unknown dangers, but they would have the chance to become reinforcements.

Mo Xin laughed at himself, At such a time, how can I still care about myself?

His gaze regained clarity.

Mo Xin's large army deviated from the waterways, and disappeared into the endless darkness.

When Xie Yu An received the news, a strand of respect birthed in him. In such a situation, for Mo Xin to make such a decision, he required a huge amount of courage and responsibility. By putting himself in danger for the chance to change the entire battle situation, such a leader was worth respecting.

Personally forcing Mo Xin to such a predicament, all of the

various continents of the Southern Region rejoiced endlessly, to them, Mo Xin was as good as dead.

Xie Yu An did not know if it could be considered a success, as it was not yet finished.

But, he had already did his best, and did everything that he could. If his Swift Army was completely intact, he would had taken the chance to chase after the enemies. But the current Swift Army was not complete enough to undertake such a difficult task.

For the rest, I can only leave it to the Heavens.

I have done everything there is that I could have done, and the rest is up to the Heavens.

Xie Yu An suppressed his mood, he was not overjoyed or sullen about it. His opponents were not ordinary, but instead, were all the famed generals under the Heavens, and also possessed subordinates with the same courage and dignity.

But, he could the dawn of victory.

Chapter 868 – Assassinate

Lance had a satisfied look, as he was proud of his success. Sacred Son Charles' favor had pushed him to be on the advantage. This could be seen from the amount of "gifts" that the Western Traders had given him.

Lieutenant General Oliver had been punished, allowing Lance to become the man with the most authority in the Western Region, and thus the Western Traders would naturally come barking up his tree. Lance did not only reject them, but instead won all of them over.

"The days now are so comfortable. Who would have thought that we would ever be rich!" Norman said emotionally.

"It is slightly too boring." Lance said languidly: "There's no battles to fight!"

"What fight, we will have money if there are no battles, can you see how many people are drooling just by looking at us!" Norman said disapprovingly.

"The battlefield is the home of a military general, Norman." Lance reminded: "You should have higher achievement in mind."

"The current us are already very achieved!" Norman refuted and advised Lance instead: "Don't keep thinking about fighting, anyway, you can't even go to the Shang Continent, so let us live our lives first. Sacred Son Charles has left the task of investigating to us, we can't do badly."

Lance's expression became slightly excited as he sat up: "I have some guesses."

"Guesses?" Norman was startled.

"For example, the Sin Domain." Lance snapped his fingers.

Norman's eyes instantly constricted: "Sin Domain!"

He knew of the Sin Domain. If one talked about the Honorable Martial Continent's journey of unifying the Western Region, the dark part of the history would be the Sin Domain. In truth, the Honorable Martial Continent's internal department held different opinions towards the Sin Domain system. Many people thought that the opposition should be killed to prevent them from staging a comeback in the future, and there was not a need for a place like the Sin Domain.

But, regardless of the standpoints on the Sin Domain, the higher ups of the Honorable Martial Continent knew that the Sin Domain would forever be their enemies.

Enemies that had to die before they could ever rest easy.

So when Lance spoke about Sin Domain, Norman became anxious.

"Their earliest appearance was the White Field Continent, and you should know that it is the closest to the Sin Domain." Lance's expression became serious.

Compared to the Gold Continent Bandits, the danger that the Sin Domain posed was larger.

Norman's face became ugly: "Damn it! What happened to the army stationed at the Sin Domain?"

"That is another unfortunate news." Lance revealed a bitter smile: "At the moment, we have not received any news from them. The White Field Continent was a huge uproar, but they are still quiet, don't you think it is a bit unusual?"

Norman was startled, then after awhile, he laughed bitterly: "Seems like we have encountered huge trouble."

Lance shrugged his shoulders: "That's right."

"Then what do we do now?" Norman asked.

"We should do what we were tasked to do." Lance said

indifferently: “If not, why do you think Sacred Son Charles was being so nice to us? Maybe he already had his guesses. Norman, the world is not a place of love. We have to help him resolve this issue, otherwise, our good days will be numbered.”

“Is that how cannon fodder struggle with their lives?” the bitterness on Norman’s face became more apparent.

“Seems like it.” Lance replied in a calm manner.

“Why does it seem that you have confidence?” Norman glanced at Lance.

“No, no, no, I am just enjoying the scenery.” Lance laughed out loud: “Norman, relax, we are in the Honorable Martial Continent, how much can those rotting Sin Domain people stir?”

“I hope that’s the case.” Norman still had a bitter look, and did not relax because of Lance. He thought that they could have it easy, but who knew it would be a difficult situation.

Suddenly, a subordinate rushed in for a report: “Master! The Western Traders were struck by an ambush! There are flames surging to the sky in the direction of Blue Wind City!”

“Western Traders!”

“Blue Wind City!”

Lance and Norman looked at each other.

Norman immediately replied: “Get some people to investigate!”

“Yes!” The subordinate complied and immediately turned and left.

Lance clicked his tongue: “What’s the enmity between the Gold Continent Bandits and the Western Traders? Why are they fighting to the death? Did Carl offend someone?”

But Norman was thinking about Blue Wind City, and his face was ugly: “Now Blue Wind City also has a problem, we are truly unlucky.”

The construction of Blue Wind City was instructed and carried out by Sacred Son Charles, and the accident would only affect his face, which would lead to them being affected. In many people's eyes, they were 100% under the Sacred Son.

Lance also found it rather troublesome: "Why is Carl so careless? Eh, we have to wipe his butt for him now. Eh, I knew that the Western Traders' money is not so easily taken. Let's go, we have taken their money, we have to do our best to help them, we can't just watch him get killed, if not, who can we look to for money in the future?"

Norman replied by imitating Lance's words with sarcasm: "The battlefield is the home of a military general."

Lance was speechless.

After flying for a short while, scouts noticed Carl, who was in a terrible situation, where he had a few guards around him, all of them had blood all over their body, as though they had gone through a bitter battle.

"Looks terrible." Lance scratched his chin.

"That's reasonable." Norman felt that it was within expectations: "I wonder if the Knight is alive or dead."

In his eyes, although the Western Traders were relatively strong, they could not be compared with a standard army. They had just not met with talented generals that would put them in place. Instead, the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights was a true elite and formidable force, every individual were experts.

Carl shouted from afar: "Master, save me!"

"Truly pitiful." Lance muttered, but immediately changed his expression to a serious one: "Carl, what happened?"

Carl flew to him, with a stoned expression, as though he had not recovered from the attack.

“We were ambushed....”

Before he even finished his words, Lance eyes’ dazzled as a guard beside Carl suddenly pounced on him.

Not good!

Lance’s face changed: “Assassin....”

He knew that he had made a grave mistake, he actually let someone come in front of him! As a military general, it was the dumbest and stupidest mistake to allow an assassin to touch his body. A military general without the protection of soldiers was as weak as grass.

The Western Traders have colluded with the enemy....

It’s a trap!

Tang Tian had focused on Lance, and at such a close distance, he would definitely not fail!

He was like an extremely heavy wild beast, ferociously colliding into Lance’s body. Lance had the intent to react, but his movements, in front of Tang Tian, were as slow as a turtle.

Bang!

A numbing sound emerged, it was the sound of bones shattering into powder.

Norman did not have the chance to move as well, the moment Tang Tian made his move, Sima Xiao had taken action, Magatama appeared behind Norman, and with a gleam in her eyes, Norman’s head was already in Magatama’s hands.

In the entire process, Lance’s guards did not even react, and their leaders had already died.

All of their eyes turned bloodshot, they were stunned by what had happened. After a momentarily silence, all of the soldiers lost their rational, and pounced ferociously over!

“Carl, you actually betrayed Temple!”

“Kill them!”

Tang Tian was not afraid at all, as soldiers started dying one after another in front of him. They were all lambs in his eyes. He did not retreat, but continued to attack, like an arrow, he shot into the crowd, without any fanciful moves, he used his terrifying strength to become the strongest killing machine. Anyone that was touched by him were either killed or severely injured.

Bang, the sound was multiple times louder than the first, countless bodies were struck and flew in all directions. Before they even landed on the ground, they had already died.

Tang Tian did not give the soldiers any chance to reorganize themselves, as long as he noticed any soldier or officer gathering the troops, he would kill them without hesitation. In such a short distance, the might of the army could not be unleashed, they were constantly being interrupted by Tang Tian, and everything was in a mess.

Like a ghost, Magatama's efficiency at killing was astonishing, and in the blink of the eye, the place was littered with corpses.

The soldiers all started to become fearful, their bloodshot eyes receded as fear replaced their bravery. They had never seen such powerful assassins before, faster than lightning and no one could even last a hit from them. They were like monsters that came out from hell, emotionless and coldly taking lives one after another with never ending energy.

Monsters!

They are monsters!

The soldiers who had lost their general were like scattered sand, the fear took over their bodies as they started to turn and run.

This was the signal of a collapse, as more and more soldiers started to run.

Tang Tian and the rest did not chase them.

The battle was over, but Tang Tian was still in disbelief, that a powerful army had been destroyed just like that.

If they were in a face-off, it would have been extremely difficult to defeat Lance's army. With regards to any army, the general was the spirit and soul, losing the general was simply the spark to destroy the army. The Sacred Saint Galaxy was a land ruled by armies, thus the emphasis on the high standards of the military general, regardless of either soldier or general, they did not emphasize on individual strength.

Tang Tian looked at Sima Xiao, Magatama's charming ability could be said to be an unexpected joy.

Sima Xiao looked at Carl's corpse with some unhappiness: "What a pity."

When the generals were killed, the soldiers went crazy, causing Tang Tian and Sima Xiao to be in a huge pressure, and it was at that time where Carl was killed by the soldiers.

Sima Xiao felt that Carl was still of some value, thus it was a pity for him to die.

But everyone was extremely satisfied to be able to kill Lance and Norman.

Oliver had been sent back to Temple, and the Lance Army was the sole complete army with a threatening fighting force in the Western Region. With the Lance Army destroyed, it meant that the Honorable Martial Continent's Western Region was completely empty.

Temple would definitely not sit still and watch the Sin Domain regain their strength, and sending in more soldiers was their only choice.

Tang Tian had already received battle reports from Bing, Gou Cheng Wen Dao's fleet had suffered heavy losses, Mo Xin was

forced into the unfamiliar regions of the Sea of Energy, Qiu Xu Hua had to sacrifice his general, and Temple's forces were being stretched. As for Tang Tian, his mission was to make Temple's forces stretch even thinner, so they could expose their weak belly, giving Tang Tian an opportunity to deal a crucial strike.

This is just the beginning!

The Sin Domain should be moving in the shadows as well now.

Qian Hui had reminded Tang Tian that the Sin Domain's loss was just a few hundred years of time, and their influence over the land would not disappear that easily. They were once the masters of the land, as long as they appeared again, Temple would be in a difficult position.

Tang Tian was excited about the following battles.

Although there were no longer any easy and relaxed battles like the one he had with Lance, but fighting to his hearts' content was his most favourite.

Chapter 869 – Silver Frost Mounts! Attack!

“Roger is dead.”

Sophie had an icy expression, her entire body released a terrifying killing intent, where even the nearby Honorable Martial Banner of Knights could not tolerate it, causing all of them to retreat a few steps. Just a few seconds ago, the clan elder in charge of watching the Holy Flame in Temple reported with a pale face, that Roger’s Holy Flame of Life had been extinguished.

Every Knight had handed their lives over to Temple, where their Holy Flame of Life blazed, and as long as they died, the Holy Flame would extinguish.

Everyone’s faces were equally ugly, the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights were not just to protect Temple’s authority. In the Honorable Martial Continent, every single Knight of the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights held esteemed positions, and symbolized the Temple.

In times of need, the Banner of Knights could take charge of any mission, and could assume control of any army.

No one dared to be enemies with the Banner of Knights.

When had the Banner of Knights ever suffered a loss? When the Honorable Martial Continent was unifying the Western Region.

Charles handsome face remained calm: “Roger isn’t weak at all, and should not be killed so easily. If the enemy was an army, Roger would have known that he couldn’t win, and must definitely have tried to escape, he will definitely know passing the information back is more important. Only if Roger made a wrong judgement call, or fell into a trap or did not sense the danger can he be killed. The enemy must be in a small number, but are extremely powerful, to have killed Roger.”

“That’s right.” Sophie calmed down, she was extremely clear of

Roger's strength and standard.

"There will be news soon." Charles expression turned solemn: "I have a report here which I suspect is linked to Roger. I hope that my guess is wrong."

Sophie noticed Charles' bitter smile, as she rarely saw that kind of expression on his face. In her memory, Charles always maintained a shallow smile, his self confidence so much that it made her disgusted.

She asked: "What report?"

Charles took a deep breath: "It has to do with the Sin Domain, they came back from the dead. Seems like the army that we have punished did not do a good job guarding the gates. The Gold Continent Bandits, Sin Domain, our Western Region seems to be bustling with activity now."

Sophie did not expect that the situation had become so complicated.

Charles eyes flashed with a sinister look, and said solemnly: "I have an extremely dangerous premonition. The continuous failures at the frontlines, the Sin Domain's revival, the Gold Continent Bandits' disappearance, everything seems to fit so perfectly, don't you think it is a bit too coincidental?"

Sophie's body trembled: "You're saying...."

"If this is a trick, it is too scary." Charles muttered.

"Impossible." Sophie shook her head: "There are too many coincidences, and too much random factors. I feel that it is more probable that the Gold Continent is trying to disrupt our Southern Expedition. The Southern Alliance comes from Heaven's Road, it is impossible for them to know so much about us. The probability of it being the Gold Continent is higher, I'm afraid that the Gold Continent has long targeted the Honorable Martial Continent already."

Charles nodded his head after hearing that: “That’s reasonable. The Gold Continent should also know that once we complete the Southern Expedition, unifying the entire Sacred Saint Galaxy will just be around the corner. But their choice of time is impeccable.”

The Gold Continent and the Honorable Martial Continent, one in the east and one in the west, both of them being the largest powerhouses. Both parties have always looked at each other from afar, did not have any conflict of interests, but both had restraining fear for each other.

A Honorable Martial Knight suddenly rushed over, bringing in a new report.

When Charles finished reading it, his face turned green.

Sophie took over the report, and when she saw it, she almost could not believe her own eyes.

Lance and Norman were killed by assassins, Carl had colluded with the enemy, the Lance Army suffered from disastrous damage.

“Carl!” Charles gritted his teeth, his handsome face had turned sinister at that moment, and said coldly: “The Western Traders colluding with the enemy with the intent of rebelling, go and investigate on it now. Get it investigated thoroughly! I want to see what benefits did the enemy give them, for them to dare betray Temple!”

“Yes!” The Honorable Martial Knight immediately turned and left.

“Seems like we have some cleaning up to do, to prevent other people from having the same idea.” Charles tone of speech did not have any warmth in it.

The Sin Domain’s revival had already made Charles cautious, and as for the Western Traders colluding with the enemy, it had completely affirmed his decision to do a large cleansing.

At such a crucial and delicate moment, the stability of the

internal affairs was the most important.

Sophie did not say anything, she was still immersed in the shock. Out of the Lieutenant Generals, Lance had the biggest potential of being the next Great General, his strength and talent far exceeded his peers. That was the reason why Charles dared to be decisive with bringing Oliver over to Temple to be punished, as it would help stabilize Lance's position.

With Lance killed, the Western Region was completely empty.

With the Sin Domain's revival and the Gold Continent Bandits that appeared out of nowhere, the Western Region had fallen into imminent peril.

"We need to send someone over." Carl regained his calmness: "We need to quickly find out what's going on there, and quickly resolve the issue. The more it delays, the more disadvantageous it becomes for us."

"Oliver?"

"No." Carl shook his head: "We have just passed down his punishment, if we are to use him now, it will greatly affect the Temple's prestige. Send Collin over, give him the authority to administer everything there, whichever person or army that dares defies the order will be killed on the spot."

Sophie knew of Collin, he had outstanding ability, compared to the slightly lazy Lance, he did things more firmly.

"Then what about us?"

"We will prepare to go to the Shang Continent." Charles decided: "Regardless of what moves they want to play, as long as we find the pathway, victory will be ours."

Seeing Charles's determination, Sophie nodded her head.

Ling Xu took a deep breath, he had prepared for a long time for

the ambush.

Before the battle, he could only watch as Crane went around to massacre the enemies, establishing many contributions and making a name for himself. Even Jing Hao, who was left behind to protect the Shang Continent, controlled the energy vortex while collaborating with Crane, and somehow destroyed the enemy's fleet.

What about me, I haven't even made even the smallest of contributions!

Damn it!

During this period of time, he kept training his Silver Frost Mounts. Compared to the invincible and achieved Silver Frost Mounts of history, his subordinates were lacking too greatly. Luckily, he had the Silver Frost Sheep Horn Seal, where he could impart the techniques and trainings of the Silver Frost Mount inside. Ling Xu knew that he was not some genius or big figure, he did not have Crane's intelligence, but only had his absolute confidence to fight!

Forsaking his life to fight, and only by risking everything while training and risking everything in real battles did the current Ling Xu come about.

How the army performed would be based on how the general was.

Although he felt that he did not waste any time, Ling Xu was never one to find excuses. If it was already night, it was night, if he did not have any achievements, he did not have achievements, there was no excuses for it.

"Whoever screws up today will be speared by me!"

Ling Xu's killing intent soared as he stared at everybody with an unkind gaze.

"Yes!"

Everyone replied with their own killing intents, holding back their fear. Which one of them were not arrogant? Seeing their own companions fighting out in the battlefield, while they could only crawl in the mud, which one of them weren't angry?

Their targets were the Honorable Martial Continent's supply ships headed towards Gou Cheng WenDao who was waiting for reinforcements. The closest to him was his previously positioned supply army on the supply route. On one side, they had to reinforce Gou Cheng WenDao, and to ensure the safety of the supply route, causing their manpower to be limited and tight.

As for Ling Xu, his task was to ensure that their manpower became even tighter.

The supply ships that lacked the protection of the fleet became the best prey.

"They're coming, they're coming!" One of the scouts said excitedly.

In the distance, a small fleet appeared in their vision.

Three supply ships, with the protection of three small scale warships. Thinking about the large and vast fleet that covered the skies, Ling Xu could not help but be moved, Crane and Jing Hao was truly too ferocious.

It was obvious that the fleet was worried about being ambushed, and moved extremely carefully.

Ling Xu's killing intent was apparent, without saying anything else, he spoke out coldly: "Get ready!"

All the clamor disappeared, as everyone became serious.

They had an extremely unique formation, the two flanks resembled a ram's horn, curving and extending outwards, while Ling Xu's center group was deferred backwards. The Silver Frost Sheep Horn Seal floated above Ling Xu's head, releasing a faint silver light that enveloped the entire unit. Many rays of silver lines

appeared beneath the feet of the soldiers, like the spiral patterns of the horns.

Ling Xu's expression was equally serious, and for some reason, he thought of his teacher.

If Teacher could see that I have formed my own Silver Frost Mounts, he would definitely be dumbstruck.

An undetectable warm smile appeared on Ling Xu's emotionless and cold face and quickly disappeared, his gaze fixed back on his enemies, when a surge of heroism surged from his chest.

The heroes that disappeared and the legends of the past left Aries Constellation with no glory. The Sheep Horn Wind Bells moved although there was no wind, and along with the sound of the bells, an ancient and cold battle song emitted out from the Seal above his head.

"The silver spear should be as soft as snow, and be as pure as the clouds. The Sheep Horn Wind Bells, the cool breeze will never capture your sound. The Sun shines but no shadows can be overcasted, for the spear will always be too straight...."

Everyone unknowingly straightened their backs, and held onto their silver spears tightly.

"Silver Frost Mounts!" Ling Xu bellowed, raising his silver spear high in the air.

"Silver Frost Mounts!" Everyone shouted out together, and raised their silver spears.

The battle formation was majestic with them not moving a single inch.

The silver spears hummed with the song.

The horns became white as its extremely sharp aura dazzled out.

Ling Xu's eyes dilated, and a roar came out: "Attack!"

What replied him was roars that flooded together: "KILL!"

The silver light that had disappeared for a thousand years, bloomed once again from a distant alien land.

The warships that were in extremely cautious immediately sensed them.

“Enemy attack!”

The loud and sharp warning sounded out across the fleet, the three warships immediately made a response.Originally by the flanks of the supply ships, the warships quickly sped ahead and arranged themselves horizontally.The soldiers on the warships quickly flew into their battle formations. All of the warship weapons on the warships litup, and after their preparations, they could engage at anytime.

The soldiers of the Honorable Martial Continent were all furious against their enemies as they revealed hatred intheir eyes.

Even though they were on board a small scale warship, they firmly believed that they could defeat any enemies!

“We are the elites of the Honorable Martial Continent! We are invincible, all of these dirty people, dare to sneak anattack on us to try and take us down. They are afraid of us, they dare not fight against us in actual combat!”

“Come, let us let these dirty ants know that they are not fit to be our enemies!”

THE officers roared in anger, their voice resonating above the warships.

The enemies actually dared to assault them with such few numbers, it was bare insult and disdain towards them!

The enemies moved faster and faster, like a flash of silver lightning.

The officers were about to give the orders, when their pupils suddenly constricted.

What....what the hell is that!

Chapter 870 – Victory

The horn shaped formation was continuously closing in. They were like two silver lightning bolts tangling in the air. The entire formation resembled thunder and lightning that churned and turned, bringing along their long silver taillights, which shot out concentrated ripples.

The Sea of Energy around them was completely stirred.

The soldiers and officers on board the warships were stunned by the imposing momentum of the Silver Frost Mounts, and were lost in a daze for that moment. But in that short moment, the Silver Frost Mounts had barged into their area of attack.

The officers woke up from their daze and roared: “Fire!”

The soldiers trembled, and all fired.

On the battlefield, grandeur, or vigor, is an extremely subtle thing. It deeply influenced battles in all sorts of aspects, determination, focus, self confidence, etc etc, and the power exhibited by the soldiers had a direct relation to it.

Three small scale warships, each warship was equipped with six warship weapons. These eighteen warship weapons were the largest factors of confidence that the Honorable Martial Continent officers had. To them, every warship weapon held a large advantage compared to an army's attack.

In a battle inside the Sea of Energy, there was a stark difference between having warships and not having one. Without a warship, one needed to withstand the constant energy corrosion in the Sea of Energy, and thus energysynchronization would become extremely difficult. Warship weapons only needed to be controlled, the energy supplied by the warships, while the ships could protect the soldiers.

Most importantly, although they were on small scale warships,

but all of these warships were of excellent qualities, and had substantial fighting capabilities that far exceeded that of the ordinary warships found on the market.

But, all of this confidence crumbled in the face of the assault.

The entire Sea of Energy seemed to be trembling, even inside the warships, the soldiers could clearly feel the horrifying trembles.

Intense fear started to pervade through the hearts of the soldiers, they were all veterans with experience, and had special intuition towards danger. Even without the urging of their officers, they attacked fanatically. They released dazzling sword light auras that shot towards their incoming enemies. Aboard the warship were all veterans, they clearly knew that they had to do their best against the fear and danger.

Ling Xu was not fazed at all, his orange pupils blazed with intense fire.

He had never changed his thoughts towards his understanding of battles before.

One spear to death!

Even though he was now leading a unit, this had never changed. Moving in a straight line, being direct and efficient, regardless if the opponent was insignificant or as unfathomable as the sea, he would always give it his all, never retreating. This was the dao of his spear, and the way he fought.

Following his endless increase of speed, Ling Xu's position kept on moving forward.

And when Ling Xu reached the front of the unit, the grandeur of their assault reached its peak.

The silver light of the Sheep Horn Seal suddenly combusted, causing the light aura all over Ling Xu's body to suddenly become extremely dazzling. The extremely sharp aura instantly spread across the entire region. The two initial tangling silver lights from

the sides formed as one, becoming as straight as a spear, while Ling Xu, in his dazzling light aura, became the sharpest edge!

Ling Xu's personality had directly influenced his Silver Frost Mounts, and being dauntless without the fear of death had become the most unique trait about this Silver Frost Mounts.

The silver light that had combusted and compressed, congealed into a thin light membrane.

The strong and sharp light beam and sword aura collided into this thin light membrane.

The light beam and sword aura crumbled like biscuits, shattering into pieces that resembled raining drops of light, while the Silver Frost Mounts' assault remained unaffected.

If we were to say that previously, they only had the intuition for danger, then at the moment, even the dumbest person would know that the situation was far from good.

Damn it! The warships attacks were actually useless against that thin membrane!

“Attack! Attack at full force!”

The officers bellowed.

The soldiers all fell into lunacy, the threat on their lives pulled out all of their potential as they disregarded everything and launched their attacks, even if it would injure them. Many of the soldiers started to bleed internally as blood flowed out from their mouths, causing their already sinister faces to look even more terrifying.

Sword auras, light auras, all of them suddenly became even denser, the sudden increase of light auras affected the soldiers' vision. But at that moment, no one cared, as they only had one thought in their minds.

Attack! Attack! Full force attack!

The Silver Frost Mounts did not engage in maneuvering away from their attacks, making it even more convenient for the three warships to attack, as they did not need to aim and lock on them at all.

One after another, the sword and spear auras struck their enemies, exploding and shattering into shattered auras.

The attacks were too intense, before the shattered auras had dissipated, another wave of shattered auras had exploded. In the blink of the eye, the Silver Frost Mounts were devoured by the swelling of shattered auras, making it hard to see them. But the three warships did not have the intention to stop, or did they even dare to, as they could only keep on attacking.

Bang bang bang!

The dense and chaotic energy produced many explosions, the orange and red flames were like monsters breaking out of their cocoons, devouring everything around them. The battlefield became flooded with unstable energy, becoming the best fuel for combustion. In an extremely short span of time, consecutive explosions occurred out in all places.

The shockwaves of the explosions were too powerful, even the fleets were affected, as they were flung out by more than 30m.

Everything in sight had disappeared, leaving behind the fearful red, the protection barriers of the warships had reached its limits, causing the soldiers to feel the intense heatwave.

What terrifying explosions!

Everyone was shaking in fear, but were even more relieved. In the terrifying explosions, without the protection of warships, no one would be able to survive. The tension immediately relaxed, and the long tired soldiers all sat down on the ground. Although the battle had been short, it was as if everyone had gone to the entrance of Hell and back. The battle had been too desperate.

Suddenly, the soldier who had his vision returned to normal had coincidentally looked out of the window, became dumbstruck like chicken, as though he was struck by lightning.

But he reacted quickly, with a flushed white face, he shouted with all of his might: "They are still alive!"

Inside the blazing flames, a group of silver figures rushed out, obviously they were the Silver Frost Mounts. On the thin light membrane were flame remnants, and compared to previously, the thin membrane had become much dimmer, almost transparent, like a bubble that could burst at any moment. The clothes on their bodies had received different degrees of wear and tear, the weaker Silver Frost Mount members received heavier damages.

But not a single person retreated, all of them held onto their silver spears, the surging energy soaring from their bodies and into the Seal above their head. The Sheep Horn Seal's light aura suddenly expanded, and released even denser silver light. The originally thin light membrane quickly congealed, and became even stronger than before.

The sharp aura from their spears increased.

Previously, the sharp aura that the three warships had sensed was from the Silver Frost Mounts that was emitted onto the entire battlefield, but the new powerful aura that was extremely dense and sharp came from them compressing their aura and gathering the aura on their bodies, the sensation had become completely different. The protective barriers of the warships were unable to give the soldiers any sense of security, they felt as though there was a knife pointed at their necks, causing the blood in their bodies to freeze, and pain being transmitted from their skins, as though they were being cut apart.

The soldiers stared at the silver light as it became bigger in their eyes.

Bang!

The barrier that was incapable of deflecting the silver light shattered like paper, into pieces.

The Silver Frost Mounts were like an extremely sharp silver spear, effortlessly plunging into one of the warship's hull. The sturdy hull was unable to even stop the Silver Frost Mounts. Wherever the Silver Frost Mounts passed through, wooden planks and limbs flew, before the soldiers could even scream in pain, Ling Xu had already led the Silver Frost Mounts to pass through them.

Crack, the warship was sliced apart by what seemed to be an enormous blade, splitting into two. The soldiers onboard were completely shaken, they disregarded everything and ran out with only one thought in mind, to escape!

Before they could escape, a loud rumble came out as a dazzling light aura suddenly lit up, devouring all the soldiers that were not in time to escape.

Ling Xu and his unit had already turned and started to charge again!

There was no suspense, like a hot knife cutting through butter, the second warship was also sliced apart, turning into two regiment of flames.

The warship's explosion had completely broken the enemy's willpower, causing the remaining warship and two supply ships to turn tail and run. But for the sake of achieving an even more condensed firepower, the three warships had stuck close to each other, and before the third warship had even moved 300 meters away, Ling Xu and the Silver Frost Mounts had caught up, and it was completely destroyed.

The pitiful speed of the supply ships prevented them from escaping.

The Honorable Martial Continent's strict discipline was undoubtedly reflected, even though they knew that they could not

win, the remaining two supply ships did not surrender.

On the waterway, what remained were flames burning, there were no survivors.

The members of the Silver Frost Mounts saw the fruits of their battle, and gradually regained their composure from their excitement.

Someone could not help but speak out: "They are truly tenacious."

"Yeah, none of them surrendered, no wonder the Honorable Martial Continent is so powerful."

It seemed as though the joy of their victory had been dampened, even the disciples from the Five Southern Island Families had ugly expressions. One tiny hint was able to reveal the whole picture, proving that the Honorable Martial Continent was definitely not an easily defeatable opponent. The Five Southern Island Families held deep hatred towards the Honorable Martial Continent, and this enemy of theirs was stronger than they had imagined.

Ling Xu did not find it strange at all, in Heaven's Road, he had seen how Temple treated their military generals. He knew that it was not that the soldiers wanted to surrender, it was that they did not dare to, as it would implicate their families.

Although this high pressure strategy was able to yield some results, but it did not stem from their own faith, and once it reached a certain level, it would quickly crumble.

But he did not explain this to his comrades, if not they would be arrogant with the small victory.

Ling Xu's mood was rather good, in any case, the victory had allowed his team to have a small breakthrough, it was something worth being happy about.

"Master. Can we truly defeat the Honorable Martial Continent?"

When the other members heard it, they all stopped everything they were doing and looked towards Ling Xu.

Ling Xu frowned: “You don’t say.”

“But the enemies are so tenacious....” The member whined, it had impacted greatly that even their supply ship was so tenacious.

Ling Xu suddenly stopped, his gaze as sharp as blades as he swept across everyone, causing some of them to lower their heads, but even more people looked straight at him, filled with anticipation.

“As long as you are even more tenacious than them.” Ling Xu replied coldly.

Seeing the members in front of him who looked to have their determination ignited once again, he was somewhat annoyed, as he realized that his own Silver Frost Mounts actually did not have the self confidence, he announced emotionlessly: “Tomorrow, training will be increased.”

Silver Frost Mounts’ whines immediately filled the land.

Chapter 871 – Confusion of War In All Directions

Gou Cheng WenDao read the report emotionlessly.

Although he had guessed the Southern Alliance's next attack pattern, when it truly happened, his mood was still dampened.

The supply routes were continuously being attacked, and from how he saw it, he reckoned it was two small armies. One of them was the Underworld Continent's Demonic Mounts, which many people knew of. The Southern Alliance had an extremely powerful unit of Underworld Continent's Demonic Mounts. This unit of Underworld Continent's Demonic Mounts had attracted countless of attention as they were a declined armed forces that found its glory once more in the Southern Alliance's hands.

Compared to the Underworld Continent's Demonic Mounts and its rich history, the other unit, the Silver Frost Mounts was actually a nobody. It was said that this was a newly built army where even their general was an amateur. But with this amateur army led by this amateur General, it actually made their supply route unsafe.

Gou Cheng WenDao did not have any more ideas.

His fleet was heavily injured, and he was left with a pitiful number of small scale warships, which if he then sent out, would simply be a feast for the enemy. The Southern Alliance was extremely proficient in travelling in the Sea of Energy and fighting in it, indicating that they had gone through specialized training before. Before this, Gou Cheng Wen Dao would have never believed that there would actually be people persistent in doing such training. The Sea of Energy was still the world for warships, that was the most basic common knowledge.

The Southern Alliance had completely toppled this common

knowledge, ever since the ferocious attacks in the wreckage region, it seemed as though the Southern Alliance was constantly trying to display to them, how armies could fight against warships in the Sea of Energy. These tactics that completely went against common knowledge were displayed extraordinarily under the Southern Alliance's hands, where Gou Cheng Wen Dao had even personally experienced it profoundly. The ability to control energy vortices, the ability to hide inside the Undercurrent Region for a full five days, all of these tactics sounded even more inconceivable one after another, because they were all unprecedented.

Now, even the Silver Frost Mounts and the Underworld Continent's Demonic Mounts made Gou Cheng Wen Dao experience what was truly called being unable to eat or rest in peace.

What made Gou Cheng Wen Dao even more worried was not just the entire battle situation. He suddenly realized that their estimation of the Southern Alliance's strength deviated greatly.

Gou Cheng Wen Dao knew why there was such a huge deviation.

Looking at the cards the Southern Alliance had compared to the Honorable Martial Continent, there was only a bad hand. In the entire Southern Alliance armies, the only one that could be considered to be famous was actually Bai Yue!

But with this bad hand, the Southern Alliance actually did the impossible, and transformed it into a good hand.

Xie Yu An, who used to be just an ordinary military general whose highest and most dazzling achievement was being responsible of maintaining public law and order. What was even worse was that the Swift Army and him were bought by Tang Tian! And the price was extremely cheap, cheap to the point that it made others mad.

Another unit that was bought were the Skull Unit, a mercenary army that would never be in the eyes of the Honorable Martial Continent. But it was this unconventional mercenary army that

exhibited an extremely cruel and bitter path in the Stone Forest Sand Continent, their tenacity and fighting spirit aweing the Sacred Saint Galaxy.

There was no need to explain about the Underworld Continent's Demonic Mounts, they had long declined to the point of being forgotten, in everybody's eyes, they had become cheap trash. But under Tang Tian's command, they transformed into a horrifying army that sent shivers down their enemies spines. The current Underworld Continent, that had long forgotten about their Demonic Mounts tests, blazed with excitement again. Endless new blood caused the Demonic Mounts to become even stronger.

And there was the Five Southern Island Families that escaped death, and the unknown Crane, and the newly built Silver Frost Mounts, or Jing Hao who was hidden in the energy vortex, all of them unleashed their dazzling light auras, shocking the entire Sacred Saint Galaxy.

Gou Cheng Wen Dao was a fanatical and self confident man, but he was not stupid.

With just this group of people, he had to go through great difficulties just to make progress, but still ended up being in such a predicament. Watching their growth rate, Gou Cheng Wen Dao felt a bone chilling cold. He did not know how Tang Tian had recruited such a group of people, but behind all of them was yet another mysterious figure.

Bing, Southern Alliance Commander-in-chief, history's first spirit General Commander. It was because Bing was seated in this position, deploying his armies and sending them on missions, that brought Gou Cheng Wen Dao so much trouble.

Even the arrogant Gou Cheng Wen Dao had to admit that Bing was an outstanding General. It could be said that Bing had used his own strength to bring the Southern Alliance to where they were.

He suddenly heard footsteps outside the door, Ken! Gou Cheng

WenDao trembled slightly, an anticipation birthed in his heart, Could they have found the entrance to Heaven's Road?

Ken walked in, and when Gou Cheng WenDao saw Ken's terrible look, his heart plunged.

"We encountered an attack from the Blue Dwarves!"

Ken's voice sounded tired.

"Blue Dwarves?" Gou Cheng WenDao was startled, but unknowingly he heaved a sigh of relief in his heart. He quickly sensed his strange emotions, and could not help but smile bitterly, Seems like the fear I have of Southern Alliance is stronger than I thought.

"Yes." Ken's voice was hoarse: "There were many Blue Dwarves, it should be a Blue Dwarf Army. Their attacks were extremely regulated, and we suffered a huge loss."

"Blue Dwarf Army!" Gou Cheng WenDao squinted his eyes, he was in shock.

It was not strange for them to encounter Blue Dwarves in the Blue Sea, as it was their world, and not encountering them would be weird. It was also not weird for them to suffer a huge loss from the Blue Dwarves, as it was not suitable for the Honorable Martial Continent armies to fight inside the Blue Sea, while the Blue Dwarves were able to unleash their full powers inside. Gou Cheng WenDao had already anticipated for such a loss.

But the name Blue Dwarf Army made Gou Cheng WenDao surprised.

The Sacred Saint Galaxy had experienced many years of Blue Tides, and had gradually gained experience and knowledge regarding the Blue Dwarves. The Blue Dwarves inside the Blue Sea of light seemed to be endless, appearing like tides, the majority of them without any intellect or individualistic awareness. They relied on numbers to battle and would charge at their enemies.

Awakened Blue Dwarves were rare, and a Blue Dwarf Army even rarer. Blue Dwarf Armies basically operated and moved in the core regions of the Blue Sea of Light, and in all of history, there had never been a Blue Dwarf Army present.

It was an abnormal situation for them to actually encounter a Blue Dwarf Army.

“Yes, it was definitely an army, and we could tell that they had training. If we had fought on land or in the Sea of Energy, we would have definitely won, but inside the Blue Sea of Light, we are at the disadvantage.” Ken said, he did not exaggerate anything or hide anything.

Gou Cheng Wen Dao lifted his head up and revealed his lifeless expression: “Can we continue?”

Ken knew what the master meant, he took a deep breath and replied: “Yes!”

Ken knew how dangerous it would be, they would not have a retreat path, but it was not the time for them to care about loss and death. Aside from advancing, they had no other choice.

He looked profoundly at his right hand general, and nodded his head: “Ignore the deaths, I will hand all the soldiers that I can mobilize to you guys, even my direct subordinated army. Our plea for reinforcements have already been sent to Temple, quickly, the reinforcements should arrive.”

Gou Cheng Wen Dao was not wrong, Temple had already received his message, but he would definitely never guess that they were equally in trouble.

The Sin Domain’s revival was an extremely huge matter, and they saw them as a large enemy, and were in a tense state. If swallowing Heaven’s Road was the dream to the many generations of Honorable Martial Continent, then the Sin Domain’s return to

the Honorable Martial Continent would most probably harm their foundation of unification.

It was reasonable for Temple to be anxious.

Collin was chosen to take up the heavy responsibility under such a situation.

Out of the few Lieutenant Generals, Collin's talent could not be compared to Lance, and could only be placed in the mean out of them, but he did things extremely firmly and stably, he was diligent and never made any mistakes.

Collin knew why he was the first choice of Temple, and knew the predicament Temple was about to face. After receiving his orders, he did not move out instantly. After sending out many scouts to the White Fields Continent, the majority of his troops moved in steadily and struck hard, along the way roping in local armies.

Countless eyes in the Honorable Martial Continent were fixed on Collin. Collin's movements proved his cautiousness and experience, many of them inwardly nodding to themselves. Even though the Sin Domain had returned, no matter how they struggled, Temple's absolute strength was still far stronger than them. In such a situation, whatever plans or strategy could not be as effective as the oppression stemming from true strength.

Everybody in Temple firmly believed that Master Collin would definitely return victorious.

Zhong Li Bai turned back and looked towards the endless mountain range and valleys, feeling extremely emotional, ~We are finally out of that damned place.~ There were no sight of enemies in there, and it was extremely barren and cold.

Zhong Li Bai's face was completely covered with stubs, and looked like a caveman. He did not care, his pupils that resembled a ravenous wolf, flickered around with dangerous light, he had used

the ravines to get rid of the enemy, which meant that he was holding onto the advantage to strike first once again.

To a man of destruction, such an opportunity was extremely rare, as though there was a cave that would lead him to anywhere he wanted, and could launch attacks from wherever he planned to.

(TN: I've changed a piece of fatty slab in front of him to cave that would lead him to anywhere, as having a piece of fatty slab in front of him makes no sense.)

He was like a dangerous and sharp blade, ready to pierce into the enemy's soft stomach.

Zhong Li Bai did not waste time, he quickly led the Monster Army, and launched a surprise attack on one of Temple's local barracks. This barracks was a holding place for a local army equipped simply to maintain law and order, and they had never thought that they would encounter such a powerful enemy. And to prevent them from alerting the enemies, Zhong Li Bai had specially ordered for the Monsters to use their pitiful flight ability and quietly fly to the outskirts of the barracks.

When the bronze monsters flooded the barracks, all of the sleeping soldiers did not even have time to resist, and were all captured by Zhong Li Bai.

He did not keep any one of them alive.

Zhong Li Bai did not have any intention to hold back, in a short period of time, he continued to launch attacks, and attacked a few barracks. He did not leave anyone alive in any of these barracks. The entire Honorable Martial Continent was shocked by Zhong Li Bai's savageness!

The Honorable Martial Continent itself had not gone through wars for a long time, and such cruel actions were even more unprecedented. In the history of the Honorable Martial Continent, it had always been them bringing pain onto others.

Zhong Li Bai was like a cunning fox, his movements were fast and hard to fathom. What was deemed even more cunning was that he only found the weak local armies and killed them. More and more local armies died under his hands, and the massacres that dripped with blood made the atmosphere in the Honorable Martial Continent even more anxious. The local armies all felt fear and unsafe, facing such a powerful army, they feared that the Gold Continent Army would come and kill them in their own homes.

The fear continued to ferment, until the Gold Continent Bandits fought from the Western Region to the center.

When a place in the center region called the Yong Ming Continent fell, the fear reached its peak.

Chapter 872 – Honorable Martial Temple

“Trash! All trash!”

A tick and solid light pillar shot down from the distant blue skies, where the dense Radiant Energy enveloped the entire white palace. The snow white palace looked as though it was made out of the purest and whitest jade, the white light continuously surging into the palace from the white light pillar. Only the geniuses who had visited before would know that the entire palace was formed from the Radiant Energy.

(TN: I will change 光明能量 from light energy to radiant energy, radiant energy being an exclusive energy formed out from techniques of Honorable Martial Continent. You will all know why in the last few chapters towards the end of the novel)

The Honorable Martial Temple, was the most mysterious place, it was where the source of the light came from of the entire Honorable Martial Continent and Temple.

The Great Clan Elder's roar sounded out through the entire Temple, and even the light of the pillar of light trembled slightly from the reverberations.

Inside the palace, everyone was trembling in fear with pale faces. In front of them, stood a tall and sturdy figure which was completely enveloped in gold flames, distorting and preventing his face from being seen. The voice came out from the flames, and all of the eyes beneath him were fixated on the gold flames, revealing reverence and respect.

It was Holy Flame, the highest level of the Holy Flame.

No one had ever seen the Great Clan Elder losing control and shouting. In their hearts, it was as though even if Temple disappeared, the Great Clan Elder would remain indifferent.

The Great Clan Elder had not asked about affairs of the world for

many years, his heart completely focused on the martial techniques of Heaven's Road. The ordinary matters in Temple had completely been tasked to Charles and the other few clan elders, while the Great Clan Elder no longer seemed to exist, as even the new ordinary clan elders had never seen him.

But at that moment, the entire Temple was worshipping the Great Clan Elder's imposing power, where even the air and energy were trembling.

“Charles!”

Charles who had his waist bent trembled, the stare shot out from the Great Clan Elder felt extremely real, causing Charles to feel as if his back was burning, as there was actually a burning sensation on his back. But his handsome face remained as calm as water as he replied respectfully: “Great Clan Elder.”

“I handed everything over to you, why did you hand me such answers?” The golden Holy Flame spat out.

Charles knew that asking for forgiveness or pushing the blame would only make the Great Clan Elder even angrier, he took a deep breath: “Great Clan Elder, please issue your punishment!”

“Punishment? I will definitely punish you!” The Clan Elder's Face was completely covered by the Holy Flame, no one could tell if he was happy or angry, but his right shoulder suddenly raised up, the golden Holy Flame flowed along his arm and extended to his hand, and transformed into a golden fiery whip.

Bang!

The fiery whip struck Charles' back, causing him to tremble, his handsome face distorted slightly. It was as though the whip had struck his spirit, causing an immense pain that caused his mind to go blank while his body bent and cramped up.

The clothes on his back remained as per usual without any scars, not even the slightest crease was created.

Everyone bent their backs even more, the Honorable Martial Temple was in dead silence, where only Charles gasp for air that sounded like a wild beast in pain could be clearly heard. Everyone knew that the Great Clan Elder was truly angered, The Holy Whip of Penance was a punishment for the spirit, and everyone knew its pain.

The Great Clan Elder was biased towards Charles, and there were even rumors that Charles was the illegitimate son of the Great Clan Elder, thus it was the first time that the Great Clan Elder had punished the Sacred Son Charles, and it was even such a severe punishment to use the Holy Whip of Penance.

Everybody was stunned.

Only after five minutes did Sacred Son Charles' lifeless eyes regain some vitality, but could not help but reveal the fear in them. It was an extremely horrifying experience, even with his determination, he never wished to go through it a second time.

“Seven barracks were slaughtered, it is truly terrible.”

The Great Clan Elder did not speak very quickly, but his voice was filled with power and aura, every word sounded like hammers smashing down from the sky.

“No reasons, no excuses, only results.” The Great Clan Elder's eyes slowly swept across the hall.

When those words came out, it buzzed in everybody's ears.

Everyone suppressed the fear in their hearts and replied in unison: “Yes!”

A regiment of golden flames soared into the sky, and disappeared by transforming into a shooting star. The overwhelming pressure suddenly disappeared, and the choking atmosphere became lively again.

The Honorable Martial Temple started to relax.

Everyone was stunned, they all looked at each other, revealing bitter smiles. All of them were high authoritative and respected nobles, but in that situation, they were unable to resist at all. The Great Clan Elder was truly too terrifying.

“What do we do now?” A clan elder spoke up.

Everyone remained silent for a moment, many of them had not recovered from the shock.

“Jia Ya is seated in the Center Region, Collin is on the way to the White Fields Continent. Lance is dead, Oliver is still imprisoned. There is a great coalition composed of five Lieutenant Generals preparing to move and support the Shang Continent. This is the first wave, and they will bring in a large batch of warships for Gou Cheng Wen Dao. Other than that, our supply route requires more manpower, our supply route is too slow. So we need to prepare a second wave. The Honorable Martial Banner of Knights will move as well, I need to find the entrance to Heaven’s Road as quickly as possible, ordinary soldiers are extremely weak in the Blue Sea. Now, the question is, who will handle the Gold Continent Bandits?”

All of the Clan Elders look at each other, all of them with vexed looks.

Silence, it was a strange silence.

After calculating and thinking, all the results made the various clan elders reveal looks of disbelief.

The Honorable Martial Continent had actually fallen to a day where they did not have enough manpower and armies! The powerful Honorable Martial Continent, the Honorable Martial Continent that became famous with its powerful military forces, the Honorable Martial Continent that had many generals under its banner, actually did not have enough manpower!

Everyone looked at each other, shock revealed in each other’s

eyes.

Charles was equally as shocked, he never thought that Temple would actually be strapped for its armies, but he maintained his calm and steadiness: “The fleet that is to reinforce the Shang Continent is to move out immediately, do not delay. Master Jia Ya cannot be touched. Urge Collin to be faster, tell him, he needs to resolve White Fields Continent by the second wave of reinforcement! It is a must! We have no time left to waste.”

“Then what about the Gold Continent Bandits?” One of the clan elder asked with worry, gaining the nods of the other various people.

The scene of the Great Clan Elder in fury was still vivid in their minds, and thus no one dared to pay lip service at such a time.

“The Gold Continent Bandits are extremely proficient in playing hide and seek, we cannot be anxious.” Charles said calmly: “What we have to do first is to limit the scope of activity that the Gold Continent Bandits can move in. They are just roving bandits, once they are out of space, they will be like sashimi on the chopping board. The four Lieutenant Generals in charge of the second wave will move from four different locations, we will stretch the net and suppress the Gold Continent Bandit’s space. I need all of you to prepare a trap for the Gold Continent bandits. Once they are ensnared, we can exhaust them up with just a few local armies.”

“Why not deal with them straight on?” One of the clan elder asked.

“Time.” Charles was endowed with extraordinary intelligence, and replied indifferently: “We have limited time. More importantly, our manpower is tight, especially with elites. Instead, we have many local armies, in abundance actually, their fighting strength is unable to help reinforce the frontlines. Since that’s the case, why should we exhaust our precious elites?”

The clan elders all saw the light and nodded their heads.

“Then why must we get Collin to rush?” Someone asked.

Charles replied: “Once the second wave of reinforcements leave, we will only have Master Jia Ya and Collin. Master Jia Ya will definitely not move, if Collin doesn’t clear the White Fields Continent by then, it means that the Honorable Martial Continent will be completely empty. If any accident were to occur, we will not even have people to fight the fires for us.”

This time, no one had any other opinions.

Collin received the orders from Temple and did not say much. He was extremely clear of the current situation of Honorable Martial Continent. From how it looked, he knew that it was the Honorable Martial Continent’s most difficult times, and was the most important and crucial.

Although Temple’s orders had made it even more troublesome for him, but the circumstances compelled for it, and without hesitation, he immediately made his move.

The scouts ahead continuously sent back news.

It was truly the remaining Sin Domain people! But it was not the White Fields Continent, but the Desolate Continent!

At the location where the Sin Door’s army were located, there was a stronghold erected with extremely tight security. What no one would have expected was that Desolate Continent would actually be transformed into a place resembling the Sin Domain. The entire Desolate Continent’s energy was extremely thin, and the scouts who entered were unable to adapt to it.

Collin’s expression became serious.

He had thought of all sorts of situations before, but he had never thought that Sin Domain would actually transform the energy in its environment.

This will not be a good battle to fight.

“Target, the White Fields Continent, move at our fastest pace!”

The order was sent down quickly, and the large army quickly sped towards the White Fields Continent. Collin had decided to garrison in the White Fields Continent, and take a look at how the Desolate Continent had changed. If the energy was truly thin, it would be a huge trouble, especially that they were in such a crucial time.

When Collin's large army arrived in White Field Continent, he was stunned by its emptiness and the desolate scene.

It looked as though there was not a single person in the White Fields Continent, every city was empty. After the Gold Continent Bandit's incident, White Field Continent's population started to dwindle. And as White Field Continent was too close to Desolate Continent, many Sin Domain martial artists had appeared endlessly, causing even more panic. The citizens who had prepared to spectate also chose to leave, and this was a common scene in various places of the Western Region.

Collin's face was gloomy, he had never seen such a desolate and depressing scene in the Honorable Martial Continent.

Is this still the same flourishing and safe Honorable Martial Continent?

Every city that he encountered was empty, causing the morale of the army to be affected and diminished. The Honorable Martial Continent had never suffered so badly under bandits before.

The emotions that the scouts were feeling became even more intense.

“I have truly never seen such a scene before!”

“That's right, the last time I came here, there were many mining vessels, but now after flying for so long, I can't even catch a glimpse of anybody. It is like an empty continent, it is quite scary.”

“For you to say that, my back has turned slightly cold.”

“All of you, shut up!”

The entire scout team had ugly looks on their faces as they looked at each other.

“I think it’s more than enough, let us head back.” One of the more cowardly scout could not help but voice out.

“We haven’t completed our scouting mission...” The captain hesitated.

“There’s nobody at all, what’s there to scout.” Another scout whined, his face somewhat pale. After flying for threedays, they did not see any living soul, such an experience was definitely terrible.

“Up ahead is the Warship Cemetery.” One of the scouts that had entered the White Fields Continent before said: “Since the city is empty, I believe that not even a ghost is located in the cemetery. We should place our focus on theDesolate Continent, this battle will not be easy.”

Hearing that, the Captain did not say refute: “Alright, let us head back. We will inspect the important parts of thecity on the way back, that’s the best place for an ambush.”

Chapter 873 – Collin

It was Collin's first time stepping onto the soil of the Desolate Continent.

It was terrible.

The energy in the air was extremely thin, adding on to the discomfort. Collin felt as if he was like a fish that had accidentally gotten out of water, the intense choking feeling made him have difficulty moving forward. He could also sense the energy in his body being depleted, which meant that they definitely could not drag out any battles, which would only be disadvantageous to them.

This is bound to be a terrible battle.

To be in such a harsh environment, regardless of how prepared the soldiers are, they have to bear an unprecedented pressure.

Collin's face looked terrible, the situation was far more serious than he had imagined.

His gaze landed onto one of the Sin Domain's scouts that appeared in the distance. All of their movements were under the eyes of the Sin Domain scouts. This was Collin's first time meeting a Sin Domain martial artist. Temple had withheld all information regarding Sin Domain, and citizens are unable to find any information of them anywhere.

The Sin Domain scout moved extremely nimbly, the thin energy did not influence them at all, they were like fish swimming in the water.

Collin could see the hatred in the Sin Domain martial artist's eyes, they were extremely bold and filled with aggression, as more than 10 of Collin's scouts had been killed.

Collin shook his head inwardly, and threw all the impractical thoughts to the back of his mind.

The hatred between both parties was irreconcilable, and for the battle to end, one side had to bleed out completely.

Collin regained his composure. After he had received his orders, he had specially asked for materials and information from Temple regarding the Sin Domain. From there, he gained sufficient knowledge of how the SinDomain martial artists fought, and after investigating the thin energy in Desolate Continent, he quickly thought of a few ideas.

He never fought battles that he was not prepared for.

What Collin did not know was that when he had swept through the Sin Domain, there were two large fishes.

Du Ke and his sister had carefully observed the enemy's large army, and as they did not have any protection around them, it made them look no different from the other scouts. The two of them received opposition from their subordinates, but Du Ke had his confidence and strength.

The Sin Domain's Number one, in an environment that was close to Sin Domain's, he could unleash 90% of his strength.

"How is it?" Du Ke asked.

In terms of war formations, he trusted his sister, Du Xin Yu's judgement more.

"No flaws." Du Xin Yu shook her head, her eyes released an extremely enchanting light aura, while her heart was filled with excitement as well.

In some kind of sense, it would be the Sin Domain Army's first battle after it was built by Du Ke and his sister, and had included almost all the top elites of the Sin Domain. After allying with Tang Tian, the ones who had attacked the Sin Door was Tang Tian's God Armor Army. This led to an awkward situation, since the Sin Domain Army had been built, they had never gone through a real

battle.

Being their first battle was enough to make anyone excited, and for it to be against the army of the Honorable Martial Continent, the entire Sin Domain Army, looked as if they were on adrenaline.

What could be more inciting as to fight against their mortal enemies?

Du Ke chuckled: “Seems like he is a rather powerful opponent.”

“Of course he is, Collin is one of the 12 Lieutenant Generals, not counting the Five Great Generals, he is one of the strongest twelve.” Du Xin Yu reminded: “His arrangement for his barracks is extremely cautious, without any obvious flaws. According to the reports Tang Tian sent over, Collin is an extremely careful man. From the looks of it, it seems to be true.”

“I wonder how are the Five Great Generals are.” Du Ke’s thoughts started to stray.

Du Xin Yu did not care about her older brother occasionally being in his own thoughts, her eyes never left the army formation in front of her for a moment as she muttered to herself: “The enemy soldiers are top quality and not inferior to us. They are skilled in their formation, Tang Tian also said that their synchronization would be hidden. This is a powerful army, but the question now is, how will he go about dealing with us?”

The barracks were extremely majestic, but in the area 10km away from the barracks was the most intense battlefield.

The scouts from both sides had started engaging.

Scouts were all elites in any army, as they would have to undertake missions in small groups and could encounter danger and all sorts of unforeseen circumstances, thus it required them to wield powerful individual strength.

From the looks of it, the Sin Domain’s scouts were holding the advantage.

Fifteen against two.

Fifteen of Collin's scouts had died, but the Sin Domain only lost two, showing the large disparity.

Du Xin Yu was not affected by the numbers, her tone of speech remaining clear and cold: "The Honorable Martial Continent is a huge monster, if we did not have Tang Tian, we would never have the chance of winning. The Honorable Martial Continent most probably has twelve of such armies. The Five Great Generals will be even more astonishing, every Great General commands at least three of such an army, while their direct subordinated army is even stronger. I am truly unsure of how Tang Tian's Southern Alliance is able to hold the great armies of the Five Great Generals."

"That's right." Du Ke could not help but feel moved: "Now do we truly know that we have always been in a well. Regardless of whether it is the Honorable Martial Continent or Tang Tian, they are both huge monsters to us. It is our misfortune to have the Honorable Martial Continent as our mortal enemies, but our fortune to have Tang Tian as our friend. Fortunately, he was able to help us, but the fate of our clansmen must be obtained from our own battles."

His last sentence seemed to have struck a nail.

Du Xin Yu turned and looked at her brother whose face was filled with determination.

Du Ke did not hide from Du Xin Yu's gaze, and spoke out: "Regardless of what price we have to pay, we need to win this war!"

Du Xin Yu bit her lips and said: "We will definitely win!"

No one knew how hard they worked for the battle, no one knew how much they were willing to give for the battle.

With his experience, when Collin saw the environment of the Desolate Continent, he quickly formulated a plan.

When the most important batch of war goods arrived, he did not hold back and ordered the army to enter Desolate Continent. To protect his retreat path from being cut, he had arranged Oliver's army to stand guard at the StarDoor. With Oliver in prison, his army was about to encounter a calamity as well because of the Western Traders incident, but they placed the army back in the battle.

Only when they met Collin were they viewed importantly once more.

The first thing Collin did upon entering the Western Region was to incorporate elites. With Oliver in prison, his army was a dragon without a head, the morale of the soldiers had fallen extremely low, but its entire strength was not influenced much, as they were still a rather elite force.

Only by giving these soldiers that did not see a future some hope would they be willing to fight with their lives.

Collin did not have enough manpower, so regardless of anything, this army was required, and it was far stronger than all of the cannon fodder local armies.

With this elite army guarding their retreat path, Collin completely relaxed. The Gold Continent Bandits had just appeared at Yong Ming Continent, which was extremely far away. It was an extremely low probability for the WhiteFields Continent to be attacked, but being cautious, Collin still positioned some forces behind.

After arranging for his retreat path, Collin immediately led his large army into Desolate Continent.

After entering the Desolate Continent, the large army headed straight towards the stronghold at the Sin Door. Although their scouts could not compare to the Sin Domain scouts, Collin continued to send out scouts, even when all that happened was death.

The great quantity of deaths garnered them precious information. In the Desolate Continent, aside from the stronghold at the Sin Door, the surviving Sin Domain people did not build any other strongholds. That meant that they only needed to attack the stronghold at the Sin Door, and they could once again lock them inside Sin Domain.

This made Collin heave a sigh of relief.

In such an intense situation, time was extremely precious, and he was most afraid of a to-and-fro tussle.

The majority of the Sin Domain scouts flew around the large army like flies, seeing if they could obtain any opportunity. But Collin did not care about them at all, ignoring them and moving forward. The Sin Domain Scouts were all powerful individuals, but facing the robust formation, they did not pose any threat.

As for their observations and scouts on them, Collin did not really care, he had already planned for the battle to beupfront without any underhanded tricks.

When they were 10 li away from the Sin Door Stronghold, the large army stopped and placed camp. While amajority of the scouts continued to observe them from the distance.

Collin did not care about them, although they were many in numbers, but their noisy movements made them look like amateurs. In a large scale war, individual strength did not have much use, no matter how strong the scouts were, no matter how many of them there were, it did not change the fact that they were useless.

His gaze landed on the Sin Door Stronghold in the distance.

The Sin Domain called it Desolate City, but Collin persistently called it Sin Door Stronghold, it was the Honorable Martial Continent's territory, what rights and qualifications did the Sin Domain survivors have to name the place?

Compared to the imposing and majestic Honorable Martial Stronghold, the stronghold in front of Collin looked extremely ugly. But he did not attack them urgently, but called to garrison.

Many barracks were built up.

Even when he previously thought of methods to quickly end the battle, but now that the battle had truly started, he had forgotten about everything. The order was passed down, and he went around to patrol, making sure everything was in place.

In the stronghold, Du Ke and Du Xin Yu looked at the army making encampment, its strict and uniform formations made them look extremely dangerous.

“We have powerful enemies.” Du Xin Yu praised.

Even Du Ke could see Collin's high standard. From their movements to their encampment, to the building of their encampment, the entire process was extremely smooth and methodically arranged, they all had sequences, although every soldier knew what they had to do. As for the Sin Domain scouts who were glaring at them like tigers, they could not find any opportunity to break in, and could only stare from a distance.

Although they knew that the scouts could not do much, Du Xin Yu still sent out many scouts.

In the Sin Domain, they had a very pitiful army, but they had uncountable powerful martial artists that could be scouts. She did not hope for these scouts to deal serious damage, but as long as they could divert some of the enemy's attention it would suffice.

Du Xin Yu knew that she was still an amateur, and would not hesitate to make use of any chips that she had.

But the crafty Collin was completely unperturbed by her.

Right at that moment, Du Xin Yu's face changed, she suddenly raised her head and stared at the enemy in front of them. Du Ke, who was by her side, also became serious.

Dense energy was spewing out from the enemy barracks.

10 minutes later, the dense energy enveloped Collin's barracks, but did not dissipate, as though the barracks itself had some sort of invisible power that spewed out energy that was tightly bound to the barracks.

Everyone in the stronghold became serious.

The battle, would not be easy to fight!

Chapter 874 – The Battle in The Desolate Continent

Collin had prepared amply. The barracks had piles of star rocks, and soldiers would continuously place chest after chest of star rocks into a forge, where energy would spew out. This forge was a core component of one of the midscale warships, its use was to release the energy sealed inside the star rocks for the warship to use.

Collin knew that the biggest obstacle in the battle was the terrain, the thin energy would increase the difficulty of the battle, at the same time increasing the strength of the enemy.

Although he did not know what method the enemy used to cause the Desolate Continent to be so thin with energy, but since the energy was thin, then he had to increase the energy. Collin thought about star rocks, where high grade star rocks were not precious materials for the Sacred Saint Galaxy, as most of the warships would use it. Collin then thought about the warship's forge, and upon testing it, the result was spectacular, but the only drawback was wasting too many star rocks.

To the wealthy Temple, wasting had never been a problem.

Collin mustered an astronomical sum of star rocks from the back, and if the battle were to start, the star rocks would be thrown into the forge as though it cost nothing.

The dense energy caused the soldiers to rejoice. It was a familiar sensation, a rhythm that they were used to. They started to display fervent performances as all sorts of attacks poured towards the stronghold like rain.

As long as they had sufficient energy, Collin's army's training and fighting strength became visible.

Bombings occurred indiscriminately!

Collin did not have the intention to push forward to the stronghold to tangle with the Sin Domain, he had his subordinates form different groups, and took turns attacking the stronghold from afar. He had also specially tore down a few warship weapons from the warships, which gave Du Ke and the rest an immense pressure, as the warship weapons were extremely powerful.

Outside of the barracks, aside from the soldiers standing guard, the dense energy barrier prevented the enemyscouts from coming in. Collin had close to half of his forces to form a defensive line, and formed an impenetrable turtle shell.

The Sin Domain scouts who were by the side eyeing them covetously, were helpless against the turtle shell.

The stronghold it self was being bombarded by Collin's army continuously, the fiery lights of explosions were extremely condensed.

The Sin Door Stronghold also counterattacked.

One after another, figures that resembled fiengods soared into the air, with all sorts of light auras produced by lawssurging into the sky above the Desolate Continent.

Both parties were shocked by each other's attacks.

Collin looked at the Sin Domain Martial artists floating in the air in surprise, all of the Sin Domain martial artists were releasing terrifying ripples. Although he knew that the martial artists of Sin Domain were all powerful individuals, but to personally witness their power still shocked Collin.

There were lightning, fire, rain, wind, spatial slashes.....

All of their attacks were extremely strange without any energy, but they wielded astonishing might.

Fortunately, these Sin Domain martial artists fought alone, if they were somehow proficient in being part of an army, that would truly be a trouble.

At the start, Collin's Army lost quite a bit due to the unfamiliar and strange fighting tactics. The lightning, rain and fire attacks were blockable by the energy barrier, but the spatial laws were extremely unfathomable.

At the start, both parties suffered.

But as time passed and both parties started to get familiar with one another, Collin's Army started to slowly gain the upper hand. Comparing long range attacks, Collin's Army had a bigger advantage. Collin's Army was better at long range attacks, while the Sin Domain had a larger disadvantage, as the number of laws that could initiate long range attacks were limited.

Collin heaved a sigh of relief, the situation did not differ from what he had expected.

Collin's mindset was simple, as long as there were sufficient star rocks, he could completely attrite the Sin Door Stronghold, and force the enemy to initiate a siege on him, while he would wait for them to exhaust themselves, then firmly capture the power to take any initiatives.

As for star rocks, he had prepared an abundance of it, all of the warehouses, barracks and organisations en route were all taken by him, thus he had plenty of star rocks, which could allow them to engage in a one month long battle.

He was not impetuous or rash, his army acted as if they were not tired at all as they took turns attacking.

But very quickly, he knew that his enemies had their own methods as well.

All of the Sin Domain scouts outside of the barracks suddenly started to launch attacks on the formation.

Initially, Collin did not care much about them, as he had specially laid defences meant to counter the scouts. But the Sin Domain Scouts' attacks surpassed his expectations. They did not

have a strict grouping, like a pack of wolves, they would form different groups of three to fives and launch attacks.

Every small group of scouts would have a powerful expert. In such a close distance brawl, Collin finally experienced how destructive the Sin Domain martial artists were.

They were as quick as lightning, moving in and out like ghosts. They would come and go extremely quickly, some suddenly appearing right outside the energy barrier, or some directly attacking the barrier. Both parties were extremely close to each other, and they could see the sinister faces of the Sin Domain martial artists, affecting many of the soldiers, who immediately panicked and became chaotic, the energy synchronization dropped, and the energy barrier became slightly unstable.

Collin's face turned gloomy, as he berated his soldiers. He believed that as long as they did not panic, the enemies were definitely not able to break through the energy barrier. The energy barrier formed by the army was able to withstand the attacks from warship weapons. No matter how strong the enemies were, Collin did not believe that they were able to break through the energy barrier.

But very quickly, Collin knew that his understanding on Sin Domain was still too shallow.

The experts of the Sin Domain grew up in an extremely harsh environment, and all of these famous martial artists had experienced countless of battles. And the experts on the List of Powerhouses were people who managed to crawl out from the mountains of corpses that they had killed. Maybe they might not have any attainments on war formations, but their understanding of battles, and their acute senses towards opportunities were something that Collin, a military general, could ever understand.

There will always be an indescribable understanding between the experts.

The eyes of one of the Sin Domain martial artists suddenly flashed with a fierce glare, the power that his Law Surface had projected surged out, over a hundred watermelon sized lightning balls suddenly appeared around him. The dazzling blue lightning balls emitted extremely dangerous auras, the terrifying power of the laws caused the air around to distort.

The soldiers behind the energy barrier had never seen such a terrifying enemy, their eyes instantly filled with fear.

This Sin Domain Martial artist revealed a sinister smile, the hatred they had towards the Honorable Martial Continent had long been ingrained into their bloodstream.

The over one hundred lightning balls struck onto one point, the dazzling light aura instantly blossomed and caused the soldiers to become temporarily blind.

Even Collin jumped in shock from the sudden outburst of light, but it was the intense trembling of the energy barrier that made his heart jump to his throat.

The martial artist who had already released his lightning balls was quickly received by his companion behind him, because his attack had exhausted all of his Law Surface! But his actions were like a match that ignited the entire battlefield. A continuous flow of martial artists advanced dauntlessly wave after wave, unleashing their full strength.

The martial artists who had gained enlightenment on Law Surfaces disregarded everything and unleashed their full force attack, which was extremely powerful and terrifying.

Collin's head turned numb, he was dumbstruck by the scene in front of him, he had never seen such a fanatical attack before!

The enemies were like moths flying into the flame, they disregarded everything and attacked the energy barriers, some even using their own bodies to attack. Everyone of them only

unleashed one attack, they would instantly be emptied out with severe injuries, and would be dragged away by their companions. All of their bloodied faces revealed fanatical smiles, their eyes held a hatred ingrained into their bones, causing a cold chill to rush down Collin's spine.

Desperate Criminals!

Lunatics!

The onslaught of fanatical attacks caused a small crack to appear on the energy barrier, when one of the Sin Domain Martial artist proficient in Spatial Laws suddenly flashed, and disappeared.

In the next moment, he had appeared within the enemy's formation like a ghost. In that instant, blood was drawn, as bloodied lines appeared on a few soldiers' throats.

Collin was the first to react, he bellowed: "Kill him!"

The dense energy inside the formation had greatly affected the Sin Domain martial artist's strength, but he remained dauntless, like a ferocious wild beast, and only after killing more than ten soldiers was he pierced and killed by a sword and spear light aura.

Collin did not even have time to heave a sigh of relief as he suddenly realized that not only did the situation become lax, but had become even more intense.

The crazy Sin Domain scouts had gone completely mad!

They saw the hope of victory, and nothing could make them more excited, thus they went crazy! They suddenly realized that facing the Honorable Martial Continent's large army, they actually held a chance to win. The countless corpses in front of the Sin Door had made the Honorable Martial Continent a legend of being undefeatable, which had been ingrained in the hearts of all of Sin Domain citizens.

When this legend cracked, the hatred and adrenaline hidden deep in the Sin Domain citizens, spewed out like a volcano.

They surged in like torrents from all directions, pouncing onto the Honorable Martial Continent's formation, all of them were in a frenzied state!

Collin believed that he had overlooked something, resulting in the robust energy barrier becoming in peril. But at that moment, he no longer had the time to consider, he had to assemble a portion of his forces to increase the number of people supporting the energy barrier.

It was at that moment that he suddenly realized that there were too many scouts!

He was shocked, Could it be that the scouts were the true attacking force of the enemy?

Collin became vexed, but he knew that he should not be, as he had to stabilize the situation first. The enemy's fanatical attacks, their dauntless onslaught while disregarding their lives, had greatly affected his soldiers.

Collin's Army were experienced and trained, and were able to perform well, but inside the Honorable Martial Continent, when had they ever experienced such a desperate battle, when had they ever met such terrifying enemies! If even Collin himself was shocked, one could only imagine how the soldiers felt.

Collin sensed danger, his own morale was unstable, if the situation becomes disadvantageous, they would most probably crumble.

Collin quickly made a decision, Defend first! Stabilize the situation!

He prepared to increase the strength of defence and even gave up attacking the stronghold, he had to first defeat the enemies that were coming in. They only needed to send in a few volley of fire to increase the death toll of the enemy.

What the enemy is depending on is sacrifice!

Collin calmed down, he was prepared to deal a fatal blow to the enemy.

Right at that moment, his eyes glanced onto the human tide outside of the energy barrier, from a scattered mess, they had revealed a pathway.

Collin's pupils suddenly constricted.

That is.....

Chapter 875 – The Sin Domain Army's Killing Technique

.....An Army!

Collin almost thought that he had gone blind, An Army, the Sin Domain actually has an army! Although he was unfamiliar with their formation, he had never seen before a seemingly messy formation, but Collin was a hundred percent sure that it was an army, an actual army!

The Sin Domain has an army!

His heart continued to plummet, he knew he was wrong, Temple was wrong, everyone was wrong!

In all of the information that he had come into contact to, the Sin Domain's method of fighting was the one that was raised up the most. The Sin Domain only knew how to fight individual battles and did not have an army, in all of these information, this was how the analysis was so thorough.

Collin believed in it wholeheartedly, he never thought that Temple would make such a mistake on such an important matter.

But clearly, Temple was wrong. The Sin Domain have definitely gone through some change, that Temple does not know about.

One wrong step and it leads downhill.

All of his planning was structured to be against the Sin Domain's supposed way of fighting, and he finally realized that he had been so wrong. In almost that instant, Collin understood a few points of the enemy.

They are much more brilliant than I thought.

The so called stronghold was just a cover. The Sin Domain's true killing technique was their army! They are extremely cunning, to send a large amount of scouts at the start, to kill my own scouts.

The Sin Domain scouts that Collin had long gotten familiar with made him tremble.

As expected, Collin quickly “saw through” the scouts. All of them were strong individually, but lacked an organized system, they did not have any formations, and with their huge numbers, Collin only needed to maintain the complete formation to prevent the scouts from rousing the soldiers, and he would have nothing to fear.

But all of these features are what the enemy wanted me to see.

And there is that stronghold!

The standalone stronghold made it the perfect target, as long as he took over the stronghold, he could resolve the battle. This was the most luxuriant bait they had set for him, it was so perfect that Collin could not refuse. Time, what he lacked most was time, what Temple lacked most was also time.

Thus Collin had brought out a few warship weapons and designed a plan to siege the stronghold, but unknowingly, they had already played into the enemy’s hands.

A series of traps, just to conceal their most fatal weapon.

And this most fatal weapon, was the Sin Domain Army.

Collin’s thoughts were extremely organized, and he knew that he had lost.

Even their final killing technique had been thought of extremely carefully. Hidden amongst the scattered and fanatical scouts was the opportunity for them to strike.

Truly powerful!

A heart palpitating light aura entered Collin’s field of vision.

The intense battlefield suddenly calmed down, an indescribable pressure enveloped the entire place, even the active energy in the formation had become sluggish, to the point of being congealed.

The Sin Domain Army had completely entered its battle state.

When Du Ke was building the Sin Domain Army, he had included all of the strongest and talented batch of people from Sin Domain, where even Tang Tian's God Armor Army could not compete with Du Ke's Sin Domain Army in terms of the quality of men. It could be said that Du Ke's army contained the most elite of the entire Sin Domain.

They were all proud people that looked down on others in disdain, but were actually suppressed firmly by Tang Tian's God Armor Army. The God Armor Army that was simply comprised of 200 men overwhelmed them in terms of fighting strength, so how could these prideful individuals swallow it down?

They started training fanatically, unlike anyone had ever done before!

To these geniuses that grew up in a confined place, training with all their lives was an extremely normal situation. In the cruel and brutal Sin Domain, one had to risk his life to survive. Compared to this, what was training fanatically?

All of them harbored the resentment in their hearts.

Furthermore, they were facing the Honorable Martial Continent!

The hatred between the Sin Domain and the Honorable Martial Continent caused them to move without even needing any command. The entire Sin Domain did not need to be controlled. All of their eyes were bloodshot, these seemingly frenzied army was blazing with flames from the bottom of their hearts.

All of these Sin Domain martial artists were mobilized by Du Ke earlier on. How many people could Du Ke assemble? No one knew, not even Du Ke himself knew. But everyone saw how one after another, families of martial artists started to pour through the Sin Door, totaling over ten thousand martial artists that entered the Desolate Continent.

In truth, the Sin Domain Army soldiers did not harbor much

hope for these martial artists.

Their weapons were broken and spoiled from the start, they had mediocre strength and talent, and to these prideful soldiers, the Sin Domain people could only be considered cannon fodder.

The Sin Domain Army firmly believed that they were the factor to decide the battle.

Yes, they were truly the factor, they were responsible for the last attack.

But when they saw how all of these ordinary martial artists, all of these people whom they would never look at twice, attacked so fervently without caring about their own lives. Their attacks that completely disregarded all consequences which were hardly seen in Sin Domain. But, every single person from the surging tide was doing it! Their passionate faces, their furious roars, using their own bodies to strike the energy barrier, as long as a crack was formed on the energy barrier, countless of people would rush in, even when they knew that entering the energy barrier was death.

All of them were outdoing each other!

Shock, an unprecedented shock.

All the arrogant martial artists in Sin Domain Army were completely shocked!

All of them felt their breath becoming rapid, their eyes red, an unfamiliar feeling was surging from their hearts.

It felt as though they were all carrying something heavy on their backs.

It was something they had never felt. In the Sin Domain, murder and fighting for survival was the most familiar feeling everyone had.

The logic that Du Ke and the rest spoke about, all of them understood as they were all intelligent.

What was the Sin Domain's determination, the sea of blood and hatred of over 300 years, it was the Sin Domain's only hope of leaving that prison, it was their first ever battle to seize back what was once theirs.

All of them understood that.

But they did not feel as deeply as they were currently from watching the ordinary martial artists!

All of them were risking their lives!

The ones whom they saw as ants in Sin Domain, every single one of them were risking their lives and fighting with everything they had.

Why?

Du Ke resisted the overwhelming excitement in his heart, he had never expected the battle to become so intense. When he ran over to the Sin Domain, he only hoped to move people to help support the battle in the Desolate Continent. The number of people who came over exceeded his expectations, and the way they fought with all of their power and disregard for their own lives also exceeded his expectations. No one was clearer than him, in the past 300 years, the Honorable Martial Continent had left such a deep mark on the Sin Domain citizens by being undefeated. In the 300 years, the Sin Door had piled up with bones, causing the Sin Domain citizens to lose their determination and fighting spirit.

Du Ke knew about that, and never placed any hope on anyone else, and everything he had done stemmed from him being unwilling!

But the scene before him had moved him emotionally!

It was not only him, Du Xin Yu was moved as well. She was not only moved because of everybody's unyielding attitude, but was more emotional because she saw the chance of winning. She had arranged and planned everything, and in her plan, the ordinary

martial artists were only used to hide the tracks of the Sin Domain Army. But, she had never expected the ordinary martial artists to be more useful than she had planned.

Seeing how the energy barrier was being struck down by the surging tide of attacks, Du Xin Yu knew that their opportunity had arrived!

The opportunity to win has arrived!

As long as they could crumble the enemy's energy barrier, it would greatly tip the chances of winning to their favor! Fighting at close quarters or in a mess did not matter, the Honorable Martial Continent was definitely not their opponent!

Without hesitation, she roared with all her might: "Tactic No.9!"

Almost every single person in the Sin Domain Army felt their hearts tremble!

They had never thought that they would launch their strongest attack from the start. Tactic No.9, ever since she witnessed Tang Tian's God Armor Army's overwhelming Tactic No.9 at the Sin Door, Du Xin Yu was greatly affected, and decided to create a strongest tactic for the Sin Domain Army!

Du Ke and her spent a great deal of effort to finally make a move, and Du Xin Yu also adopted the same name, Tactic No.9.

In her heart, Tactic No.9 was the strongest tactic!

No one had expected Du Xin Yu to launch Tactic No.9 from the start, even Du Ke did not anticipate it. But in the Sin Domain Army, Du Xin Yu held the largest authority, where even Du Ke had to listen to her orders.

At that moment, Du Ke was greatly motivated. When he heard Du Xin Yu's shout, he immediately went into motion!

Gold like light aura surged from beneath Du Ke's feet, which quickly spread in all directions, quickly enveloping the entire Sin

Domain Army. The Sin Domain Army seemed to be standing in golden liquid, as countless gold lights shot out from the ground, strand after strand quickly twirling in the air.

A golden palace gradually took form, and at the same time, countless light auras formed inside the palace.

Some started to flicker with lightning, the bicep thick lightning auras twirling up the golden palace like snakes. Some had formed wind with their hands, the wind blades soaring and surrounding the palace. Some emitted extreme cold, which extended into the golden palace.....

Every single person had unleashed the power of their laws to the maximum!

Many of them had long entered the realms of the Law Surface, and had become extremely powerful.

In time, the golden palace was brilliantly lit with a varied amount of things. Lightning and thunder boomed about, hailstorms were being summoned, and fiery destruction was in the air.

But regardless of how powerful these light auras were, the golden palace stood there majestically without being harmed, because it was Du Ke's Law Domain.

The only man who had gained enlightenment on the Law Domain, under the pressure from Tang Tian's God Armor Army, with his most profound understanding of laws and Du Xin Yu's intellect, as well as the most powerful elites of Sin Domain, they had created their strongest killing technique.

The golden palace seemed to be covered in a myriad of colors, making it look magnificent.

All of the light auras in the sky seemed to be devoured, forming the best backdrop. All the roars in the battlefield had disappeared. Time seemed to stop, the air became sluggish and the energy stopped flowing.

An unprecedented silence and pressure completely locked down the entire battlefield!

Inside the chaotic battlefield, everyone stopped what they were doing and looked at the sky in a daze, at the majestic and colorful palace!

The palace collided into the energy barrier without a sound.

Ping!!!!

The sound of glass breaking sounded out in everybody's mind.

In Collin's eyes, the extremely thick energy barrier broke like glass. It had completely broken!

Silence, deadly silence!

After that, countless of earth shaking roars came out, like a large tornado, it swallowed him whole.

Chapter 876 – The Defiled Honorable Martial's Roar

The current White Fields Continent was completely empty, with no signs of life, the only place that had a human footprint was the Star Door heading to the Desolate Continent.

The Oliver Army's flag stood proudly as they garrisoned in a strict formation.

The fleet of warships docked at the side looked extremely majestic. The narrow Star Door made it difficult for the large and mid scale warships to pass through, while the small scale warships had limited defense and easily sieged, and could not appease Collin like how his own formation would.

“Are the scouts sent out yet?”

Gu Te sat beside Kai Si and asked. He had short brown hair with a robust body, he gave off a disposition of one that enjoyed fighting, and if Oliver was still around, he would be Oliver's right hand man.

“Yeah, they've been sent out, there isn't anything abnormal.” Kai Si replied without turning, compared to the robust and tall Gu Te, Kai Si was much skinnier. But no one looked down on him because of that, in Oliver's Army, his position was equal to Gu Te.

Gu Te was brave and strong, while Kai Si was skilled in planning, the two had been partners for many years, and had a deep understanding between each other, their relationship like that of siblings.

“This is our last chance.” Gu Te spoke emotionally, he looked at the flag that was raised high, and spoke: “I reckon this flag will be changed soon too, I wonder what will it be called.”

Kai Si did not say anything, his usually clear eyes was currently a bit lost.

The two of them plunged into silence.

Oliver's imprisonment was a disaster for the army. Before that, the two of them still harbored some hope, since Master Oliver had earned some outstanding achievements with the army, and had the chance to make a comeback. But, even when the Temple's forces were stretched tight, they still did not activate Master Oliver, and the two of them understood that Master Oliver no longer had any hope left.

The two of them had followed Master Oliver for many years, and could be considered trusted aids to Oliver, thus they had difficulty being accepted by others. It was already considered fortunate for them to not be implicated by Master Oliver. Their most probable way out was to be mobilized to some local army, and then spend the rest of their lives there. The Oliver Army would also be broken apart and shared amongst the other armies, but even so, the elite soldiers would have difficulty being welcomed by the other armies.

"It doesn't matter to us what name they change it to." Gu Te forced a laugh: "We should complete our mission well, even if there are no contributions, at least we worked hard. As long as we do not get sent to some unknown place, I'll be satisfied."

The local armies' treatment and salary also had a great difference, the more desolate and unknown the place, the worse the salary and treatment.

Kai Si's dazed look became clear once again, and he scoffed: "You can go and train new recruits, this war will not end so quickly, everyone will need to replenish their ranks. You are a different grade general, as long as you are willing to teach new recruits, no one will stop you."

"Teach new recruits?" Gu Te's face turned green: "Definitely not!! If I look at those new recruits everyday, I will go crazy!"

Kai Si laughed out loud, he was deliberately poking fun at Gu Te.

Gu Te was a battle maniac, if he did not fight daily, he would feel extremely uncomfortable. He could actually retire and lead a carefree life, since he had followed Master Oliver and earned sufficiently for the past few years. But he knew that Gu Te would definitely not retire, as living a carefree life would only destroy him.

After laughing, Kai Si spoke unhurriedly: "Relax, it isn't like we don't have a chance.":

Gu Te's eyes lit up, he had absolute trust in Kai Si, and immediately turned: "Tell me quick, what chance do we have?"

Kai Si explained: "According to what I know, our forces at the frontlines are being strapped tight, and the shortage of army forces is extremely serious. Furthermore, the situation at the frontlines is not doing well, Master Gou Cheng Wen Dao, Master Qiu Xu Hua and Master Mo Xin have all encountered trouble."

Gu Te inhaled in a breath of cold air: How can it be! Even the Three Great Generals are unable to defeat their enemies?"

He had also heard of some news, but never expected the situation to be so severe. The Five Great Generals were undefeatable in the eyes of the Honorable Martial Continent. It was the same even amongst the generals of the Honorable Martial Continent. Gu Te and the rest knew even more, that it was not easy to be promoted to one of the Five Great Generals. It could be said that the position of a Lieutenant General could be simmered through experience, but a Great General could not.

"I do not know about the specifics." Kai Si carried on: "But if it is real, then it is an opportunity for us. If the front lines are not stretched tight, we will definitely be separated to replenish the other armies. But now that the front lines are extremely tight, they can send our complete army to the front lines to be used. Temple will definitely not overlook such a thing at such a critical juncture."

Gu Te's eyes became brighter: "Eh, now that you said it like that,

it is really possible!”

Kai Si laughed: “Furthermore, with the offense on us, we will fight even harder.”

“As long as we have the opportunity to fight, it is enough.” Gu Te spoke without hesitation, his eyes were bright oncemore, he had regained his fighting spirit.

“We must first complete this mission.” Kai Si reminded him: “We have to showcase our fighting strength to the higher ups.”

“Relax!” Gu Te patted his chest and spoke with heroism: “Whoever dares come find trouble will be beaten till they pee in their pants!”

Suddenly, the warning alarm sounded out.

The two of them immediately stood up and looked at each other, both able to see the cautiousness and seriousness in each other’s eyes. To them, they could not afford another loss.

“Let’s go take a look!” Gu Te said.

Without hesitation, Kai Si immediately went to prepare the troops.

When Gu Te finished listening to the report, his expression turned strange: “What? An Ultimate Army Warship? Are you sure you got it right?”

Ultimate Army Warship, it was the leviathan amongst warships, the strongest of all warships, where every single Ultimate Army Warship was of the gold grade. Ultimate Army Warships were never sold on markets, and in the entire Sacred Saint Galaxy, the number of shipyards able to build an Ultimate Army Warship could be counted with one hand. Its’ cost of manufacturing was extremely high, requiring countless of precious materials. Even the wealthy Honorable Martial Continent, after pouring in the forces of all the continents, could only create five of them.

But now, the scouts had informed them that they realized that an Ultimate Army Warship was flying towards them.

One could only imagine Gu Te's expression, if it were not for a few scouts reporting the same thing, he would have definitely assumed that the scout was spouting nonsense.

Kai Si seemed to have thought of something, and asked: "Where did they come from?"

"From the Warship Cemetery."

"Warship Cemetery!" Kai Si immediately realized: "I understood it now, the Warship Cemetery does have an Ultimate Army Warship."

Seeing Gu Te's strange look, he explained; "The legendary warship, Honorable Martial's Roar, is kept at the Warship Cemetery."

"Honorably Martial's Roar?" Gu Te then understood, and immediately relaxed: "You're talking about that old legend. Did they refurbish the Honorable Martial's Roar? Haha! Truly a joke, who could have thought of such a stupid idea? An old antique trash, they think by refurbishing it, they can use it?"

Kai Si also felt that it was inconceivable, the Honorable Martial's Roar had been left to rot in the cemetery for a few hundred years, but someone actually had the idea to use the useless old antique.

Out of cautiousness, Kai Si and Gu Te still decided to take a look.

When the two saw the Ultimate Army Warship, their expressions immediately turned sluggish.

How is that a warship....

The humongous hull was hung full with many sacks which looked extremely light, as though if the wind were to blow on them, they would puff into disorder. And they were all of different colors, looking like inflated trash bags, which was extremely

comical. The windows on the side of the ship was obviously newly installed, and they were even lazy to paint the ship. Gu Te, with his good eyesight, could see the barbs curling around. And, what are those stacks of things for?

If they were not informed that it was the Honorable Martial's Roar, no one would have actually thought that the trash looking ship was linked to the legendary Honorable Martial's Roar.

"That.....that's Honorable Martial's Roar?" Gu Te stammered, he was completely stunned by the shabbiness of the enemy. Gu Te had casually looked at it, and already sensed a few places that seemed to be fit weirdly, and had plenty of mistakes. He had never seen such a shabby and slipshod warship, even if he had limited knowledge on refurbishing. Even if the warship was the Honorable Martial's Roar, a centuries old antique, Gu Te still felt as though the Honorable Martial's Roar was being defiled.

Kai Si who was dumbstruck blurted out: "Are they pirates?"

That was the most logical guess he could think of.

"Definitely poor pirates." Gu Te added: "Extremely poor!"

Yes! Gu Te did not doubt his own guess. ~Beggars can't be choosers, they even had to find some antique trash to refurbish, how poor are they! Pirates are people who always spend money just to protect their own lives, but how poor are they! Those are even red and green trash bags, they didn't even let go of trash bags, how poor are they, truly!"

~Alright, for the ship to be able to fly, it is already a miracle.~

But the speed.....is truly too slow.

Kai Si also agreed with Gu Te's thoughts, he continued to look at the trash ship, and asked: "Why are they coming towards us?"

Eh, that's right, why are they flying towards us?

"They could be running out of food." Gu Te scratched his chin:

“And they are taking a risk out of desperation, a fight to the death.”

Kai Si felt some sympathy for them: “So pitiful.”

Gu Te nodded his head: “I can’t continue watching this, It seems like we need to help them. Cloud Swallowing Ship, North Light Ship, you see that ship, erm, go and get rid of that defiled Honorable Martial’s Roar, help them end their suffering!”

Two mid scale warships left the formation, and flew towards the “Defiled Honorable Martial’s Roar”.

The two warships were filled with laughter. “Defiled Honorable Martial’s Roar” they felt that Master Gu Te’s description was too fitting. The other captains of the other warships were envious of the two warships’ fortune, as it was their first contribution of the battle. The Cloud Swallowing Ship and the North Light Ship had truly gotten it easy.

Ridicule started to come out from the captains of the other warships.

“Hey hey, that ship is so big, are the two of you able to do it? We are gladly willing to help.”

“Yea yea! Free of charge! What about it? If you guys can’t get rid of them, how embarrassing will that be!”

“That is very possible, the Honorable Martial’s Roar’s Hull is extremely sturdy, we are offering it for your own good!!”

.....

The two warships’ retaliation was nowhere weaker.

“You must be dreaming, all of you are jealous. How attractive is that Defiled Honorable Martial’s Roar.”

“Hahaha, that’s right. In the future, please call me the man that sunk the Ultimate Army Warship! All of you can just watch on, hahaha, how great is that!”

Oliver’s Army was completely relaxed. Recently, the atmosphere

in the army had been terrible, and the defiled Honorable Martial's Roar had given everyone some joy. Even Kai Si and Gu Te had smiles on their faces, as they found joy in the brief interlude.

The defiled Honorable Martial's Roar was truly an extremely queer scene.

Chapter 877 – Fear and Weakness

Inside the Honorable Martial's Roar.

Everyone held their breath with their eyes wide open, as though they were looking at a powerful enemy. They had all experienced countless of battles, but at that moment, there was a rarely seen nervousness. In the past, the battles were all done in their most familiar manner, where even in Sin Domain, the many unfamiliar tactics were still within their comprehension. But to fight with a warship was completely different from how they used to fight, it was a brand new way of battle.

Everyone had trained extremely bitterly and meticulously, but it could not remove the traces of worry inside everybody's heart.

One had to know, this astonishingly huge warship was pieced together from discarded materials gathered from the garbage dump. Although it had gone through refurbishing, but as to how powerful it would be, even Sai Lei did not dare confirm anything.

Nie Qiu knew that every army of theirs, every victory of theirs was able to greatly affect the entire situation. They were in enemy's territory, and if they were slightly careless, it could mean a wipe out. But if they were able to win the battle, the enemy's manpower would drop further, and the originally stretched tight forces would become eventighter.

He did not know Tang Tian's full plan, but he could see that the Master's plan was extremely important. He did not hope for the Master's plan to fail because of the Null Division's failure, that was something he would could never accept.

Because he did not have any opportunity, Nie Qiu left the Leo Constellation to join under Tang Tian's banner. Tang Tian did not discriminate against him, but trusted him greatly, which he knew was not easy to do. Soldiers would die for those who appreciated them, that was not just empty words.

He knew that he was not the only one thinking about that, but the entire Null Division thought the same.

The main bulk of the Null Division were from the Lupus Race that were completely devoted and loyal to Tang Tian, along with Ah Mo Li, Han Bing Ning etc, all of them were companions of Tang Tian when he was younger. All of them were extremely clear of how powerful their enemy was.

Aside from winning, they had no other path to take.

It was an invisible pressure.

Under Zhong Li Bai's lead, the Monster Army had fought out a series of beautiful battles, causing the Null Division to be pressured as well. Initially when the Null Division was already dazzling in the battlefield, the Monster Army was still a group of bandits!

Regardless of anything, they could not be overtaken by the Monster Army.

This was the power of competition.

At the moment, the Null Division members inside the warship were filled with anxiousness, excitement, worry, all sorts of different emotions, but the harsh training allowed them to maintain their steadiness. They watched as the enemy's warships drew closer, while inside the Honorable Martial's Roar, not a single noise could be heard, it was extremely quiet.

Like the calm before the storm!

Inside the stifling silence, Nie Qiu's eyes flashed with a bright aura as he spoke out: "Prepare for battle!"

Whoosh, all of the Null Division Members who were long ready straightened their backs at the same time, their eyes revealing a glimmer of light, like ferocious tigers coming out from their dens, the killing intent soaring out from within the warship instantly.

"Attack!"

Nie Qiu's command drew the curtains for battle.

All of the battle positions lit up with light auras, like a giant whale deep underwater, the Honorable Martial's Roar's body suddenly lit up with many light dots. This ancient warship that had slumbered for a few centuries, seemed to have awoken, and once again revealed its fangs to the world.

Without any warning, a rain of light blossomed in front of the soldiers of Oliver's Army.

The dazzling rain of light covered every angle of their vision, the bright splendor causing everyone to turn momentarily blind.

A stifling killing intent surged out.

The captain of Cloud Swallowing Ship roared out upon coming to his senses: "Ene...."

Before he could even call out for "Ambush", his voice was drowned out by the endless light aura, as though the Cloud Swallowing Ship had struck a mountain peak, the entire hull trembled. The immense power caused him to feel as though he was struck by a horde of wild beasts, instantly losing balance and flying out.

Bang!

An intense pain came out from his back, he could not move his waist, he did not know what had smashed onto his forehead, but something seemed to be flowing down.

It should be blood.

But at that moment, he could not be bothered with his own injuries, a boundless amount of fear was buzzing in his mind.

Ultimate Army Warship!

That name exploded in his mind like thunder, causing his entire body to tremble. That's right, An Ultimate Army Warship, definitely an Ultimate Army Warship. In his 16 years of being ship

captain, he could never get it wrong, the terrifying destructive power was only able to be produced from an Ultimate Army Warship.

This is a real Ultimate Army Warship!

He knew that his judgement was right, but it made no difference to his situation. In the face of an Ultimate Army Warship, the Cloud Swallowing Ship, a mid scale warship, did not have any ability to resist. Both parties were completely of different grades, regardless of defense or offense. He felt that he was like a docile sheep in front of a tiger, he did not know how he should react, and did not know how he should run. It was as though he could see the sharp teeth that were drooling with blood. Fear had overwhelmed him, causing his body to tremble even more.

All of the ridicule and teasing previously, in the face of such horrifying firepower, was the mock of the Death God.

The intense explosions were deafening, adding that it was concentrated, it felt like heavy punches from a shower of gales, the hull being the sandbag, trembling like a sieve. Regiments of flame blossomed out like flowers of death.

Even so, the explosions could not be compared to the attack from the enemy, as the captain of the Cloud Swallowing Ship started to regain his vision.

When he saw the scene in front of him that looked as though he had fallen to hell, he was instantly stunned.

The Cloud Swallowing Ship's bow had completely disappeared, and a gale had caused the current to reverse, causing the flames on his back to become more intense, crackling louder and louder as it took in more oxygen. Inside the flames, incessant screaming could be heard, as more and more soldiers on fire jumped down from the warship. The charred wooden planks were covered with blood, the sturdy hull started to reveal looks of cracks, making the entire warship look ghastly. Ahead of him was completely empty,

the broken hull and him were bare naked in mid air.

It was just an attack, but the Cloud Swallowing Ship was instantly cut into two, and completely lost its fighting capabilities.

Is this the power of an Ultimate Army Warship?

He walked a few steps ahead, to the side of the wooden planks, and gazed out towards the entire battlefield from the hole.

What he saw was a thick pillar of light shooting straight into the North Light Ship's hull, instantly destroying it. Two seconds later, dazzling flames blossomed from within the warship, the blue flames burst out from the windows on both side, and spewed out from the opening of where the light had shot into.

The captain of Cloud Swallowing Warship froze at his position.

He knew that the blue flames were terrifying, as it was formed from the explosion of star rocks accumulated inside the warship, its temperature was extremely high, and no one could withstand the high heat. When such blue flames appeared, it meant that the warship was completely gone, and even more terrifyingly, no one could escape.

Alright, the Cloud Swallowing Warship is no different from the North Light Warship.

Can I escape? The captain laughed bitterly, his face that was covered with soot revealed despair.

Behind the warships, Kai Si and Gu Te had pale expressions, they were stunned by what had happened.

"Ultimate Army Warship....." Kai Si muttered, his voice trembling slightly.

The extremely ugly warship was actually a real Ultimate Army Warship!

By his side, Gu Te had his hands hugging his head, almost as if he could not believe his own eyes. But the two huge fireballs in the sky

reminded him of what had just happened.

Previously, the intensity of attack launched by the garbage warship was definitely that of an Ultimate Army Warship!

Gu Te inhaled in cold breath, his entire body shivered as he suppressed the fear in him, he calmed himself and spoke out: "Seems like we have encountered big trouble."

There was a strange and temporary silence inside the warship.

All of the ridicule towards the garbage ship had made Kai Si feel extremely stupid and ashamed, he had never thought that there would be a day where he would turn out to be the dumb one, the intense sense of fear made him acknowledge it even clearer.

Suddenly, Gu Te patted his shoulder, causing him to raise his head while at a loss.

Gu Te spoke out loudly: "Do not falter! No matter how powerful the Ultimate Army Warship is, they only have one ship! We still have a chance!"

Gu Te's voice was extremely loud, causing the entire fleet of warships to hear him.

Kai Si jolted, he immediately came back to his senses, and chided himself. What was I doing? How could I have lost my willpower? He looked towards Gu Te with gratitude, and spoke out loudly as well: "That's right, no matter how powerful they are, they only have one warship. We have so many warships, as long as everybody gives it their all, we will definitely win!"

This caused the eyes of many soldiers to turn bright.

They were shocked by the terrifying attack from the Ultimate Army Warship, but the two generals had incited their thirst to win. That's right, although the enemy is strong, but we have the numbers.

Upon removing the state of despair, Kai Si's mind started to work

extremely quickly: “The enemy’s attack is very powerful, we should separate our forces, and disperse the enemy’s firepower. The enemy warship doesn’t have a energy barrier, its defense shouldn’t be strong, that will be our opportunity.”

Many others all nodded their heads, energy barriers were not like warship weapons that could be installed as andwhen anyone wanted. To a warship, defense technology was even higher than offense. The energy barrier of awarship was not activated by the crew, but by the hull.

Before their eyes, the Honorable Martial’s Roar was beyond recognition, it was transformed into completeshambles, the hull was wrecked severely, and its energy barrier was unusable. This was why even after being placedin the Warship Cemetery for so many years, no one had the intent to take the Honorable Martial’s Roar.

Once it was refurbished, the original energy barrier would have to be broken, and for the Honorable Martial’s Roar,where the hull was one body and could not be changed, thus it held no meaning for it to be refurbished.

They had a warship that had no energy barrier, even if they had a hundred ways to construct around the hull, theywere unable to form a perfect energy barrier.

To any warship, the energy barrier was far more important than the warship weapon. A warship without an energybarrier had a zero chance of surviving, and did not have any practical use.

The trash bags hung on the hull of the warship swayed in the air, although no one knew what was inside, but no onefelt that the gently swaying items had any defensive capabilities.

“Once we separate, we will all advance forward at full speed towards the enemy from our respective positions. As long as one warship is able to enter its firing range, they are finished!”

When he said the last sentence, Kai Si smashed the table with his fist, his face extremely sinister.

It was not only him, everyone's faces were covered with killing intent, Gu Te felt his blood boiling, the fighting intent in him roaring, he suddenly raised his arm and shouted: "Kill them all!"

Everyone roared out: "Kill them all!"

Kai Si's eyes flashed with a cold light, the fight, has just begun!

Chapter 878 – The Unprecedented Warship

Nie Qiu's attention had never slacked. He was born blind, but had extremely sharp senses, and all the tiny fluctuations and changes were grasped by him. To him, the dark world had never been dull, it was extremely plentiful and filled with uncountable mysteries.

It was his world.

When the enemy warships scattered like birds, he immediately understood what the enemy general was trying to do.

"Attention, the enemy wants to fight at close quarters with us." Nie Qiu reminded: "After the enemy separates into their places, they will attack us from all directions!"

"Understood." Han Bing Ning answered straightforwardly.

Ah Mo Li scoffed: "They are truly looking down on our offense!"

The others scoffed as well, in the period of time that they used to train, they became extremely familiar with the Honorable Martial's Roar's offense. If it were to be said that the defense system that Sai Lei and Screw had created was not reliable, then the offense system that they had made was definitely worth relying on, it was extremely strong. The Shang Continent had advanced warship weapons that had been tested, adding the unique metal refined by Three Spirits City, and the star treasures core components used, the warship weapons were at an unprecedented level.

Even the local craftsmen of the Sacred Saint Galaxy were in awe and unable to comment on the powerful warship weapons.

After going through the baptism and grinding in the Sin Domain, the Null Division was a battle experienced army unit. Although they were anxious due to the brand new way of fighting, but the consecutive two volleys of fires had destroyed the two enemy

ships, quickly allowing them to regain themselves. This was the difference between veterans and recruits, the veterans had strong self gauging abilities due to their understanding and quality of mental states in battles.

“Now we will begin to split the targets.” Nie Qiu spoke extremely quickly.

All the jokes and laughters that had suddenly spread instantly disappeared, the warship became so silent that anyone could hear a pin drop. Nie Qiu did not speak loudly, but his voice could be heard clearly in all corners.

Everyone retracted their smiles and became focused and serious, as they remembered their own tasks.

Nie Qiu floated in mid air in a cross legged position, both of his hollowed eyes seem to be able to observe the battlefield from afar. An invisible killing intent started to pervade out from inside the Honorable Martial's Roar, while the temperature started to drop.

Han Bing Ning's face was ice cold while she solely controlled one warship weapon. 36 blue light swords floated around her, like a school of blue fishes. This is the warship weapon Sai Lei had specially designed for her, the Draco Ice Frost Sword.

Ah Mo Li had an eager appearance, his body leaning forward with his arms drooping down, although there was nothing in his hands, he looked as if he was holding a big blade. On his back was a red light seal that resembled a bear paw, that was flickering indefinitely. This was also another weapon Sai Lei had created specially for him, The Ursa Major Demonic Slash.

The two of them were the strongest in the Null Division, to the point that they were able to rely on their own strengths to control individual warship weapons. For the sake of completely unleashing their fighting capabilities, Sai Lei had put in a lot of thought and effort into the two warship weapons. The Draco Ice Frost Sword's core component was a gold rank star treasure from the Draco

Constellation, the Draco Sword, while the core component of the Ursa Major Demonic Slash was a gold rank star treasure from Ursa Major Constellation, the Bear Paw Hatchet.

These two warship weapons no longer held the traditional meaning of a warship weapon, as not only did Sai Lei use gold rank star treasures as the core component, but also added many spirit treasures to refine them. They were extremely formidable, with power far exceeding what anyone could think of, the only weak point was that it was unable to weaken its attack, causing Han Bing Ning and Ah Mo Li to be afraid of using their full power while training.

Finally, they were able to unleash everything on the battlefield. Ah Mo Li felt as though he was overflowing with power. If it was in the past, he would be excitedly screaming his head off, eagerly wanting to pounce forward to fight. But after the long period of training in the army, he was no longer the impulsive and hot headed Ah Mo Li of the past, he could finally control his own temper.

He was waiting for the command.

Every minute detail on the battlefield was reflected in Nie Qiu's mind as clearly as water in a lake. When the first warship entered its firing range, he did not react at all. Only after the fourth warship entered the Dishonorable Roar's firing range, did he raise his head, his extremely cold voice resonating out the entire warship with killing intent, as though a lightning bolt had shot through the entire warship.

“Kill!”

All of the Null Division Members who were accumulating their power and waiting immediately flew into action without hesitation.

The first to make his move was Ah Mo Li, the red Bear Paw light seal behind him lit up, and countless of bloody lights started to

converge onto his body. The bloody lights were like small red snakes that slithered from his body to his palms. Ah Mo Li's palms were in a position as though he was holding onto something, started to glow, with his glaring eyes, all the muscles on his body started to tense up, as he suddenly slashed out with the red glow in his hands!

Heavy Demonic Slash!

A red blade light shot out.

Before the red blade light had even flown out of the warship, a light aura burst forth from beneath Ah Mo Li's feet, as though it was trying to devour him.

The red blood light suddenly swelled up by 10 times, inside the bloody aura, there was a vague image of a savagedemon, this savage demon took a step forward, and before it could even complete this step, it suddenly disappeared.

10 li away, a warship was instantly dazzled, as the blood red light aura exploded right in front of them without any warning.

The endless amounts of bloody lights made them feel as though they were in a sea of blood.

What kind of attack is that?

All the soldiers on board the warship were overwhelmed with shock, before they could even react, the warship beneath their feet trembled intensely, as though they had collided into a mountain. A powerful force was transmitted, causing them to lose control of their bodies and were flung out, falling to the ground and rolling all about.

"Stabilize!" The captain knew that they were in a dangerous situation, and roared out loud. A shattered piece of the warship struck his forehead, causing blood to cover his face, making him look horrible.

A few of the stronger soldiers ignored the pain on their bodies,

and struggled to crawl back up.

The captain wiped away the blood on his face and roared: “Energy Barrier! What’s the status on the energy barrier!”

The soldier had a look of panic as he replied with trembles in his voice: “The energy barrier.....the energy barrier has cracks on it....”

“Damn it!” The captain chided, his face was extremely terrible, it was only one hit, but the energy barrier already had a crack, it was his first time encountering such a situation.

An Ultimate Army Warship....is this the power of the Ultimate Army Warship?

It’s attacking power is too scary...

The captain did not know if they could continue advancing forward, but at that moment, even the slightest hesitation would only make them die a quicker death.

“Rush in! Full speed ahead! Don’t stop!”

The captain roared for the entire warship to hear, all of the soldiers had pale faces and were trembling from head to toe, they had already entered the enemy’s firing range, and were already sheeps waiting to be slaughtered, how could they still have any power to retaliate. They were already praying in their hearts, praying that they could get over this phase.

The explosions outside continued, its concentration so dense that it caused everybody’s heart to beat even faster.

The brave captain looked outside his window, and what he saw was something he would never forget.

Bang!

The sound produced from 10 fiery shots that occurred at the same time was extremely low pitched and bassy, as though someone had used a large hammer to smash onto every person’s heart. The captain’s head received the shock, causing him to tremble and his

expression to blank. He watched the 10 fiery lights being released by the enemy's warship in a daze, the sparkling red flames were like flowers of death. A small scale warship was directly struck by the firepower, and before the wreckage of the warship could fly out, they were devoured by the flames.

The captain had never seen such a terrifying scene, his face turning as white as paper.

Ultimate Army Warship.... His gaze turned towards the Honorable Martial's Roar.

Countless light auras were spewing out from Honorable Martial's Roar, it was like a hedgehog covered with thorns of light.

Gu Te and Kai Si had the same expressions. If we were to say that the destroyed Cloud Swallowing Ship and North Light Ship already proved that the Honorable Martial's Roar truly wielded Ultimate Army Warship grade attacks, then them personally experiencing it made them realize how wrong they were.

Ultimate Army Warship grade attacks? NO!

Although Kai Si and Gu Te had never served on board an Ultimate Army Warship before, they still had knowledge on its attacking power, as they had personally witnessed an Ultimate Army Warship attack before. But, it was incomparable to what they were witnessing in front of them.

Rain of light, this phrase was frequently used to describe a ferocious barrage of attacks, but only the people who were there, witnessing the Honorable Martial's Roar, truly know what was called a rain of light.

It was craziness!

The entire battlefield was completely enveloped in the rain of light, to the point that he could not even see his ally warship. The only thing he could see was the light auras, the rain of light aura. No, it could not be called a rain of light anymore, they were in an

ocean of light.

What made him feel inconceivable was that the terrifying barrage of attacks actually came from one warship. That was also why he felt that it was no longer an Ultimate Army Warship grade attack, because no Ultimate Army Warship could wield such terrifying attacking power.

There definitely isn't any!

This betrays common standings!

It was not difficult to frantically increase the number of battle positions and warship weapons onboard a warship, but no one had ever done that.

Because the soldiers could not endure it.

The stronger the warship weapon, the more the energy charge and burden placed on the soldiers. It was not as if there were no stronger warship weapons, but the energy charge it placed on the soldiers could reach so high to the point that it could hurt the soldiers with irrecoverable injuries.

But, this battle had completely capsized Kai Si's knowledge.

The enemy's attack was too powerful, from one look, he guessed that they needed countless of soldiers to be able to do it. Such a grade of warship weapon would usually only be produced from the main weapon of the warship. But, all of the attacks from Honorable Martial's Roar were actually so powerful.

How many soldiers would they need! It must be an astronomical sum.

But even if we treat the Ultimate Army Warship as a huge warship, it cannot fit that many soldiers.

And what made Kai Si feel even more despair was the frequency of attacks the enemy warship was producing!

It was as though they did not stop, wave after wave of attacks,

not knowing what fatigue was.

Do they not know that the warship weapons would produce an energy charge on the soldiers?

Kai Si felt that he was in a bizarre dreamland, he had never seen before such a warship or warship weapon, he had never seen before such frequency of attacks, and had never before seen an ocean of light.

I truly hope this is a dream.

“Go go go!” Gu Te was like a sinister wild beast forced to desperation. He roared out loud: “That’s their killing technique, their killing technique! They must have a weakness! All warships have a weakness! Rush over, rush until we win!”

All of the warships advanced fanatically, like moths flying into the flames, they charged into the ocean of light.

Chapter 879 – Mu Zhi Xia's Predicament

Gu Te and Kai Si's courage did not cause any trouble to the Null Division, as they were completely focused on onething.

Attack! Attack with full force!~

They had never been as concentrated before, the energy charge that the warship weapons had produced were mere trifle to these beast like people. Although they were not as strong as Ah Mo Li and Han Bing Ning to the point of being able to wield a warship weapon single handedly, but they still surpassed the top standards for soldiers of the Sacred Saint Galaxy by a few times.

Gu Te and Kai Si would never have thought it was possible despite breaking their heads, that there would be such abizarre thing like the Zero Energy Body in the world. In the Sin Domain, the law refinement and Heavy Demonic Execution tempered their bodies even further to an extremely horrifying level. Although in terms of control ofwarship weapons, the Null Division were still lacking as compared to Kai Si and Gu Te, what does it matter?

Their extraordinary bodies easily compensated this weakness, if they could not hit with one strike, it didn't matter,they just had to try a few more times. For the time it takes Kai Si, Gu Te, and the rest to launch an attack, the Null Division could launch a few.

Nie Qiu also noticed this point, thus, in the training, he never chased for accuracy, but for synchronization. Using synchronization to achieve the same number of attacks would produce a rain of attacks that prevented the enemy from escaping, not weakening their wounding ability but making it stronger, accuracy did not really matter.

Their unique bodies did not only bring about this one innovative point for tactics. If Gu Te and Kai Si boarded theHonorable Martial's Roar, they would definitely be shocked to realize that all of the extremely powerful warshipweapons were controlled with

only a maximum of 20 members!

It was practically impossible in any other warship. A standard 20 man controlled weapon belonged to the smaller sized warship weapons in Sacred Saint Galaxy. All of the stronger and larger warship weapons required several hundred men at every turn, not only was it difficult to control, but its rate of attack was extremely low, and frequently affected the amount of warship weapons able to be installed on the warship.

The amount of energy charge a Zero Energy Body soldier could withstand far surpassed that of an ordinary soldier, thus not only increasing the frequency of attacks, but greatly decreasing the number of manpower required to man the warship weapons. All of this meant that the warship could have even more warship weapons installed. This was also why when Kai Si and the rest saw the amount of lights shooting out from Honorable Martial's Roar making it look like a hedgehog, they believed that the number of weapons onboard the Honorable Martial's Roar had broken the record of any warship in the Sacred Saint Galaxy.

The more warship weapons there were, the faster they could attack, ultimately producing a rain of attack, making it look like an ocean of light.

The Null Division members were completely unaware of the shock they had given to the enemy, they had never thought their actions would deeply impact the Sacred Saint Galaxy. They were focused on their attacks, all of them immersed in the joy of battle.

A few of the Null Division members were so into it they started taking off their upper garments. Their faces were filled with excitement, their mouths releasing soundless roars, their strong and robust bodies that resembled bronze figures had perspiration trickling and wriggling down. In time, all of them were emitting steam, their robust bodies had faint white mist all around, making the scene look extremely powerful and beautiful.

But no one cared.

Fires after fires blossomed in the ocean of light. The rain of sword and blade auras ripped the sky, the intense shrieks of attacks could cause anyone's spirit to escape their bodies. Incessant explosion sounds could be heard from all over the place, like worked up drum beats in the chaotic battlefield.

The energy barriers of Kai Si and Gu Te's remaining mid scale warships could no longer withstand the attacks, and shattered like glass.

Kai Si's pupils dilated: "No...."

Before the shattered aura had dissipated, a screaming sword and blade aura flew in, like a shark that had caught the scent of blood, it pounced straight into the warship.

Pa pa pa!

The concentrated attacks struck, causing debris to fly all over, In the blink of the eye, the warship had become a beehive with many holes all over, miserable screams and blood coming out from these holes, it was a ghastly sight.

Bang!

A regiment of flames surged out from the warship, and before the flames could extend out, a series of explosions occurred yet again.

It was as if the warship was blossoming out with many flowers, death and beauty, always intertwined.

The warship had reached its limit, and being unable to bear the damages, it completely crumbled. Bang, an unprecedented dazzling fire regiment devoured the warship. Inside the warship, the soldiers could not even scream and were turned to dust.

Inside the ocean of light, regiments of flames appeared everywhere.

Only after the last regiment of flames had lit up did the fanatical

Null Division members aboard Honorable Martial's Roar finally stop. They gasped for breath, their perspiration drenching their entire bodies as they looked around at the empty and quiet battlefield.

The ocean of light disappeared along with the fleet around them.

Everyone was startled, and the gasps in Honorable Martial's Roar quickly lessened.

Did.....did we win?

Everyone's faces were covered in disbelief, they stared at the wreckage all around them. On the battlefield, aside from them, no one else survived. All sorts of debris from the warships could be seen, they were all charred black pieces, not one warship had remained completely intact.

One must know, the keel of a mid scale warship was extremely durable, and in any normal circumstances, was difficult to break. That was how Crane used the wreckage belt to defend against Gou Cheng Wen Dao's large army for so long.

But before their eyes, everything was in pieces.

Oliver's Army and the entire fleet of warships were destroyed by them.

Everyone was shocked by Honorable Martial's Roar's destructive ability, including the Null Division Members who were dumbstruck by their own power. They did not doubt that the ultimate victory would still be theirs, but they had obtained it so easily that they were surprised.

Even Nie Qiu who was always calm was dumbstruck.

No matter how well the training was conducted, Nie Qiu never cared about that. He knew that training was training and real battle was another story, no matter how perfect one could be in training, it was a completely different thing in a real battle. In training, he was extremely satisfied with the Honorable Martial's Roar's

attacks, but he never expected it to be so apparent and effective in a real battle.

The ability of the Zero Energy Bodies displayed onboard a warship far exceeded that of his expectations.

The Honorable Martial's Roar's attacks far exceeded that of his expectations.

Nie Qiu calmly and patiently suppressed his joy and fell into deep thought. The victory brought about a huge advantage to the entire situation. Although he did not know how the battle in the Desolate Continent was doing, but they had already obtained victory, and as long as they guarded the Star Door, they could easily cut off Collin's retreat path.

One could imagine the shock it would bring to Temple. Nie Qiu was extremely excited to know how would Temple react upon finding out that there was such a powerful warship.

He had to once again reevaluate the Null Division's strength, as the level of strength that they had could be used in better ways.

He did not move to the Sacred Saint Galaxy for a tour.

On a mountain peak in the Savage Continent.

The air was extremely thin and cold, but Mu Zhi Xia remained aloof. He was like a statue, staring out into the distance without moving an inch.

In the distance, there was a large army moving. Even though they were very far apart, Mu Zhi Xia could still feel the terrifying scale of the large army, the densely packed troops were endless without limits.

Mu Zhi Xia had maintained his position for exactly half an hour.

He had interacted with the various tribes of the Savage Continent for decades, but had never seen such a scale of soldiers before. It

was not a tribe, as not even a few tribes could bring in such a number. The army in front of him was at least over ten tribes, to be able to amass such a large number.

A cold intent surged in Mu Zhi Xia's heart.

In the Savage Continent, a land of chaos, such a thing had never occurred before. The Savage Continent had many tribes that fought their own battles for their own sake, and this had lasted for countless of years. Even the most insignificant matter could be the catalyst for a decade long war between two tribes. No one had ever seen someone able to unify the Savage Continent, in the past.

But now, someone did it.

That mysterious woman!

Mu Zhi Xia was a hundred percent certain that the army before him was created by her.

What made him even more shocked was the direction in which the large army was heading towards.

They're going to the Wei Ye Guan Continent!

He sensed a trace of danger, The Honorable Martial Continent must be in trouble! He did not know what had happened, but the scene before him indicated that something bad must have happened. She hasn't even unified the Savage Continent, why is she suddenly recruiting men to attack the Wei Ye Guan Continent?

That doesn't make sense!

Wei Ye Guan was a strategic town under the Honorable Martial Continent which Mu Zhi Xia had spent decades to build up, and had become an impenetrable defense.

That woman isn't an idiot, instead, she is an extremely powerful person, she must have another intent by doing so!

It was a pity that she was not present inside the army, otherwise, he would do everything to take down her head.

He had to admit that she was extremely powerful. Because of her, he had mobilized all of the most elite forces from the Wei Ye Guan Continent. Mu Zhi Xia revealed a bitter smile, as his mission in moving deep into the Savage Continent was a complete failure. Not only did he fail to get rid of the Perseus Queen, but he even let the Wei Ye Guan Continent fall into danger.

Now, the immediate action he should take was to quickly return to Wei Ye Guan Continent.

But.....

“They are coming!”

A scout's report entered his ear. Mu Zhi Xia took a deep breath, and threw all the complicated thoughts aside, his eyes revealing a dense killing intent. His hand reached for his sword hilt, and he spoke out: “Prepare for battle!”

Indeed, the influence and spirit still lingers on.

Both parties had fought more than ten battles, they were evenly matched and both had great losses and at the same time felt the fatigue. But both sides did not have any intent on giving up, they were both not willing, and continued to pester each other.

Mu Zhi Xia still did not understand why. Generally speaking, for them, an army that had a strength that was close to being a peak grade army, unless there was a deep hatred between them, both parties would tacitly leave after sending a few probes. The only outcome from the continuous harassment and attacks would lead to unfavor on both sides.

Only when he saw the enemy's flag did he finally remember where he had seen it before.

The Southern Cross Army, in a legend of Heaven's Road, one of the three great overlords of the Army era.

He saw it once in a report of Heaven's Road given by Temple, that was why he felt that it was so familiar. When he knew where

the enemy came from, he no longer thought that everything was by a fluke. The mechanical army is not some Gold Continent Elites, They are Tang Tian's allies!

When he understood where the enemy was from, and when he saw the Savage Large Army heading towards Wei YeGuan Continent, Mu Zhi Xia knew that it was no coincidence.

This also made him completely aware that they no longer had any path of retreat.

Either we trample over Southern Cross Army's corpses and return to reinforce Wei Ye Guan Continent.

Or we die.

Chapter 880 – Temple’s Most Critical Moment

“You really think we can break through the Wei Ye Guan Continent?” Ah Si Ming looked at Tie Ji.

Behind them, the large army stretched out to no end. This was the Savage Continent’s largest army in history, and was the recently formed Perseus King Court, in its largest mission. Ah Si Ming could not be blamed for being worried, he had never commanded in such a large scale war before.

Furthermore, it was facing against Mu Zhi Xia’s Wei Ye Guan Continent.

The Savage Continent had no lack of proud and arrogant people, but from the beginning, the Wei Ye Guan Continent had always stood tall and imposing, like scalding hot soup, firmly guarding the major road into the Honorable Martial Continent. Ever since Mu Zhi Xia garrisoned in the Wei Ye Guan Continent, no one had ever broken through before.

Mu Zhi Xia was able to hold the Wei Ye Guan Continent firmly and at the same time infiltrate the Savage Continent not because he was an amiable person, but because he was strong. The Savage Continent worshipped the strong, and believed that the bigger fist was the right one, otherwise, why would a small tribe be willing to take advice from him? Mu Zhi Xia became the strongest outsider to the Savage Continent, although very few people knew of his military successes, but no one had ever heard of Mu Zhi Xia losing to someone else.

People like Ah Si Ming had more knowledge on such matters, and were more clear about how terrifying Mu Zhi Xia was.

Ah Si Ming did not understand why the Queen would have the intent of attacking the Wei Ye Guan Continent. If not for his

utmost trust in the Queen, he would have thought that there was a hidden motive behind.

Tie Ji objected his views: “As long as we accomplish what the Queen wants. The Queen definitely has some plan, or do you think that we are even more powerful than her?”

Ah Si Ming thought for a moment, then shook his head: “How can you say that? The Queen is our Goddess of War, she is undefeatable. Mu Zhi Xia is truly unlucky this time.”

He was rejoicing in Mu Zhi Xia’s calamity, most of the powerhouses in the Savage Continent did not have good feelings towards Mu Zhi Xia. Mu Zhi Xia had intentions on the Savage Continent and might be able to cheat the smaller tribes, but the local powerhouses would not take him in at all.

Mu Zhi Xia had secretly tried to contact a few of the powerhouses, but despite his strength and caution, he had never succeeded.

To Tie Ji and Ah Si Ming, it was a pity for him to encounter the Queen.

To Ah Si Ming, the person who could definitely defeat Mu Zhi Xia in Savage Continent was the Queen. Although to him, the Queen had no need to be anxious about it as she still had plenty of time after unifying Savage Continent. But of course, since the Queen had already decided to do so, Ah Si Ming would not refuse.

“Whether Mu Zhi Xia is unlucky or not, I do not know.” Tie Ji shook his head, but in the blink of the eye, his smile became even wider: “But I know for sure that the Honorable Martial Continent is out of luck this time, furthermore, they will have to bleed for it!”

Tie Ji definitely knows something, but Ah Si Ming did not ask further.

The Queen disregarded her personal safety and ran to the Honorable Martial Continent, obviously having intentions to do

something there.

This hatred towards the Honorable Martial Continent made Ah Si Ming extremely happy, he felt that the Queen was displaying heroism and strength. The Queen is definitely not just satisfied with unifying the Savage Continent, now that she has set her eyes on the Honorable Martial Continent, she truly has the heart of an overlord.

When the vast army appeared in the region near the Wei Ye Guan Continent, the soldiers garrisoned there were completely stupefied.

The Honorable Martial Continent was shocked, Temple was shocked.

Countless of emergency pleas for help caused Temple to fall into panic. The Clan Elders did their most to suppress the anxiousness and panic in their hearts, forcing themselves to talk cheerfully and wittily, speaking dry jokes and pulling exaggerated smiles. But their pale white faces, dark eye bags and sluggish footsteps betrayed their expressions, their lost eyes made their ruse look so much like a joke.

Temple had never fallen into such a predicament at all.

The front lines were steadily losing their ground, Gou Cheng Wen Dao's plea for reinforcements came nearly thrice a day. Qiu Xu Hua had encountered heavy losses, and Mo Xin's location was unknown.

Furthermore, the Savage Continent's large army had appeared outside of the Wei Ye Guan Continent.

This pushed the clan elders, whose mental states were already on the brink of collapsing even further, to the point that they were about to cry.

Since when did the simple Savage Continent join in on the action?

The Honorable Martial Continent had intentions on the Savage

Continent, otherwise, they would not have persevered with the mission on infiltrating the Savage Continent. But that did not mean that the Honorable Martial Continent dared to provoke the Savage Continent, even though they always spoke of the Savage Continent with disdain, in their hearts, they were extremely clear of their horrific strength.

The Savage Continent was like a large hornet nest, whoever provoked it was bound to die.

The countless skeletons belonging to the ambitious people in the Savage Continent proved this point.

The only thing that made the Honorable Martial Continent more at ease was that the Savage Continent had never sought to expand their continent in history, as all of their efforts were always in their internal strife. The Savage Continent's history did not seem to have a break in the messy and chaotic wars. This was why the Savage Continent had never been unified as a whole before.

The only thing that made the Honorable Martial Continent more at ease was that the Savage Continent had never sought to expand their continent in history, as all of their efforts were always in their internal strife. The Savage Continent's history did not seem to have a break in the messy and chaotic wars. This was why the Savage Continent had never been unified as a whole before.

But, the Savage Continent that never took the initiative to expand, actually had a massive scale army that appeared outside of the Wei Ye Guan Continent.

Many of the clan elders could not help but recall a portion of report that Mu Zhi Xia had sent previously, with regards to a lady, a Goddess of War. Mu Zhi Xia had claimed that she had built up the Perseus King Court, and was probably able to unify Savage Continent. At that time, all of them snorted their noses upon reading the report. ~Unifying the Savage Continent? This has never been done for over ten thousand years, and a woman

actually did it? What joke is he playing at!~ If the report was not sent by Mu Zhi Xia, who held an esteemed position, the clan elders would have already ordered for a punishment.

Suddenly, when many of the clan elders remembered this report, a cold chill formed in their hearts.

Could it be.....could it be that the report was real?

Everyone started to worry, in the few decades of infiltration, the Honorable Martial Continent had a deeper understanding towards the Savage Continent than in the past. The reason why the Savage Continent never posed a threat to the Honorable Martial Continent was because they lacked a leader.

The group of savages only lacked a leader!

To the Honorable Martial Continent, if they were to have a leader, it would be a nightmare.

And finally, the nightmare was being realized right in front of their eyes.

“Where is Master Mu Zhi Xia? Why hasn’t anyone received news from Master Mu Zhi Xia?” One of the clan elders asked.

His question aroused the attention of the other clan elders, all of their eyes settled on Sacred Son Charles. That’s right, in such a critical situation with a large army posing a threat, Temple actually did not receive a word from Master Mu Zhi Xia.

In such a dangerous time, only a Great General like Mu Zhi Xia could give them security.

Charles’ face was extremely ugly, he forced out a smile: “Master Mu Zhi Xia has not returned.”

The clan elders flew into an uproar, all of them had faces of disbelief, they all thought that they had misheard. With the threat of an enemy army, the great general that was supposed to defend them was not present!

That was why the clan elders were reacting in such a way. Mu Zhi Xia had a high prestige, his accomplishments were known amongst all of them, and his decades of cautious and conscientious hard work made him a model among many generals in the Honorable Martial Continent .

How could negligence ever be linked to him?

Instead, Charles was the only calm one, as he smiled: “He is now in the Savage Continent with the mission to kill the Perseus Queen, we must have confidence in him.”

Instantly, all of the clan elders revealed looks of enlightenment, So that’s why, how can Master Mu Zhi Xia ever neglect his work!

All of the worries amongst the clan elders were eased. As for the clan elders who had previously seen the report, they were praising him, As expected of Master Mu Zhi Xia, he is able to see the most important of details. They had all forgotten about the time when they had snorted at the report given by him.

The atmosphere immediately eased up, they believed that with Mu Zhi Xia handling the situation, there was nothing to be afraid of.

No one doubted that Mu Zhi Xia would fail.

“I am the same with everyone here, all of us have confidence in Master Mu Zhi Xia. But, I have a piece of bad news to inform everyone.” Charles expression turned serious, where the clan elder standing closest to him noticed him clenching his fists tightly to the point that his nails were white.

The clan elders quietened down, all of them looking at Sacred Son Charles in surprise. To their impression, Sacred Son Charles had always been elegant and graceful, and never ruffled. They had never seen him so serious and anxious.

Everyone started to have a bad premonition in their minds.

“We have just received news.”

Charles spoke softly, with a trace of sadness and panic as he looked at everyone.

They were in /> They were in dead silence, the bad feeling in the clan elders' hearts grew stronger and stronger, the relaxed atmosphere a moment ago had become tensed again.

“Collin died in battle, his entire army was annihilated. Collin's army encountered an enemy ambush, the fleet....” Collin stopped, he took a deep breath, as though he was trying to gather up some courage: “The entire army was destroyed.”

Dead silence, as though there was no living person around.

The clan elders were stunned, they held onto their heads, the expressions on their faces remained frozen, their eyes were wide opened, like fish who accidentally swam out of water.

For ten full seconds, the entire place did not make a sound.

“It is unfortunate. This was the latest news we received.” Charles face was pale white: “The enemy refurbished the Honorable Martial's Roar and created an Ultimate Army Warship which is extremely powerful. That was how Oliver's fleet was defeated. As for Collin's army, we have no concrete details as of yet. The enemy cut off the StarDoor between the Desolate Continent and the White Fields Continent, so no one from Collin's Army have made it out.”

Countless of exclamations came out together, when the palace suddenly exploded, the roar causing everybody's mind to go numb.

“Temple is at its most critical moment.”

Right at that moment, a low pitched voice sounded out from behind Charles, instantly suppressing all the hoorah. An imposing and holy aura instantly enveloped the entire place, as though a God had descended. A figure clad in gold light slowly walked out.

“Great Clan Elder!”

All of the clan elders awoke from their stupor, the panic on their faces had disappeared, replaced with respect and reverence, all of them lowered their heads and bowed down.

Wherever the Great Clan Elder passed, the golden Holy Flame would flow on the ground, the Honorable Martial Palace rumbled as radiant energy started to fall from the sky.

Under the power of a god, no one could stand!

Everyone on sight immediately knelt down on the ground, their entire bodies trembling incessantly, whether it was from excitement or fear, no one knew.

The dignified and indifferent voice resonated out through the entire Honorable Martial Palace like thunder.

“Let’s go, to strike the Holy Bell.”

Chapter 881 – Holy Bell

When Tang Tian received the news regarding the outcome of the battles in the Desolate Continent and the WhiteFields Continent, he and his God Armor Army was already far away from White Fields Continent.

“Well done!” Tang Tian’s mood was rather good.

Regardless of Du Ke or Nie Qiu, their performances had exceeded Tang Tian’s expectations. Tang Tian did not have much worries regarding Du Ke’s side. They had cleaned up the Desolate Continent, thinning the energy in the continent, and making it suitable for Du Ke’s Sin Domain Army. Even if the army could not be unleashed, Du Ke’s perverse individual strength was enough to bring a huge trouble to the enemy. Furthermore, behind the stronghold was the Sin Domain. With Du Ke’s prestige in the Sin Domain, he could easily mobilize the entire Sin Domain.

In Tang Tian’s speculation, even if Du Ke was unable to defeat the enemy, it would not be a problem for him to delaythe enemy. But Tang Tian did not expect that not only would Du Ke win, but obtain such a huge win, Collin’s entirearmy was destroyed!

It was definitely not easy to do that.

If Du Ke’s victory made Tang Tian have the motion to evaluate the Sin Domain Army again, then the Dishonorable Roar was truly an unexpected happiness. A century old warship that was discarded like trash and a groupof amateurs that had never controlled a warship before, with tactics that had never been tested before, actuallyachieved such a huge victory of destroying the enemy’s fleet.

When Tang Tian saw this report, his chin almost dropped to the ground.

But very quickly, he became pleased.

~As expected of the subordinates of mine. See, with this influence of this godlike young man, everyone has become so powerful!”

~Yes, it must be because of me!~

Being beyond pleased, Tang Tian started to consider how the two victories would affect their plans. After thinking about it earnestly, Tang Tian quickly realized that the victories benefited their plan greatly.

Temple must be having a huge headache now Tang Tian laughed, then started to move again.

Tang Tian would never have guessed that the two victories had impacted Temple beyond what he could ever imagine.

A trading ship flew steadily in the air with its Mace Fields Trading emblem on the side, the city below clearly visible. According to the plan, they would not stop in the city, but had to quickly head over to the gathering point. Upon thinking about the fact that he could meet Qian Hui soon, Tang Tian’s heart was on fire.

Oh man, seems like I need to do some training, Once I’m excited, I can’t sleep.

Tang Tian, who had long felt that his skin and muscles were extremely thick, correction, with his bronze skin, steel bones and strong psychological state never thought that he would have trouble sleeping. Alright, to lose sleep over Qian Hui is not embarrassing at all, others don’t even have the chance to do so.

Tang Tian became pleased again.

Right at that moment, he suddenly felt something. He opened his eyes, revealing a cold glint.

His figure instantly disappeared from the boat.

Somehow at the same time, the others all rushed out of the

trading ship.

When they rushed out, they were shocked by what they saw.

The energy above the entire city suddenly surged, as though an invisible hand was stirring it. Energy from all directions converged, releasing ripples after ripples, forming visible white light scars in the sky, which was formed by the radiant energy rubbing against the air, showing how dense the radiant energy in the region was.

All of the warships, trading ships and transport ships in the air stopped, many rushed out with shocked expressions.

All the citizens inside the city had exited their homes, countless flew into the sky, the uniform thing being the same shocked faces.

By his side, Melissa covered her lips with her eyes opened wide, her face revealing the same shock. Johnson too, had a change in expression.

Tang Tian gasped, his gaze fixed onto the location where the energy was most concentrated.

Radiant energy surged towards the same location from everywhere, and producing a halo of white light. More and more energy surged, and the gigantic white halo light grew at an astonishing speed, in the blink of the eye, a gigantic bell appeared above the city.

Tang Tian expressed surprise, the majestic looking bell was completely constructed from radiant energy.

Dong.

The loud chime sound resonated out across the entire land.

Tang Tian stared at the giant bell gloomily. It was his first time seeing such a technique, and the bell contained a lot of energy. If it were to explode, Tang Tian knew that half of the city would be razed.

The bell contained a unique energy undulation, which was able

to transmit the energy. But what made Tang Tian interested was that when the bell unleashed the chime sound, the shockwave could continuously absorb energy around, continuously strengthening itself.

Tang Tian immediately understood what it was for.

It was an alarm technique. Not only could the bell sound keep on spreading, but it would become stronger, which meant that the bell could effortlessly alarm the entire continent.

It was an extremely interesting and useful technique.

Seeing that it was not for an attack, Tang Tian relaxed.

After the bell sounded out for three times, the giant bell disappeared, transforming into countless light dots that dissipated with the wind, falling from the sky like snow.

The people who were floating in the air all looked serious and worried. Beneath them, the city had become rowdy, countless of figures were soaring into the sky, forming many arcs as everyone flew into different directions.

“What’s happening?” Tang Tian asked.

Melissa’s face turned white, as though she had lost some of her spirit: “That was the Holy Bell!”

“Holy Bell?”

“Yes Master.” Johnson carried out, his mental state was better than Melissa, and explained: “The Holy Bell is only rung when Temple is at its most critical period and in danger. When the Holy Bell is rung, all families are required to bring their local elites and head to Temple, to protect them. In the Honorable Martial Continent’s early days, Temple had signed a pact with the various families. At that time, Temple was not as strong as it is today, and it required the support of many families. After that, Temple became stronger and stronger, thus they did not ring the bell. I never thought that Temple would actually use the Holy Bell

again. Seems like Temple is being forced into a corner.”

Johnson's words was filled with emotions, in his eyes, Temple was an extremely powerful being with unfathomable power and strong foundation.

Who would have known that Temple would actually sound the Holy Bell once more.

Tang Tian looked pensive, out of all of them, only he knew Temple's terrible situation. He, Qian Hui and Uncle Bing had discussed many times about how they had managed to stretch Temple's forces thin. But they only thought that Temple would recruit more manpower to build armies, and never expected Temple to use a Holy Bell.

To Tang Tian, the Holy Bell was almost similar to their trump card.

Tang Tian could not help but praise them in his heart, Seems like Temple has capable people. Instead of building new armies, they have come up with many countermeasures. Who would have thought that even before Tang Tian could fully expand on the plan, the enemy would had sensed danger and made use of the Holy Bell.

Truly decisive.

Melissa regained her composure and looked at Tang Tian. Johnson was the head of her protection, and naturally had more knowledge in terms of battles, but his train of thoughts were much simpler. On the other hand, Melissa was more profound, and suspected that Temple's ringing of the Holy Bell had to do with Tang Tian.

A trace of fear swept past her heart, the respect she had for Tang Tian grew even more, but very quickly, she became more excited. The current Mace Fields Trading was already bound together with Tang Tian, and they shared a common goal. Ignoring Mace Fields Trading' relative strength, even the Western

even the Western Traders, the supposedly strongest trading organization, had to listen to Temple's back and call. The Western Traders was completely destroyed, and even implicated those around it. This had greatly affected Melissa. Temple would never listen to any excuse or reason, as long as there was any bit of connection, there could only be one ending for them.

It was too late for Mace Fields Trading to separate themselves from Tang Tian, they could only continue walking into the darkness, and naturally, Melissa hoped for Tang Tian to become stronger.

She chuckled: "Seems like Temple has encountered huge trouble. If it is not an emergency, Temple will definitely not sound the Holy Bell, as it is not that easily activated."

Hearing that, Tang Tian became curious: "Why is that?"

Melissa was from an aristocratic family, and naturally knew more than others, thus started to explain: "In that year, inside the pact between Temple and the various families, it was stated that upon Temple's activation of the Holy Bell, the various families must aid them. But it also states that upon being rung, if the various families are to help, all the spoils of wars would be given to the respective families, and Temple cannot get a share of it. For this, Temple had to sacrifice greatly. Temple has taken the Shang Continent, and obtained the pathway to Heaven's Road. If they did not ring the Holy Bell, this pathway would completely belong to Temple, and Temple did not need to share it with other families. But, now that Temple has rung the Holy Bell, that pathway doesn't belong to Temple anymore, but will belong to the various families."

Tang Tian was surprised: "How can Temple give up on the Shang Continent?"

Melissa did not reply, but spoke to herself in her mind, That will depend on what you're going to do to Temple, the way I see it, Temple was forced to ring the Holy Bell.

Tang Tian did not believe that Temple would just give up on the Shang Continent, but he could not understand the ulterior motive behind it. Being unable to think about it, Tang Tian stopped. I have many intelligent friends, I can just ask Qian Hui or Uncle Bing.

He then asked: “How many people can they gather?”

“I do not know.” Melissa shook her head: “Temple hasn’t rung the bell for a long time, it is hard to estimate how many people they can gather. But even the families with a bit of strength will be going. Just in case Temple will be giving out the remuneration, even if they have to strut around, they will all go.”

Tang Tian suddenly noticed a problem: “What about the citizens? Are they being conscripted as well?”

“Citizens?” Melissa was surprised, but she immediately corrected him: “What can they use the citizens for? The wealth and power belongs to the large families, they are the true foundation of Temple’s unification. All of those useless citizens hold no value, Temple will not care if they live or die.”

Tang Tian did not approve of Melissa’s viewpoint, his Major Ursa Constellation did not have any big families. But Temple’s way of doing things made Tang Tian heave a sigh of relief instead.

But, he did not linger on this question further, but asked: “Is Mace Fields Trading inside the conscription?”

Melissa hesitated for a moment, then nodded: “Yes.”

Tang Tian’s eyes lit up.

Chapter 882 – A Serious Problem

The atmosphere in the Honorable Martial Continent became tense, the number of warships in the sky increased, all of the warships with all sorts of insignias opened Tang Tian's eyes. Even the trading ships and transport ships were filled with people, every single one of them had ominous glints in their eyes, from one look, he knew that they were all powerful people.

“The situation is very dire. Collin's Army was destroyed and we are no longer able to stop the Sin Domain's revival. They have a deep hatred against Temple that runs deep in their blood that is irreconcilable. The advance to the Southern Alliance is not going well, it is said that Gou Cheng Wen Dao's plea for reinforcements have piled up many problems on their tables. But now, the most critical event for Temple is the Wei Ye Guan Continent, a large army from the Savage Continent suddenly appeared outside of Wei Ye Guan Continent, the scale of this army is immense and unprecedented. When Temple received the news, all of the clan elders went into panic.”

While Melissa was talking, she did not even look at Tang Tian, trying to conceal the shock in her heart.

In such a crucial moment, it was too much of a coincidence for the Savage Continent to produce an army. She thought about the lady called Qian Hui that Tang Tian had spoke about, Wasn't she from the Savage Continent?

Her grandfather's decision to join Tang Tian had always worried Melissa. In her heart, Temple's strength was as unfathomable as the ocean, like a majestic and impenetrable citadel. Although Tang Tian was very powerful, had outstanding strength, had powerful armies under him, and had Southern Alliance behind him, but to her, all of these strength was a world apart from Temple.

Why did Grandfather choose Tang Tian?

When she had completely gained all the information, she finally realized that Tang Tian actually also had the power to influence the Savage Continent! And the Sin Domain that had revived from the death was also under him, causing her to be stupefied.

The worry in her heart had unknowingly lessened. A man holding the status of the Southern Alliance Leader was nothing against Temple. But by adding the Savage Continent and Sin Domain into the equation, even Melissa had to admit that Tang Tian had the qualifications to fight with Temple.

When the Holy Bell was rung, she had inwardly guessed that most likely Tang Tian was the one who forced Temple to a corner, but she realized that she was still underestimating Tang Tian.

Forced to a corner? It is simply forcing Temple to the doorsteps of death!

No wonder Temple wants to ring the Holy Bell!

Even Temple could not resist a three pronged attack. Regardless of whether it was the Sin Domain or the Savage Continent, all of them had the intent to place a knife at Temple's throat.

"The Holy Bell was personally rung by the Great Clan Elder himself. Because the situation has turned for the worse, the Great Clan Elder cannot continue being in closed doors cultivation, and thus came out to take command." Melissa said: "All of the aristocratic families in the Honorable Martial Continent have been mobilized, and the Honorable Martial Continent have begun to shift into a war state, all the goods on the market will inflate by more than five times its original price."

Tang Tian was rather excited: "Sounds like it's going to be rowdy."

"Extremely." Melissa then called for the guards to bring in a chest. Inside the chest were many neatly placed metal masks, and she threw one over to Tang Tian.

Tang Tian casually waved his hand and caught the mask. It was a simple looking mask without many designs, it was made from a piece of iron, with its grayish luster only revealing the user's eyes.

"Everyone will have one." Melissa got everyone to take a mask, then continued to explain: "Temple is now extremely anxious, so we need to be careful. Do not look down on Temple's intelligence gathering, it was just that they did not attach importance to all of you previously. Once they deem you as important, all information about you will quickly reach their hands. Temple will not check every family's army, but we cannot reveal anything. For example, Ji Ze, your bewitching Blade is too distinct you need to keep it."

Ji Ze nodded his head and kept the Bewitching Blade. He knew that his Bewitching Blade was too eye-catching.

"Your identities now will be the Mace Field Tradings's Internal bodyguards called the Iron Mask Army." Melissa said: "Rest easy, every trading organisation has an Iron Mask Army who seldom reveal themselves, so there is no need of being revealed. As long as no one reveals themselves, it should be rather safe, but be careful of the other armies."

"Be careful of the armies?" Tang Tian was surprised: "Will they find trouble with us?"

Melissa revealed a bitter smile: "It is easy for something to happen with so many armies gathering. Furthermore, all the various families fight openly and maneuver covertly, so who will reveal their cards? Now they have an opportunity and it is normal for them to probe. But there is no need to worry, winning or losing doesn't matter, more importantly, do not let your emotions cloud your judgement. Absolutely do not use the tactics that all of you frequently use, it will easily lead to suspicion. At that time, we will truly be in trouble."

Tang Tian hit his own chest and spoke with confidence: "Relax, we will definitely not lose, and definitely not let you lose face!"

Melissa almost blurted out It's ok, just let me lose face....

What she was most worried about was that Tang Tian and his group would not hold back and massacre the enemy's army! That would truly be trouble!

Suddenly, Melissa had an extremely strong feeling that the journey would definitely not be smooth.

But she was helpless against it, Tang Tian and Qian Hui's meeting location was in the Saint Continent. The Saint Continent was the Honorable Martial Continent's capital city, and because of Temple's existence, it was hailed as the Saint Continent, whereby Temple's most Divine place, the Honorable Martial Palace was situated. The Saint Continent was in the Center Region of the Honorable Martial Continent, and was the most flourishing continent of the Honorable Martial Continent. As long as a trading organisation was large enough, or families that had a certain prestige, would have a place in Saint Continent.

Tang Tian suddenly thought of a problem: "Wait a minute, are all of these armies going to Saint Continent?"

"Yes they are." Melissa nodded: "The Palace is in Saint Continent, and only Saint Continent can hold so many armies."

Tang Tian was dumbstruck and stupefied.

Melissa was shocked from Tang Tian's expression, and asked weakly: "Is there something wrong?"

Tang Tian was crying without tears, he finally had the feeling of picking up a rock to smash his own feet. According to their plan, with Honorable Martial Continent enveloped in the flames of war, Temple's military strength would be stretched tight, and should be terribly busy trying to mobilize manpower in the various battlefields. With that, Temple would become empty, allowing Tang Tian to gain the opportunity to strike at them.

There was no problem with the plan, but no one had expected

that the Great Clan Elder would actually ring the Holy Bell.

Armies from the various families would all gather at Saint Continent. Tang Tian and them had thought of all sorts of plans against the empty Saint Continent, but instead, the manpower in Saint Continent would quickly become robust.

Wouldn't that mean the plan has gone bust? Seems like it has...

Tang Tian finally reacted, Why am I reacting so slowly now? Alright, it seems to be more normal like this. Obviously, Tang Tian decided to throw the problem to the back of his mind, Anyway, I will be meeting Qian Hui soon, I can leave it to her.

I'll do just that.

After thinking about it, Tang Tian started to consider Melissa's words, She's right. If we were to engage in conflict, our identities will be exposed and we will just be waiting for a beating. Although Tang Tian was extremely confident of his own strength, he was not foolish, he knew that ganging up and beating on others was a satisfying feeling, but he did not want to experience being the one being ganged up on.

I can't look terrible when meeting Qian Hui That was actually the first thought that Tang Tian had. But he immediately felt that it was right to think so, I haven't met Qian Hui for so many years, I can't let her see me being ganged up and beaten up.

That'll be too embarrassing! Tang Tian felt that it was even worse than dying, and could not accept that.

Furthermore, it is the time to reunite with Qian Hui, how can I waste it on fighting others? At the very least, we can fight after enjoying the passion of reuniting.

Wait a minute!

Tang Tian's face changed, he thought of another extremely important question – At that time, how will Qian Hui and I be intimate?

Eh, why's my heart beating so fast? Eh, why are my palms perspiring? Shit! I can't think of an answer, why can't I think of an answer! Damn it! I'm so nervous, what am I supposed to do?

When Melissa saw Tang Tian going into deep thoughts behind the mask, she finally heaved a sigh of relief. Seemslike he finally recognizes the severity of the problem, he knows the consequences if they are to reveal theiridentities. Since that's the case, he will definitely treat it seriously. As long as Tang Tian treated the matterseriously, Melissa believed that there would not be any problems, for she knew how terrifyingly powerful he was.

Right at that moment, Johnson noticed a situation behind them, a warship was speeding towards them.

The other party was moving extremely fast, evidently rushing straight for them.

Johnson's eyes were stronger and could see further, upon seeing the insignia on the other party's warship, his face changed: "Young miss, that's Elizabeth Tradings' Matchless Ship!"

Melissa's face instantly darkened, by her side, all of the other members of Mace Field Tradings revealed looks ofresentment. Elizabeth Tradings was the Mace Field Tradings rival, both parties were like fire and water, for manyyears, Elizabeth Tradings had suppressed Mace Field Tradings. They suppressed the Mace Field Tradings in all sortsof aspects, causing the Mace Field Tradings to decline day by day, aside from their own heirship, the Elizabeth Tradings shadow could be seen everywhere else.

Every member that had remained in Mace Field Tradings knew that Elizabeth Tradings had the ambition of takingover Mace Field Tradings.

Every member that had remained in Mace Field Tradings knew that Elizabeth Tradings had the ambition of takingover Mace Field Tradings.

The distance between both parties closed in, as the Matchless Ship's astonishing body grew larger and larger, causing Melissa's face to turn green. The Matchless Ship was Elizabeth Tradings' strongest warship, and was a gold grade warship. Temple was not strict in controlling armies, and every family and every family and business entities were allowed to build their own armies. But with regards to warships, especially for gold grade warships that were extremely powerful, there was a strict and stringent control.

Only prestigious houses recognized by Temple had the qualifications to own a gold grade warship. For those who did not have the acknowledge from Temple, regardless if they bought or built a gold grade warship, they would be punished.

Melissa stared at the incoming Matchless Ship with dispirit. In the past, the Mace Field Tradings also had a gold grade warship.

It was only after the business suffered from trouble that they had no choice but to gift the Gold Grace Warship away.

That was Melissa's most painful memory, it was also on that day that her kind grandfather seemed to age over a decade in a night.

Melissa knew that the disaster that struck Mace Field Tradings had something to do with Elizabeth Tradings.

"Damn it! They are still not slowing down!" Johnson's face changed.

The Matchless Ship was extremely close, but did not seem to have the intention of slowing down, making it feel as though a large mountain was descending down on them.

The shadow casted by the gigantic hull clouded over the small trading ships.

Chapter 883 – Claudia

“Asshole!”

Melissa, who was always ladylike, broke out in vulgarities, her face was green and her eyes spewing fire. Her fists were clenched so tightly that her knuckles were white, it was practically Elizabeth Tradings bullying them!

The Matchless Ship did not have any intention to slow down, and was aiming to bump into them. If that were to happen, the trading ship would definitely shatter.

Johnson reacted quickly, and rushed to the control room. He shouted: “Dodge! Dodge them quickly!”

The captain of the trading ship was experienced, he had already saw the Matchless Ship from afar, and with a bad premonition, he was already on standby. Upon knowing that the other party had the intention of colliding into them, he immediately made the prompt decision to turn the rudder all the way. The ship released a tooth aching sound, and the moving trading ship did a complete turn.

The trading ship moved just in time for the Matchless Ship to scrape past, but in that movement, the trading ship was like a tree leaf being blown by the wind, and was pushed 30m away by the wave formed from the high speed Matchless Ship.

“Hahahaha, isn’t that Young Miss Melissa?”

A high pitched voice filled with ridicule and brashness came out from above everyone. A beautiful young lady stood at the side of Matchless Ship, her bright red long skirt swaying with the wind.

Melissa gritted her teeth: “Claudia!”

Claudia looked down from her high position, her black hair being blown by the wind, yet she was not affected by it. She continued speaking with her mocking tone: “Since when did our Young Miss

Melissa actually fall to the point of being a stray dog? It's truly surprising. What a dilapidated boat, how can it match our noble Young Miss Melissa? What about it? Have you thought about the Mace Field Tradings' terrible predicament, our Matchless Ship can bring Young Miss Melissa on a round for free. This is a gold grade warship, our adorable Melissa, you should have long forgotten the feeling of being on one, right, hahhahah!"

Claudia had a pair of red and sparkling pupils, her charming bearing was like a spring lake, her exquisite and refined features did not have any flaws, her moist and red lips were extremely alluring, the smile that it gave off contained an unspeakable evil and ridicule.

Regardless of how one looked at her, Claudia was a beauty.

Ji Ze could not help but whistle, it was hard to find such a beauty in Sin Domain.

"Oh woah, what a beautiful chick!"

"Truly a hussy worthy of being flirtatious!"

"Oh my god, is she enticing me with those eyes of hers? I can't take it anymore!"

.....

The God Armor Army's members started to discuss fervently, in truth, Melissa was also a great beauty, but she was too pure. Claudia, who was blazing, made these wild men even more excited.

Listening to them discussing amongst themselves wilfully and praising Claudia, Melissa's face became as black as a pot. But she did not say anything, as they were a group of beasts, murderers, killing machines, arrogant and proud creatures that were extremely dangerous. Anyone who dared to do anything to them or provoke them would have to engage in a battle of life and death. There were no rules in their eyes, no taboo, no fear. They only had Tang Tian in their eyes. Only Tang Tian could order them, even

when they were chided or scolded, they did not care.

Melissa was almost killed by them the last time she was not respectful towards Tang Tian. It was a frightening experience, and had left a deep impression in her. Even when these despicable people were wilfully praising Claudia without any fear, Melissa could only suppress the anger in her heart.

Claudia knew Melissa extremely well, and immediately noticed Melissa's reluctance in tolerating. But in her eyes, she read it differently.

She suddenly revealed a smile and spoke to Ji Ze: "Are you guys the Iron Mask Army?"

Compared to her previous ridiculing tone, her current voice was soft and sweet, with an indescribable lure, like a little claw clawing at everybody's hearts.

Ji Ze looked at Tang Tian, who was unmoved, as though he was not aware of the commotion. Ji Ze had some understanding towards Tang Tian, and was long used to Tang Tian completely entranced and disregarding the situation around him. But his heart was filled with reverence. As expected of Master, a man focused in his own goals, only such a person will not be affected by things around him, and only then can someone accomplish big things.

Only Master can take on the task of saving the world!

Then, leave the task of taking liberties of a lady to us vulgar and mediocre men!

Ji Ze stood forward bashfully, and coughed: "That's right, we are the outstanding and strong Iron Mask Army!"

He had not forgotten their disguise, all of the members around him started to raise their heads and puff up their chests, assuming proud stances.

Melissa's face became darker and darker, she was close to the point of exploding, she had never expected that they were unable to

resist beauties! Seeing how they were so easily hoodwinked by Claudia, and knowing that Claudia was intentionally doing it made her extremely upset.

Truly a group of idiots!

Melissa was so furious that her entire body was trembling, but she did not say anything. She did not dare to, because she knew how terrifying they were, with their extreme temperaments, their cold bloodedness and how they saw human life as mere grass.

Noticing that Melissa was angry but was controlling herself, Claudia's eyes lit up. As an old competitor of Mace Field Tradings, she knew that Mace Field Tradings would have a mysterious Iron Mask Army, and it was said that they were the last trump card that Mace Field Tradings had.

No wonder Melissa is clearly angry but has to control herself, seems like the rumors are true, the Iron Mask Army is Mace Field Tradings' last card to play. Furthermore, it seems like Melissa doesn't have a good relationship with the Iron Mask Army. Otherwise, why would they disregard her and treat her like nothing?

What if.....

Her eyes became blurred, her voice increasingly sweet, she spoke with glee: "I have long heard of everybody's fame, I wonder if this young miss can request a favor from everyone?"

Ji Ze smacked his own chest loudly: "We will never say no to helping a beauty!"

Melissa was no longer furious, she watched on coldly by the side, Truly, the behaviour of a group mimics that of their leader, Ji Ze's actions are identical to Tang Tian's. If it was in the past, she would be extremely pissed off, but to the current her who had her eyes opened, she was no longer the Melissa with the spoilt girl temper. She was extremely familiar with Claudia as to how Claudia was

familiar with her, and she had guessed Claudia's intent.

She sneered in her heart, for she knew that there was a show to watch.

Claudia then spoke out with a pitiful tone: "Recently, the roads have been unsafe, with the few fights that have already broken out. Although I have a warship, but in truth, I do not have many bodyguards, and am unable to rest well at night. I wonder if I am able to travel with all of you? For the request of feeling at ease!"

Travel together?

Hearing that, Ji Ze felt that it was not much of a trouble, and immediately replied: "No problem!"

Claudia was elated: "That's great! With everybody around, I can finally have a good rest. The Matchless Ship is spacious and steady, why not everyone come up to chat, that way, I can be closer to everyone."

Her last sentence was spoken extremely seductively, Claudia fluttered her eyelashes, her features mixed with an indescribable charm.

She was inwardly elated, as long as the Iron Mask Army boarded the Matchless Ship, they would completely break off their relation with Melissa, and she would have the chance to recruit the elite force.

"Go up to the Matchless Ship?" Ji Ze was startled, he shook his head: "Not going."

Claudia's expression froze, followed with a change in expression, a mix of fear and grief: "If all of you are not onboard, what if someone sneaks into my room?"

Ji Ze spoke as a matter of factly: "You can come on our boat."

Claudia's expression completely froze.

Witnessing the entire scene, Melissa could no longer hold back

and choked in laughter.

Seeing Ji Ze looking in her direction, she resisted the urge to laugh: “I definitely welcome Young Miss Claudia onboard! Our boat is still much safer, with them around, Claudia, you can definitely rest easy. If required, I can even give my room to you, Young Miss Claudia.”

Melissa was twitching with laughter in her heart.

“I am complaining of an injustice for everybody.” Claudia reacted quickly, and changed to a confused look: “With everybody’s status and strength, this trading boat is extremely unrepresentable. Even if it isn’t a gold grade warship, it should at the very least be a peak silver grade warship. Or is this how Mace Field Tradings treat all of you? I am unable to tolerate the cold shoulder treatment they have given to you, let us use the day to persuade Young Miss Melissa. If everyone is willing to join my organisation, I am willing to double the treatment that Mace Field Tradings is giving you! I believe that everyone’s strength deserves such a treatment. This way, I can consult all of you daily, consider it the selfish thoughts of a young lady.”

“You wish to recruit us?”

With a mask covering his face, no one could make out if Ji Ze’s voice was happy or angry.

“It is not about recruiting, it is just uncovering pearls from the earth.” Claudia smiled charmingly.

“I never would have thought.” Ji Ze’s voice was monotonous.

Claudia was startled, then continued with her charms: “I just want to provide a treatment worthy of your strengths. My organisation seeks for worth and just, and on this aspect, there is a clear distinction between us and other declining organisations.”

She was inwardly pleased, even if she could not instigate the Iron Mask Army, she could at the very least cause even more friction

between them and Mace Field Tradings. She enjoyed the thrill of stirring troubles with just words.

“No.” Ji Ze shook his head, his tone still indifferent: “I was just surprised.”

“Surprised about what?” Claudia asked with caution.

“Surprise that someone dares to try and recruit us!”

His indifferent tone was suddenly filled with killing intent, as though the sunny day was suddenly covered with dark clouds and strong winds, causing lightning and thunder to boom.

Claudia watched on in shock as the masked men all stood up one after another, staring at her with unkind expressions, killing intent soaring. She was suddenly perspiring for reasons she did not know why.

Ji Ze’s hand was already touching the blade hilt at his waist, he suddenly remembered that Melissa had said that his Bewitching Blade was too striking, and thus released his hold. Coincidentally, he saw Claudia’s look of surprise, and laughed: “You shouldn’t have violated this taboo.”

His eyes were filled with sympathy, disdain and loathe while his tone of speech was indifferent. He was clearly standing below, but it felt as if he was looking down on her.

“In this world, there is only one person that has the qualifications of recruiting us.”

Chapter 884 - The Performance of His Life

For a genius like Ji Ze, he had always looked down on people with wild arrogance. To them, their goal in life was always to be the number one under the Heavens, even if they could not be the number one, then their future goals would still to be number one. It was the same even for Du Ke, the strongest of Sin Domain, Ji Ze could admit that Du Ke was stronger than him, but definitely did not assume that he would always be weaker than Du Ke, or even be recruited by Du Ke.

Become someone else's subordinate? What kind of joke is that! Ji Ze did not think that it was an honor, but felt that it was a humiliation to himself.

Yes, humiliation!

In his eyes, the only one in the world who had the qualifications of recruiting him was Tang Tian. In truth, Ji Ze was not completely convinced towards Tang Tian, but instead, he was initially only afraid and shocked by Tang Tian's strength, and lowered his head in the face of death, but in his heart, he had always plotted to escape.

But as time went past, he became more and more convinced by Tang Tian. It was a strength no ordinary man had, and his shocking speed of improvement made Ji Ze's heart to rebel dissipate quickly. To him, even Du Ke, the strongest man in Sin Domain, was not Tang Tian's opponent.

Tang Tian did not convince Ji Ze with just his fists.

In the Sin Domain, when someone was about to obtain some powerful inheritance, he or she would be afraid of others knowing. But Tang Tian did not care, he actually passed down the powerful Heavy Demonic Execution without the intent of concealing it. He was not greedy with treasures as well, and would always share treasures generously with everybody. The Death Thumb Ring was

an extremely powerful treasure, but he gave it away. He had also refined their treasures, and whatever enlightenment he gained, he would share it with everyone.

Ji Ze was convinced, for he knew that he himself could never be like that. For the sake of the Null Division, Tang Tian disregarded his own safety and flipped the entire Sin Domain, creating a lot of noise and disturbance. At that time, Tang Tian was not as powerful as he currently was, but dared to make enemies out of the entire Sin Domain for the Null Division. This bravery and camaraderie had completely subdued Ji Ze.

Furthermore, Tang Tian was a huge benefactor to the Sin Domain, that's right, a huge benefactor. Without Tang Tian, would the Sin Domain be able to escape from its cell? Based on this, even Du Ke had to admit that. Who didn't see Du Ke joining Tang Tian's banner without hesitation? This huge grace was something that no one could argue against.

In Ji Ze's eyes, Tang Tian was already the strongest man in the world, the most heroic man in the world, the man that he respected the most!

For that, Ji Ze completely accepted being recruited by such a man.

But, what about Claudia?

Ji Ze squinted his eyes, not hiding his own killing intent, sneering silently behind the mask. Why is it that after we leave Sin Domain, every single woman we meet doesn't know the difference between Heaven and Earth?

He had an extremely bad impression of Melissa. Melissa's initial pride and arrogance made him even reveal his killing intent. Instead, it was Melissa's grandfather whom Ji Ze felt was good, a knowledgeable, sharp and decisive man. Although Melissa quieted down after that, Ji Ze could still feel that she was not truly sincere in them joining, and always left herself a way out. As a rampant

and aggressive man, Ji Ze was extremely opinionated, once he decided to truly serve Tang Tian, he would not hold back, and thus he despised and looked down on how Melissa was.

But Tang Tian did not care, and thus he could not do anything. Since he did not like Melissa, he naturally did not care about giving her face, and thus would initiate the teasing of Claudia.

But Claudia's initiative to recruit them touched upon the most taboo matter to him, and thus the anger in his heart was understandable.

It was not only him, all of the entire God Armor Army revealed unkind expressions, they had followed Tang Tian for an even longer time, and was naturally proud and arrogant. This arrogance was not passed on to them from Tang Tian, but was through the daily interactions with top grade martial techniques, completing the harshest of trainings, and the consecutive victories in battles, that accumulated and carved them to who they were.

All of them were proud to be members of the God Armor Army, and for some random passerby to actually appear and actually want to recruit them, it changed all of their facial expressions. Like Fu Zheng Zhi, who had the identity of head of a family, in terms of family history, his was much older than this unknown Elizabeth Tradings.

But Fu Zheng Zhi was much older than Ji Ze, and as he was experienced with the world, the anger in him was naturally not as large. When Claudia openly asked to recruit them, he only felt that it was a joke, and not as furious as Ji Ze.

But when Ji Ze spoke out sternly with a sense of justice, that's right, to Fu Zheng Zhi, Ji Ze's words was for justice.

And when he suddenly reacted and realized that the boss was still at the side.

Devious, too devious! Shameless, too shameless!

He actually managed to bootlick in front of Master.

Who knew Ji Ze, this seemingly no brained fellow, is actually such an expert in bootlicking That was Fu Zheng Zhi's train of thoughts at that moment. What a show, his powerful and resonating decision to portray his loyalty, matched with his rather die than submit attitude, oh no, it is the killing intent stemmed from humiliating his honor. Truly a God level performance, truly worth to be called a masterpiece, I have truly underestimated him.

Fu Zheng Zhi used his hand to arrange his mask properly, his eyes flashed with a cold light aura.

How can I let you hog all of the limelight of such a dazzling stage, right under the eyes of the Master? Come, Little Ze, let this senior teach you, by using a beautiful performance, I want to show you that you are still naive in being shameless!

His eyes immediately turned red, his body trembled slightly, as though he was shivering from the wind, he spoke out with a hoarse voice: "Humiliating us by trying to recruiting us right in front of the Master, it is definitely unforgivable! Even if Temple is here, they are unable to shake our decision to follow the Master. Even if the mountain collapses, or the river water dries up, or thunder appearing in winter, or if it snows and rains in summer, even if Heaven and Earth merges, even until the end of time or if it's the end of the world, I will follow my Master, and will never sway. In life, I am My Master's subordinate. In Death, I am my Master's ghost!"

His last sentence was spoken through gritted teeth, as though he was using all of his strength to shout out every word.

Melissa was dumbstruck, What.....

For Melissa to be dumbstruck, one could only imagine Claudia's reaction. She was completely stupefied. What is going on, what follow, even if you are unwilling, there isn't a need to talk about life and death. Alright, even if you're humiliated to the point of

wanting to fight to the death, where did these mushy and emotional speech all about.....

Claudia suddenly felt that she was a brothel owner breaking up a couple, an evil tyrant breaking apart an affectionate couple. But.....I was just trying to recruit you guys.... That's all.....

Claudia, who usually felt that she was experienced enough and had the confidence of handling all sorts of situation suddenly felt that she did not know what to do.

Awkward silence, it was a completely awkward silence.

A high velocity wind blew past, causing everyone to be in disarray.

Everyone of the God Armor Army were dumbstruck, even Ji Ze, who was soaring with killing intent was stunned, he was completely shocked by what had happened.

Immersed in his own thoughts, Tang Tian was completely oblivious to the hubbub around him, something that frequently happened. Upon being lost in his own train of thoughts, no amount of noise could influence him. But, it was the sudden silence around him that awakened him.

"Hey, what're you guys doing?"

Tang Tian was startled by everybody's dumbstruck appearance, evidently, he did not know what was going on.

Fu Zheng Zhi froze, Was my heartfelt performance just now not seen by Master?

If it was Ji Ze, a young man, he would definitely be embarrassed. But, who was Fu Zheng Zhi?

What a pity, I've wasted my emotions..... Little Ze, let this senior teach you once more, when you've wasted your emotions, oh, then pull everyone down with you.

He sorted out his expression calmly, his red eyes instantly

becoming normal, his voice no longer strange: "Oh, we were just rejecting Young Miss Claudia's invitation, and slightly revealed our decision to follow our Master forever. Everyone shares the same sentiments and are on the same page."

Slightly....

Everyone almost puked.

Tang Tian understood, then turned to look at everyone.

Everyone, who were experiencing completely different emotions from Fu Zheng Zhi, were completely caught off guard, they were implicated just by being present, and were scolding Fu Zheng Zhi heavily in their hearts. But when Tang Tian's gaze swept past them, all of their hearts trembled, they subconsciously stood straight up, puffed their chests up and lifted their heads up, they heads up, they preserved a corrected postured and everyone's actions were in unison, all of them stood in formation and nodded their heads, then spoke with determination: "Following the Master for life!"

This was completely a subconscious movement, the long grueling and torturous trainings had left a shadow in their hearts, and had long become their instinct.

Sob sob sob sob, why are our bodies so honest....

Tang Tian was moved, he suddenly stood up and replied excitedly: "Great, we will forever fight alongside each other!"

Melissa and Claudia were once again dumbstruck, but both of their reactions were completely different.

Melissa simply wanted to cover her face, How embarrassing.....and its even in front of Claudia, oh my god, why did I disguise them as the Iron Mask Army? The prestige of the Iron Mask Army, Mace Field Tradings' fame....

On the other hand, Claudia herself felt that she was being played, That's right, it must be this bitch, she intentionally made this play

out, just to make me a fool. Her face flushed red as she became furious. She had never suffered such a humiliation since she was young. Furthermore, it was right in front of Melissa, an unprecedented shame filled her heart. Due to the stir of emotions, her eyes turned bloodshot, all of her ruse completely disappeared as she screamed: "Kill them all! Kill them all!"

The moment Claudia screamed, whoosh, all of her bodyguards that were all longing to take action soared into the air as they leapt out, and pounced towards the trading ship below.

Melissa's face changed: "How dare you, Claudia! The Holy Bell prohibits this! Under the Holy Bell, whoever dares to cause an internal strife will be killed!"

Claudia turned sluggish, The Holy Bell had not rung for a long time, there were many rules that many had forgotten. Upon Melissa's reminder, she suddenly remembered it, there truly was such a ban. The Holy Bell meant that Temple was at a critical juncture, and at such a moment, any internal strife would weaken Temple's strength, thus it was forbidden.

But, with so many families gathered together, and with the few generations of accumulated hatred between them, how can there not be friction?

Thus, there was some leeway with the Holy Bell bans, as long as no human lives were lost, the Temple would not care.

Claudia revealed a sinister laugh: "Break their legs! And slap every single person's mouth 50 times!"

In the air, many figures descended with killing intent.

Chapter 885 - Forbidden Hoop

Claudia's eyes were sinister as killing intent surged from her heart.

She did not even put Melissa in her eyes, no one could stop the Mace Field Tradings decline. Regardless of her using her ship to suppress the other party, or openly ridiculing Melissa, she did everything unbridledly. She did not even truly place the Iron Mask Army in her eyes. Elizabeth Tradings had many elite armies under their belt, so what was one Iron Mask Army to them? Could an army of a hundred men pose a threat to Elizabeth Tradings? What a joke!

Her "interest" towards the Iron Mask Army was just a pretense. She wanted to leave a mark on Melissa, to be betrayed by her trump card, she wanted to feel that joy!

She was extremely confident of her own charms, compared to directly ridiculing Melissa, she enjoyed playing with Melissa more.

But.....the Iron Mask Army actually challenged her, to ask what qualifications she had to recruit them!

Claudia felt as though she had received a tight slap to her face, furthermore, it was right in front of Melissa! To her, the Iron Mask Army was intentionally playing with her all along, and it had been a trap right from the start.

Upon thinking about how she was the one to look like the fool, she was so furious her entire body started trembling.

When have I ever been disgraced to such a point? This is unforgivable!

In her rage, Claudia so badly wanted to see them beaten up, and did not care even if she had to engage in a full blown battle with Mace Field Tradings. What's Mace Field Tradings worth even? A business entity that doesn't even have a gold grade warship, they

are not worthy to have their wealth.

Damn the Holy Bell Prohibitions!

If not for the bans, she would never let any one of them go, and would kill all of them!

She clenched her fists tightly, she had already decided, even if they could not be killed, she would never let them go.

But, she started to laugh, and gradually loosened her fists. These idiots, don't they know that in front of absolute strength, all of their methods are useless, and will only make it worse for themselves?

For the sake of supporting Temple, Elizabeth Tradings had dispatched all of their elites, and the entire warship held all of them, true blue elites. Wouldn't it be easy for them to handle a mere dilapidated trading ship? I just have to wait for a while, and my bodyguards will be able to bring these damned people in front of me.

At that time, I want to enjoy seeing them kneel and beg for mercy.

Furthermore....

Claudia's eyes landed on one person, Even Hank who doesn't usually make a move, can't resist to take action, this is truly exciting!

Tang Tian was startled, he felt that everything was going too fast, he was just in a daze previously.

But with regards to battle, he had never retreated before, furthermore, to actually act so unbridled in front of him, they were truly sick of living.

"Break their legs, and slap every single person's mouth 50 times."

Tang Tian repeated Claudia's order, and then his body flickered as he disappeared and rushed straight for Claudia. To win the

bandits, start with the bandit Head, he did not like Claudia, so he decided to capture her first. Furthermore, Tang Tian had an interest in her gold grade warship.

In a flash, he was already in midair.

But, he quickly realized that other people were eyeing on him. A small group of guards appeared before him.

These guards were clearly dressed differently from the others, all of them in black. Their eyes were cold and gloomy, and without even saying a word, they separated, revealing their violent temperaments. The biggest sized man, presumably the leader, was expressionless, with a look as if he did not have sufficient sleep, his eyes were bloodshot and wide open, looking around with his fearsome glare causing others to be alarmed.

Tang Tian was surprised, his gaze swept through the guards, and immediately noticed their formation.

Seems like a miniature war formation.....interesting.

Tang Tian laughed, and before his smile even disappeared, he made his move, his toes unleashed strength and he shot forward, leaving afterimages behind him. Like a lightning bolt, he immediately plunged dead center into the group.

Hank was Claudia's head bodyguard, and hardly had to take action. Claudia's father extremely adored her and spoiled her, thus all of her bodyguards were extremely powerful, every single one of them recruited by spending a large sum of money. In any usual cases, a few of the bodyguards could resolve the situation, and they never needed Hank to take action.

But this time, Hank had initiated the move.

It was not because of Claudia's anger, Hank's position was extremely high, he only needed to ensure Claudia's safety, and had no responsibility or obligations towards Claudia's mood. At the start, he was also having fun watching the show, to his own young

miss' foolish actions, he simply laughed it off, not taking it to heart. But for the consideration of safety, he was used to observing the other party.

When his eyes landed on Tang Tian, he suddenly sensed a whiff of danger.

When he scrutinized him further, he could not find anything, as though the sense of danger was a mistake.

Not only did Hank not relax, but he became even more cautious. He knew that the sense of danger was definitely no fluke, he believed in his own intuition. This made him extremely cautious, and when Claudia ordered for them to take action, he hesitated for a second, but still decided to initiate the move.

Hank's initiation made the other guards excited.

Boss Hank is personally fighting, that is a rare event, could it be that the other party is truly powerful?

When Hank reminded them to prepare for their formation, they became even more excited. In the Sacred Saint Galaxy where armies meant power, tactics, formations and synchronization, all of these were taught and imparted to everybody from a very young age, and everyone had to be extremely familiar with them. But yet, an army formation was not easy to be used in a protection unit. Bodyguards emphasized more on individual strength, but their formation had been specially designed by Hank, and it became even more versatile.

But, although they had trained in their formation for a long time, they never had the opportunity to use it. They were all strong individuals and had plenty of past experiences, therefore no one dared to provoke the Elizabeth Tradings.

If it was not for Hank's reputation amongst the bodyguards, they would never had trained in the formation.

Everyone became excited as they had a long anticipation towards

finally being able to use the formation that they had trained for so long.

They did not have any idea of how powerful the formation would be. But, did they even need to use it? Only when Hank brought them to surround Tang Tian, did they realize that the opponent they were facing was him. Before, when they saw how the others were so loyal towards Tang Tian, they knew that this seemingly ordinary person was the leader of the Iron Mask Army.

Alright, the leader of the Iron Mask Army should be worthy for us to use to use the formation.

Although many of them felt that Boss Hank was making a big fuss out of a small problem, but they still went according to their training without hesitation.

Tang Tian's reaction quickly scared them, in the blink of the eye, he had already rushed up in front of them.

Tang Tian's body was inclined forward with both hands protecting his head, his upper body was curled up, like a wild beast burrowing its head down and sprinting.

The guard right in front of Tang Tian only felt his vision distorting slightly. His face changed, it was a vision formed from the atmosphere being stirred, which meant that the enemy's speed was actually fast to a horrifying level!

Without even thinking, he had both hands protecting his chest as he fervently transferred all the energy to his arms, producing a light energy barrier that protected him.

Tang Tian's afterimages collided into the energy barrier head on.

Ping!

A clear and crisp shattering sound came out, the guard felt as though he was smashed by a thousand catty heavy hammer right in the chest.

He groaned, blood oozing out from the corner of his mouth as he was instantly flung out,.

The other guards were shocked, they initially felt that Hank was making a big fuss, until they realized they had met a strong opponent. In that instant, another guard had took up the injured guard's position.

A circular light hoop flew out from Hank's hand, while the rest all shot out bullets of light simultaneously, causing an invisible shockwave to disperse, and the light hoop violently expanded.

Huh? Tang Tian revealed a look of surprise, Energy synchronization undulation!

If it was as he suspected, Tang Tian would be even more interested, an extremely perfect energy synchronization, furthermore, it was somewhat different from an army's energy synchronization.

Tang Tian felt as though he was plunged into a swamp, the air around him suddenly congealed, and his movements became extremely delayed and sluggish. What surprised him further was that the energy around him also became extremely viscous. It was Tang Tian's first time encountering such a situation, his God fist could distort the laws in a specific area, and from there he could produce a freezing effect in that space. But the formation formed by the group of people in front of him was different, not only could their formation change the density of the air around them, they could reduce the activity of energy in the area.

~What

area.

~What a powerful technique!~ Tang Tian could not help but praised them inwardly.

One had to know, that if a Sacred Saint Galaxy martial artist was in such a situation, he would lose his fighting ability in that

moment. The energy in the surroundings was isolated, and the energy within the hoop became uncontrollable, a Sacred Saint Galaxy martial artist's fighting strength would plummet, adding that the air around had become shackles, he could only wait to be captured.

Hank had absolute confidence in the formation that he designed, it was called the Forbidden Hoop, which was a martial technique that Hank gained enlightenment on. But he quickly realized that a person's individual strength was insufficient to unleash the power of Forbidden Hoop, and thus designed it as a formation used by a group of around 10 people.

But very quickly, his face changed again. He felt as if they were shackling down an inexhaustible wild beast, the other party was struggling with all of his might, causing a horrifying power to continuously assault the Forbidden Hoop. If he alone was up against such a force, his Forbidden Hoop would have long shattered.

"Is he still human? What kind of strength does he have!" One of the guards exclaimed.

The rest all became serious, they continued to increase the energy undulations, while still maintaining a perfect synchronization. The Forbidden Hoop's light aura became brighter and brighter, the light so dense that it was becoming tangible.

The strength of the Forbidden Hoop continued to increase, every single person did not dare to hold back. The Iron Mask Leader inside the Forbidden Hoop was like a berserk wild beast that was chained up, gradually being calmed down. One could tell from his trembling body that he had not given up, but it was due to the excessive power of the Forbidden Hoop that had suppressed him.

Hank and the other guards were drenched from perspiration that instantly became vapor even before it could flow.

The light hoop above shot down a light pillar that enveloped

Tang Tian. Inside the light pillar, Tang Tian was like an insect stuck in a flame, unable to move.

Sensing that the enemy had been firmly locked, Hank heaved a sigh of relief. Once the forbidden Hoop was completed, it would continue to absorb the energy from the air around and become more and more secure.

Only then did Hank have the time to observe the rest of the people.

What he saw stunned him instantly.

Chapter 886 - Hank's Discovery

Hank was completely stunned.

To him, the battle should not have any difficulties, there was too huge a disparity in terms of numbers between both parties. How many people did the Iron Mask Army have? Roughly a 100, but how many do we have? Exactly 500! That's a 5:1 ratio, five men against one, no matter how powerful the Iron Mask Army is, they are still overpowered, but why hasn't the battle ended?

It was fine that it was not over yet, but what made Hank dumbstruck was that his own men were actually at a disadvantage!

Although the Iron Mask Army had very few men, they were extremely agile, like agile and fierce sheepdogs, coming and going, continuously outflanking and interweaving. His own guards were the herd of stupid sheep, continuously being herded out by them, they could not even touch the clothes of the enemy.

Idiots! Hank was fumed with anger by the performance of the guards, their response had become sluggish, they were fatigued, completely led by the noses by the enemies.

500 against 100 and unable to secure a victory, that could not be let go. Their performance was so horrible that Hank had already decided to take care of them when the matter was over.

Suppressing the anger in his heart, Hank started to scrutinize the Iron Mask Army, and slowly, his expression became serious.

The more he watched, the more surprised he was, How did the Mace Field Tradings get so many experts?

The Iron Mask Army members were all individuals with outstanding personal strengths, they were extremely fast, their movement techniques were unpredictable, making them hard to catch. His own guards was not used to such opponents, and in no time, they completely lost their own rhythm.

Aside from that, the enemy's coordination was also outstanding, he could tell that they had great rapport amongst one another. They were an extremely mature group with trust between one another. Hank had already witnessed it a few times, it was as if they never bothered watching their comrades' attacks, but continued on by their own rhythm. When one of them was about to be struck, there would always be another comrade sprouting out from nowhere and resolving the crisis.

It was obviously a type of tactic.

A cold intent surfaced from Hank's heart. In truth, the enemy members that encountered danger only needed to stop their attacks to resolve the danger they had placed themselves in, but they still chose to continue their attacks. One could see the trust they had in one another. If it were one or two persons, it could be accepted as a tacit understanding between both members, but the frequency of such a scene occurring was too high, that only left with one possibility, the Iron Mask Army had frequently carried out such tactics in their training.

It was too scary!

Someone actually dared to design such a dangerous tactic, and even use it as a common tactic! To Hank, such a coordination could display extreme strength, and was able to help them grasp the rhythm of the battle, but it required extremely high tacit coordination between every single member, and that was extremely dangerous and bold! As long as one of them was inattentive, and the support was half a step too late, that would immediately lead to a severe injury if not death.

Such a tactic was like walking on a tightrope, as long as there was one mistake, there was no hope of reprieve.

But very quickly, Hank was frowning again, because he suddenly realized that although the Iron Mask Army was using such a dangerous tactic, they never overreached themselves.

How is this happening.....

Hank firmly believed in his own judgement, furthermore it was such an elementary judgement, how can I be wrong? Is there something that I have not paid attention to?

Hank was not anxious, he opened his eyes and scrutinized further, afraid of missing one detail.

His eyes were experienced, adding the doubts already in his heart, he quickly gained new discoveries. His face became paler and paler, his steady expression revealed a look of shock as perspiration started to gather on his forehead.

If he was not personally witnessing it, he would never be able to believe what was happening.

Intuition, every single of one of these Iron Mask Guards all have frightening fighting intuition, they are able to sense danger before it arises, allowing them to avert disaster at the crucial moments, allowing themselves to react calmly. Hank finally understood, the reason why he felt that they were extremely skillful when he watched them.

But, how is that possible!

Hank felt that his knowledge was being capsized. At the same time, he firmly believed in his own intuition, because he was an extremely experienced veteran. His reliable fighting intuition was tempered through a hundred battles. It was far more difficult to obtain than martial techniques or tactics, because it did not have a starting point.

Hank had always been proud of his powerful battle intuition, but....

All of the Iron Mask guards that were flying around had battle intuition not inferior to his.

What kind of people are they! It was as though Hank's heart was going through a tsunami.

Hank would never know that there was a brutal and savage land in the world called the Sin Domain, that where if a person wanted to continue living, they had to fight, they had to keep on fighting! There was no mercy, they were born to battle, something no Honorable Martial Continent citizen could ever imagine. The so called fighting experience in the Sacred Saint Galaxy was nothing when placed in the Sin Domain.

But no one could blame Hank, from the start, he did not associate them to the Sin Domain. Despite the fact that the Sin Domain's revival had stirred Honorable Martial Continent, but the reports they have on the Sin Domain was extremely pitiful. Even Temple was not clear of how the Sin Domain was currently, their understanding of the Sin Domain had stopped a few hundred years ago.

But compared to their intuition, the synchronization of the Iron Mask Army was barely passable, and they only had one tactic, but their overwhelming individual strength had overridden their weaknesses.

Seems like 500 men isn't enough.

Ji Ze and the rest did not know of Hank's annoyance, they were extremely happy to be able to fight. Ever since they left the Sin Domain and entered the Honorable Martial Continent, they were faced with a huge problem, and that was adapting to the Sacred Saint Galaxy's dense energy environment. The crux of it was for battle, the energy in the Sacred Saint Galaxy was too dense, and their old style of fighting was completely not suitable in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, thus they needed to change.

Since the first day that they left the Sin Domain, they never stopped their gruesome and demonic training. In truth, the demonic training dated back from the establishment of the God Armor Army. In any other aspects, the Master was good, whoever wanted something, would get it. But in terms of training, the Master was a tyrant that never gave them slack, constantly

scolding them and drowning them with his saliva.

He had replaced the journey with training, oh, the Master recently Master recently let us sit on the trading ship, that was too kind!

But also, it's because Master is afraid of us revealing our identities....

But it was under such harsh training that Ji Ze and the rest started to get used to a brand new way of fighting, and very quickly, they were able to experience for themselves the benefits of the new style. By using laws to control the energy, they discovered how powerful they were, that their laws were able to control numerous different energies! Compared to the Sin Domain,

Furthermore, their profound understanding of laws caused their control of energy to reach an extremely meticulous extent. Even Sima Xiao from Heaven's Road could not help but be in awe of their control over energy. As long as the Sin Domain martial artists could overcome their discomfort over energy, even if they had never learnt a Heaven's Road martial technique before, with their fine control over energy, they could beat any Heaven's Road Saint.

That was their unique advantage.

They had spent tremendous strength to overcome the energy obstacle, resulting in them never having the chance to perform. Most of the time, it was the Master himself who would handle and resolve the situation, thus they did had a very minimal chance to perform, which to them was even more cruel than the demonic trainings.

This battle, oh no, this brawl, made them excited. They were finally able to fight, a pity that it was not a real battle, preventing them from enjoying it to the fullest. Alright, a mosquito is still something after all.

The group of them pounced onto their enemies in an uproar.

Because of the Forbidden Hoop, they were somewhat constrained. On one side, they were like wolves and tigers, on the other side, they were bound at their hands and feet, thus pulling the distance in terms of their morale. In a brawl that disallowed them from killing, morale was the most important, and the second most important was not tactics and coordination or techniques, but their bodies. Since they could not kill, then they had to see who was more durable, obviously the ones with stronger bodies could sustain longer.

Ji Ze and the rest rushed head on like a gang of bison.

When Ji Ze produced an energy barrier and rushed head on to the enemy, the opposing guard did the same thing, and produced an energy barrier and rushed towards him.

The result was

/> The result was Ji Ze and the rest being fine, as for the opponents, although their energy barriers were not shattered, but they were tipsy, all of them spinning in circles, swaying and falling towards the ground.

Everyone else found the method effective, no one would die, but it was extremely satisfying, causing them to be excited. Immediately, everyone started imitating Ji Ze, producing energy barriers and rushing to their enemies. When their enemies saw that, they would not cower back, but fight head on. Us five can't take one of you down?

That was how the curtains were raised to an unprecedented collision match.

Bang bang bang!

The incessant thunderous collision sounds exploded in the air continuously, to the point that everybody's eardrums were numb.

Hank was stupefied, he had never witnessed such a scene before, but he had to admit, the unfanatical head on decisive battle was truly

instigating.

"Damn it, I have the urge to go up and do it as well!" By Hank's side, one of his comrade could not resist and spoke out.

"Too satisfying! This is too satisfying!"

The Matchless Ship was long excited, all the guards onboard were shouting at the top of their lungs, encouraging their companions, occasionally letting out exclamations.

On the Mace Field Tradings' trading ship, the atmosphere was extremely tense, in the air, the hundred man Iron Mask Army was facing against an enemy five times their size, their disadvantage in numbers made the scene look extremely miserable.

Johnson kept on commanding the guards belonging to the organisation, upon seeing their own companions falling, they had to receive them. He had an equally anxious expression, he did not know why Ji Ze and the rest chose to fight in such a manner, previously, they clearly held the advantage, and as long as they persevered, they would defeat their enemies in no time.

If they were to lose, he knew what awaited them. With the Holy Bell restrictions, Claudia could not kill them, but she could break their hands and legs and slap them.

If it comes to that, we have to go all out! Even if they had to suffer punishments or get arrested by Temple, he did not care.

He was unable to bear such humiliation.

Just when everybody were absorbed by the unprecedented battle in the air, no one had noticed that inside the Forbidden Hoop, Tang Tian, who was completely still, suddenly blinked his eyes.

Chapter 887 - An Epiphany

Inside the Forbidden Hoop, Tang Tian did not even look at the battle outside, all of his focus completely on the Forbidden Hoop.

The wonderful train of thoughts on the unique energy undulation had made his eyes lit up. He was no longer the amateur he was, Heaven's Road martial techniques, Sin Domain laws, Sacred Saint Galaxy Army killing techniques, all of these had allowed his strength to improve by leaps and bounds, and had opened up his eyes to the world, upgrading his knowledge and his skills.

The number of techniques that could allow his eyes to light up like the Forbidden Hoop got less and less, I finally encountered one after so much difficulty, Naturally, I need to study it.

Ji Ze and the others' fighting style seemed to be flawless to ordinary people, but they were about to barge into the Saint Continent, where the majority of the barracks were held, where the number of experts filled the skies, if they were not careful, they could possibly be consigned to eternal damnation. Like Sophie, whom Tang Tian saw the last time, who had unfathomable strength. And upon listening to Melissa's words, the strongest of Temple did not seem to be Sophie, but the Great Clan Elder.

Sophie had already left a restraining fear in Tang Tian, so how strong was the Great Clan Elder?

No one knew, Melissa had said that no one had ever seen the Great Clan Elder taking action, but no one dared to ever go against the Great Clan Elder's orders. Even Sacred Son Charles would have to be punished if the Great Clan Elder said so. The only confirmed information about the Great Clan Elder was that his Holy Flame was gold color, in the entire Temple, only the Great Clan Elder's Holy Flame was gold.

Tang Tian had seen the Holy Flame before, and had a deep

impression of the terrifying flames. Out of all the flames he recognized, the Holy Flame was the most terrifying flames, even more terrifying than the flames of hell.

Gold Holy Flame!

That meant that the White Holy Flame had undergone a transformation, but before they truly fought, Tang Tian was unable to extrapolate and guess how much stronger the power had transformed.

I shouldn't be thinking about that right now, let me first resolve this problem.

Right when Hank had unleashed the Forbidden Hoop, he had already sensed the power of the technique. To the current Tang Tian, the simplest methods and techniques did not mean much. He cared more about the rules, laws and hidden areas formed within the technique itself, that were not easy to detect. How could an expert like Hank allow people to see through his killing technique?

No matter how powerful a killing technique was, once its essence is seen through, it would be easy for the opponent to find the method to break the technique. Thus, every single killing technique usually had a lot of puzzling factors to confuse the enemy.

Tang Tian wanted see through its marvel, and only personally experiencing it was the most effective and straightforward way. Of course, for Tang Tian to have that confidence, he naturally had something to rely on, which was his glasslike mental state that could not be affected, reflecting the various profundities of the Forbidden Hoop.

Hank could never ever imagine that his self created Forbidden Hoop would be so easily seen through by somebody.

Tang Tian, who had blinked his eyes, saw a glimpse of the sky. He immediately understood what Ji Ze and the rest were trying to

do, and calmed down. For direct collision that did not involve any tricks, what they competed with was physical strength. How can martial artists of the Sacred Saint Galaxy compare with Sin Domain martial artists in terms of physical strength? Tang Tian wanted to shake his head, the current Sacred Saint Galaxy was blind and had no knowledge towards the Sin Domain, after everyone familiarized themselves with the Sin Domain, there would definitely be no one who would engage in such folly anymore.

Tang Tian's attention landed on the Matchless Ship.

He eyed the gold grade warship in envy, Come to think of it, this Godlike young lad doesn't have a gold grade warship yet. Although the Honorable Martial's Roar is an Ultimate Army Warship, but it is afterall rebuilt from trash. He did not have a gold grade warship like the Matchless Ship in his hands yet.

Should I take the Matchless Ship for myself?

After thinking about it, he could not retract it back. It was perfect that Tang Tian felt annoyed by Claudia, and with the number of bodyguards onboard the Matchless Ship, anyone could tell that Claudia was a person who had position, and since they had offended her, she would not let them go that easily, and it would only become more of a tangle in the future.

Tang Tian frowned, he did not want it to implicate themselves further. The situation in the Saint Continent was complicated, there were many powerhouses, and if they got themselves in a difficult position, they risked exposing themselves. If it were any ordinary times, Tang Tian would not care exposing themselves, at most, they would just fight to their heart's' content and make a huge scene. But to Tang Tian, it involved meeting with Qian Hui, and for such beautiful days, Tang Tian did not want to cause the situation to go into a mess.

Even though after taking Claudia's ship, they would still make a

scene, but without the gold grade warship, Claudia's arrogance would be brought down a notch.

Furthermore, I am going to meet Qian Hui, how can I meet her with a dilapidated trading ship, that's too humiliating. If Tang Tian did not experience the luxurious Matchless Ship, he would never have had the thought, But after seeing the Matchless Ship, Tang Tian then understood the meaning of throwing the old to let in the new, and immediately felt that riding on the trading ship was too unpresentable.

How can I let Qian Hui sit in such a wretched ship?

The more Tang Tian thought about it, the more convinced he was, meeting Qian Hui was something that he had been waiting for for a long time, and there was no need to even mention anything else. Tang Tian did not care even if Temple were to appear, much less Elizabeth Tradings counter-attacking them for seizing the Matchless Ship.

His mind only had space for the beautiful lady that he thought of day and night.

After affirming his decision, Tang Tian's mind flew very quickly, his gaze landed on Claudia.

She is the key!

Claudia's identity was enough to cause the rest to be restrained from acting.

Tang Tian glanced at Hank and the rest, all of them had completely forgotten about Tang Tian's existence, they were completely absorbed into the heart palpitating battle in the air, all of them floated a few meters above Tang Tian, their eyes fixated on the battle.

An opportunity!

Without making a sound, Tang Tian suddenly extended his right leg, he moved extremely slowly with a completely focused

expression. Ripples after ripples formed around him, it was as though he was wading himself forward in a pool, all of these ripples stuck closely onto his body like magnet, as they were prevented by Tang Tian from dissipating.

Only Tang Tian's body continued to move, while the pillar of light of the Forbidden Hoop remained unmoved.

Tang Tian slowly extended his hand out of the pillar of light, this time, no undulations were formed. Following that, Tang Tian's face, then his body, struggled out of the pillar of light. Struggling out was not the most apt description at all, it was more like Tang Tian floated out of a water surface, "floating" out of the wall of the pillar of light.

The entire process was done without making any noise, the pillar of light did not even tremble, and Hank and the rest, who were floating above Tang Tian, did not even sense anything.

Tang Tian heaved a sigh of relief, feeling extremely pleased with himself. From a third person's perspective, it looked extremely easy for him to struggle free out of the Forbidden Hoop, but in truth, Tang Tian's mental state was pulled to its maximum from the start of the process till the end. He had some understanding towards the Forbidden Hoop, but he did not have the time to test whether or not his comprehension was right or wrong. If he was even a bit too impulsive and attracted Hank's attention, his own plan would have been a bust.

Since the Matchless Ship was related to meeting Qian Hui, to Tang Tian, there were no other discussions on it.

The most crucial moment went smoothly without a hitch, allowing Tang Tian to loosen up in joy. On one hand, it proved that his enlightenment on the Forbidden Hoop was not wrong, and on the other, it meant that the probability of his plan being successful had increased greatly.

Heart palpitating collision sounds came out continuously in the

sky, bang bang bang, every sound was filled with power, the low bass trembles striking deep into everybody's hearts. Every single person would extend their necks out as they stared at the sky with shocks written all over their faces, occasionally letting out exclamations.

Faster, faster, and even faster, there were no dodges, no fanciful tricks, two lightning fast figures would streak across the sky with energy barriers and collide into each other ferociously.

Bang, the energy barrier would shatter, two figures would plummet down at even greater speeds, causing people to exclaim out in shock.

It was too direct, too barbaric, too serious, too bitter, that even Hank, a veteran that had seen and experienced countless of things, had to admit that even he had not seen such a ferocious battle before. The Iron Mask Army were obviously at the advantage, but what made him feel inconceivable was that he actually never heard any of the masked man letting out groans.

Are they made out of steel or what?

Hank definitely knew that was not true, and that the only explanation was that the Iron Mask Army had steel like determination. This revelation made him a little stunned, initially when Ji Ze ran out to tease Claudia, he snorted in disdain at the Iron Mask Army, as they looked like a bunch of hoodlums to him.

But through the battles, his judgement on them judgement on them was completely toppled, and he could only look up to the sky in a daze.

The battle in the sky became Tang Tian's best cover, he was like a ghost that quietly floated beneath the Matchless Ship. His movements were extremely fast, yet made no sound, and even the air around him was not roused at the slightest.

The surface of his body had an extremely thin layer of ripples

attached, and if one did not look carefully, it was basically undetectable.

From the Forbidden Hoops!

It was a method that he grasped from the Forbidden Hoops, and was truly using it. This extremely thin layer of undulation that was close to being undetectable to the naked eye not only sealed all traces of Tang Tian, but made him like air, not rousing any undulations in the air, and its strongest point was that it did not attract any energy undulations. This meant that basically all probing and investigating methods would fail on him.

Tang Tian's use of the Forbidden Hoop was completely changed, and even if Hank saw him, he would not link this technique to his own Forbidden Hoop.

His strong learning capability allowed Tang Tian to continuously learn and grasp outstanding techniques from other people. With his outrageous imagination, it allowed him to have countless of inconceivable ideas. From being a grassroot, he relied on himself to probe and grow, which also prevented him from having a superstitious belief in power. Without a fixed framework restricting him, it gave him more courage to use various techniques and methods, and allowed him to constantly be above conventional means.

This also became Tang Tian's unique style of fighting.

The people on the Matchless Ship were completely focused to the battle in the air, they were all on one side of the warship with their heads raised, eyes fixed to the sky. Even Claudia was no exception, she looked up at the sky, and was not satisfied as they had the advantage in numbers but were actually losing.

But very quickly, she calmed down, it had to be said, the ship was equipped with a full army. Although it was not at the standard of Temple, but it was far from sufficient as compared to the 100 man Iron Mask Army.

The final victory will still belong to me.

Just like that brat that Hank captured, Claudia's gaze turned to look at the Forbidden Hoop.

Even the most ferocious of beasts will have a cage to cage it u-.....Wait, what!

Claudia's pupils suddenly dilated as the expression on her face froze.

There was nothing inside the pillar of light.

Chapter 888 - A Waste of Resources

Tang Tian slipped beneath the Matchless Ship, and by sticking on the surface of the ship, he reached the side.

When Tang Tian floated up, he realized that there were nobody, and not even a guard was present. He shook his head, This gold grade warship is truly a waste of resources in Elizabeth Tradings' hands. He had many armies under him, but he dared to guarantee that not one of them would mix in and enjoy with the crowd in battle and not have the most fundamental alertness.

Such small details revealed general trends, and in Tang Tian's heart, the fighting strength of Elizabeth Tradings' army dropped.

Tang Tian's judgement was more or less accurate, but he did not know that this was an extremely ordinary situation in the Honorable Martial Continent. The Honorable Martial Continent's armies being proficient in battles were raised through long term planning. Before the Southern Expedition, although there were no large scale battles, there were constant small scale battles occurring. Adding Temple's interest in improvement, Temple's armies were very powerful.

But the armies of trading organisations were a completely different picture. Safety in the Honorable Martial Continent could be said to be the best in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, and the trade business environment was also the best, with Temple's existence, battles and struggles between trading organisations were controlled. Thus the armies of trading organisations usually lacked battle experience. They could recruit the military generals that were retiring from Temple's Armies, all of these outstanding military generals could bring about an increase in standard of training, and could design outstanding tactics, but even the military generals could not do anything about the lack of opportunity for real battles, as the number of bandits and thieves in the Honorable Martial Continent could be considered minimal.

The lack of real battle experience became a general problem to the trading organisation armies in the Honorable Martial Continent. Everyone was aware of this problem, but no one took it seriously, reality was that obvious, and everyone lived with it.

No one would have thought that war would come so quickly, and no one would have thought that it affected them directly.

But the majority of the trading organisations were filled with anticipation and excitement towards the activation of the Holy Bell. Temple's plan and ambitions were no longer a secret to any of these aristocratic families. They firmly believed that Temple would be the ultimate victor, and had always been anticipating it, wanting to get a part of the profits. It was an enormous wealth that even with a portion of it could create a top line trading organisation.

But Temple's strength left no leeway for them to dip their fingers into the pie. In the Honorable Martial Continent, no one dared to go against Temple, to the point that the aristocratic families dare not even form an alliance.

But with the activation of the Holy Bell, it signalled the opportunity that the aristocratic families had been yearning for day and night, and all of the families acted as if they were on adrenaline.

It was an extremely rare investment opportunity!

The only time that could match this opportunity was when Honorable Martial Continent started the huge war to annex all the other continents. Thinking about it, how many first-rate aristocratic families were produced from that one war? All the first-rate families in the Honorable Martial Continent were produced in the same way, through war.

How could they not be excited with such an opportunity in their faces?

To them, the ringing of the Holy Bell only signified a temporary trouble encountered by Temple. No one was clearer than them of the strength Temple wielded, and all of them knew how deep Temple's accumulation of wealth was. Temple will lose? That was the funniest joke in history. People who voiced out their opinion that Temple would not surrender victory that easily suffered condemnation by everyone else. Because to them, Temple definitely would not surrender that easily, the current Temple was many more times stronger than the Temple of the past!

No one dared to seize the gains of victories from Temple, they only wanted to partake in the banquet of wealth.

Some saw further, if they truly conquered Heaven's Road, then was unifying the Sacred Saint Galaxy a foreseeable future? The riches and favourable circumstances contained within this foresight made everyone eager. They wanted to participate in the battle. How could the armies that they spent money on grooming do nothing?

So what if our own armies lack the experience? By participating in the battles, their experience will naturally come.

Elizabeth Tradings had the same thought, to them, even with the lack of experience, with the Matchless Ship, self preservation was not a problem if they encountered danger. With the flow of time and with experience, their army's fighting capability would naturally increase.

Elizabeth Tradings would never have expected that they would encounter Tang Tian.

The crew members on board were all gathered on one side of the warship and observing the battle, while the other side was completely empty, thus when Tang Tian boarded, no one noticed him. It was too lax that Tang Tian himself could not bear it. The Matchless Ship's energy barrier was not activated, most probably with the thought that Mace Field Tradings' trading ship did not

pose a threat. But fortunately for Tang Tian, the energy barrier was not activated, otherwise it would be a problem for him when he boarded the ship. Even for Tang Tian's powerful strength, it would still be an extremely difficult task for an individual to breakthrough the energy barrier of a gold grade warship.

With one look, Tang Tian found Claudia. She was too striking, where everyone were huddled together, only Claudia was alone. Hank and his team had joined in the battle, while the other bodyguards dare not go close as Claudia did not enjoy being in crowds.

With regards to safety, We are on the Matchless Ship, why worry about safety? Furthermore, there are so many people on board, what can happen? No one dared to court a rebuff in front of Claudia, adding that Claudia's temper was terrible, and with the fiery rage in her from the humiliation she just suffered, no one wanted to be the scapegoat.

Tang Tian suddenly noticed that Claudia had froze and then started to look around, and immediately realized that Claudia had realized his disappearance, and was looking for him.

Without hesitation, Tang Tian took action. Any hesitation at such a critical time would most probably lead to failure. And if Claudia sensed that something was amiss and immediately rushed into the protection of the guards, Tang Tian would had been in trouble.

But Tang Tian had obviously overestimated Claudia. When Claudia realized that Tang Tian was not in the Forbidden hoop, her first reaction was that Tang Tian escaped, and never thought that not only did Tang Tian not escape, but was instead on the ship and was actually targeting her!

She suddenly felt herself being choked and lifted off the ground, the sky in her vision spinning round and round as the powerful force rendered her incapable of breathing, her eyes going behind

her head.

She was completely stupefied as stupefied as her mind went into a blank.

She regained her senses after an unknown period of time, I was actually ambushed....

The hand that was wrapped around her throat felt like steel claws, Claudia felt that she could not breathe at all as the intense fear enveloped her entire body, causing her to lose all her strength.

Am I going to die.....

She wanted to scream, but her throat was grasped tightly, preventing her from making a sound. She was extremely terrified that her entire body was trembling, and only then did she suddenly realize that the beauty that she was proud of, the family backing that she was proud of were all useless. She did not even dare to struggle in fear that the man would break her own neck.

The bodyguards on the ship only awoken from their daydreams when Tang Tian had choked Claudia by the neck and flew to the highest point of Matchless Ship.

It was as if Tang Tian was holding onto a hornet's nest.

"How dare you! Quickly put our young miss down! Or die!"

"You're seeking death!"

"You lunatic! Do you know what you're doing? You're creating a huge disaster on yourself!"

"You better not do anything, we can talk about it, there is no harm in saying whatever conditions that you have, as long as you let our young miss go, we can talk about it!"

....

Hank who was observing the battle suddenly heard the ruckus on the Matchless Ship, and turned to have a look. In that one look, he felt as though his spirit had flown out of his body, and that he was

plunged in ice as his feet and hands turned ice cold. At the crown of Matchless Ship stood a masked man with his hands on Claudia's neck.

Hank's mind trembled, he could disregard Claudia's emotions, but he had to ensure her safety at all costs. He subconsciously turned to look at the Forbidden Hoop, which caused his eyes to constrict, as there was nothing sealed inside the Forbidden Hoop.

A cold chill shot up from his feet and straight to his mind!

He actually escaped from the Forbidden Hoop! And I didn't even notice anything!

How....is that possible.....

Shock overwhelmed Hank's heart. If the enemy had simply gotten out of the Forbidden Hoop, he would not have had such a reaction. How is it How is it possible that he slipped out of the Forbidden Hoop without alarming me? Does he know the Forbidden Hoop as well? But, I created the Forbidden Hoop....~

It was not only Hank, the companions beside him, upon noticing the empty pillar of light and Tang Tian at the apex of the Matchless Ship, all had expressions as though they had seen a ghost.

And the intense battle in the air stopped upon noticing the changes on the Matchless Ship. Everyone from Elizabeth Tradings all became anxious as though they had encountered a formidable enemy. If Claudia encountered an accident, everyone would be in trouble.

As for Ji Ze and the rest, it was as though they were in for a good show. They returned to the trading ship and folded their arms and started discussing amongst themselves.

"Hehe, Master truly doesn't have any protective feelings and gentleness towards ladies! And she is such a beaut, it is truly a pity."

"Gentle towards Ladies? Hehe, can you eat that? If you pity her, you can go at her, Master will pity you carefully."

"Whatever, dying for a beauty is not in my character. I have a feeling that Elizabeth Tradings is about to bleed."

"Why do I have that same feeling?"

.....

Listening to Ji Ze and Fu Zheng Zhi's idle chat, Melissa's face turned pale white. Tang Tian's actions were actually a satisfaction to everyone, but it had already smashed through the conventions of battles between trading organisations. Trading organisations fought openly and covertly, but there was an ironclad rule that definitely could not be violated, and that was regardless of anything, they could not directly harm the heirs of the families. Violating this rule would lead to the death of either one of the party.

Claudia was a princess in Elizabeth Tradings, and was well beloved and pampered by everyone. More importantly, Claudia was the Elizabeth Tradings' successor.

Tang Tian's move on Claudia would most probably incite an all out war between both trading organisations.

Melissa's face quickly returned back to normal as she laughed bitterly, Alright, with Tang Tian's personality, making it huge is his character. She took a deep breath, her eyes regaining their determination, Now that the Mace Field Tradings is with Tang Tian, I should not have so many complaints.

Having calmed down, Melissa became extremely curious as to how Tang Tian would conclude the matter.

Chapter 889 - Exchange Deal

"Matchless Ship?"

Hank thought that he had misheard, it was not only him, everyone thought that they had misheard. Even Melissa had her mouth wide opened, she stared blankly at Tang Tian who had his hand extended out, grasping Claudia by her throat.

That posture is truly.....too suave!

That demand is truly.....too cool!

She started to become excited, she was no longer considering the consequences. Just by looking at how Claudia was being choked in front of everybody and dangling like a dead fish in the air made her extremely elated, as it allowed her to spit out the anger in her.

Claudia must be fuming in rage now, Melissa satisfyingly admired Claudia's sad situation, feeling that the day was extremely good.

And the Matchless Ship, Elizabeth Tradings' only gold grade warship. Watching Hank's and everyone else's expression made her extremely joyous. Especially thinking about how her own company had lost their gold grade warship, she was immersed in the joy of revenge.

The only people that were not surprised was the God Armor Army.

"Hey hey hey, what I said came true. The Matchless Ship, a gold grade warship, I like it! All the facts just points to it, anything that Master has his eyes on cannot escape from his clutches."

"We are saved! It is such a good warship, look at it, how beautiful it is, it is truly gorgeous! We cannot let it be defiled by the Elizabeth Tradings and their group of idiots, only responsible men like us are fit for such a beauty!"

"I like the way you put it, but from the looks of it, they don't seem to be willing."

"Relax, Master will make them completely willing."

"That is why I like Master's style, because it always makes us so righteous."

"Who cares if you like it."

"Are you challenging me?"

"No, I just hope to see Master teach you what is righteous and what is not."

....

In contrast to Tang Tian's team of excited men, Elizabeth Tradings was in an uproar.

"He's insane! He actually has his eyes on the Matchless Ship!"

"It's impossible, the organisation will definitely not agree to it. If we lose the matchless Ship, we will all be severely punished when we return!"

"He is putting up a bluff, he definitely is!"

....

"Is there a problem?" Tang Tian's voice came out from behind the mask, no one could tell if he was happy or angry, it sounded as if he was having an entirely ordinary conversation.

Hank recovered his calm, that's right, even Hank felt that Tang Tian was testing them. It's just a negotiation, he asked for a sky high price, but ultimately it will be lowered down with just money.

But caution birthed in his heart, he knew that the other party was crafty and not a reckless and impetuous man. He heaved a sigh of relief inwardly, he was most afraid of an impulsive character, because such people never considered the consequences, and he would not be able to ensure Claudia's safety. Such a person could

do anything if triggered.

Since he is experienced and crafty, he has his worries, and naturally will not disregard everything with considerations. To Hank, he was not worried about Claudia's safety so long as the other party had basic knowledge, for he knew that the other party was clear of what the consequences were if Claudia died.

He firmly believed that the other party did not wish for such an outcome as well.

"We are being sincere." Hank added: "This is just a misunderstanding, although we are not happy about it, but there are no injuries or deaths between us. As long as you let Young Miss Claudia go, I promise you, with Elizabeth Tradings' reputation, that this matter will not be looked into. For Elizabeth and Mace Field Tradings to go to an all out war just because of a small misunderstanding, that is a disaster."

He started to add pressure on Tang Tian, his indifferent tone of speech was filled with threats.

All out war? You think your Mace Field Tradings will dare to engage with an all out war with us? Hank did not believe that they wanted it.

The decline of Mace Field Tradings was related and linked to Elizabeth Tradings in countless ways, but Mace Field Tradings was merely declining, and the reason that it was not being destroyed was only because Elizabeth Tradings did not take direct actions. If they were to truly provoke Elizabeth Tradings, Mace Field Tradings would only become history, and Hank did not believe that the other party could not see that.

Hank, who had his thoughts worked out was not panicking at all, instead he even had a sneer on his face, as he was certain that he knew that the other party was bluffing.

Hank's sneer and confidence surprised Tang Tian, but after

listening to Hank's words, he understood where the problem laid.

Hank thought that they were Mace Field Tradings people, that was why he was so calm. Tang Tian became vexed, as the other party had deemed them as subordinates of Mace Field Tradings and believed that he would not dare to take action. But he could not expose his true identity, and without the cover of Mace Field Tradings, they would not be able to even enter Saint Continent.

"You look down on Mace Field Tradings." Tang Tian spoke calmly as he increased his strength in his hand.

Claudia's eyes turned darker, she was completely unable to breath, causing a natural response to struggle, but the hand clasped on her neck was like steel pincers, regardless of how she struggled, he would not budge.

Hank never thought that Tang Tian would actually dare to take action on Claudia, and he immediately roared: "Stop! If anything happens to Young Miss Claudia, Mace Field Tradings will be buried!"

Tang Tian remained indifferent as he increased the strength output.

"Stop! Stop now!" Hank started to become anxious, all the steadiness disappearing from his mind: "State your conditions!"

"The Matchless Ship." Tang Tian said coldly: "Or did I not say it clearly enough the first time?"

Hank was stunned, and reacted only after a while in hysteria: "Are you crazy? Matchless Ship? Do you know what it is? A gold grade Warship! Are you thinking of destroying Mace Field Tradings? You know that your condition will never be accepted!"

Tang Tian nodded his head: "Alright then, I'll give her corpse to you."

"You!" Hank stared at Tang Tian, his eyes spewing fire, his chest undulating heavily, after a moment, he suppressed the anger in his

heart, and said gloomily: "Change your condition, the Matchless Ship is an impossible demand."

"Are you saying that Young Miss Claudia is not worth this Matchless Ship?"

Melissa suddenly stood up and spoke out.

Hank took a deep breath as he stared at Melissa coldly: "Can I understand this, is Mace Field Tradings prepared to start a war?"

"It's just a gold grade warship." Melissa laughed: "Young Miss Claudia is invaluable, what is there to discuss with a mere single gold grade warship? This can start a war? The Holy Bell has rung, and the most important thing now is to fight for Temple. Mace Temple. Mace Field Tradings is currently lacking a warship, your noble side is strong and rich, you can share a warship with my organisation, which will let us give our all for Temple as well, I firmly believe Temple will also be glad to see it this way."

"Good, good, good!" Hank repeated the word 'good' thrice, he was so angry that he started laughing.

The intent in Melissa's words were very clear, not only did it represent Mace Field Tradings' intent, it also meant that in such a crucial moment, as long as Mace Field Tradings comply to Temple's orders, Temple would definitely not care about the squabble between the two parties.

"Are you violating the Holy Bell bans?" Hank gritted his teeth and said.

"Of course, we do not dare to violate the Holy Bell bans." Melissa chuckled, seeing Hank's eyes lit up, she continued: "We will just let Young Miss Claudia accompany us for the coming days. Just right, we have many people here who adores Young Miss Claudia, I believe that they are definitely willing to interact with her."

Upon hearing that, Ji Ze and the rest started whistling and making a ruckus, all of their eyes lit up like ravenous wolves.

Upon hearing Melissa's words, Claudia almost fainted in Tang Tian's hands she she started cursing Melissa in her heart. It was her first time feeling afraid, and also the first time her eyes had fear when she looked at Melissa.

Tang Tian secretly smacked his lips, Women sure are fierce against each other! It was such a vicious idea that he definitely never thought of.

A burst of strength came out from nowhere, causing Claudia to scream: "Promise her! Quickly promise her!"

Her body was constantly trembling, previously it was for fear of death, but compared to the fear she was currently feeling, dying did not seem much. She was clear that with the resentment between the two, Melissa might even be hoping for Hank to refuse.

This bitch! Claudia cursed in her heart over and over again as she swore to herself, after getting through it, she would make Melissa live a life worse than death!

Melissa's words made Hank's facial expression change. He did not dare to imagine what he would have to face if Melissa's words came through, as it was definitely not as simple as dying. Truly a sinister and vicious woman! He initially thought that the other party dared to kill Claudia, but he never

but he never thought that Melissa's methods would be even more terrifying.

Hank knew that he had no other options, and in his heart, he had to admit that thw Mace Field Tradings chose an extremely outstanding opportunity. At such a crucial moment, Elizabeth Tradings had no choice but to swallow the painful consequence.

They could not think of finding trouble with Mace Field Tradings before the war ended. And after the war.....with the Matchless Ship, Mace Field Tradings' strength would soar, and their achievements would most probably be higher, instead, Elizabeth

Tradings' strength had been cut, which was extremely disadvantageous for any following battles.

In one move, the Mace Field Tradings had climbed out of their decline and struck a huge blow on Elizabeth Tradings, and even made them to be in a position where they had no other choice and to submit to the humiliation, it could be considered that they were truly astute and circumspect.

Thinking through the consequences, a cold chill surfaced in Hank's heart. His gaze was fixed on Tang Tian.

This is definitely not Melissa's trick, the Mace Field Tradings' decline long proved that they do not have the ability to turn the tides. Furthermore, Claudia's abduction is filled with hostility, it is definitely not Melissa's style. Such farsightedness and ability to construct such a plan definitely came from that man.

His decisiveness and ferocity is completely different from the Mace Field Tradings' declining spirit.

He is an extremely dangerous man, but who is he?

To be able to replace Melissa's position to make such decisions, his position in the company is definitely equal to or higher than Melissa's.

Seems like we have underestimated Mace Field Tradings. Mace Field Tradings is more profound than we have thought, they still have a powerful Iron Mask Army that is led by an extremely dangerous leader. For the higher ups to be completely unaware of this, they have been too careless.

Everyone's eyes were on Hank, preventing him from avoiding the decision making. Although he knew that everyone were waiting to take the initiative, he also knew that once he made the decision, he would be the one to face the music. But he was also clearly aware of what they would face if he did not save Claudia.

He took a deep breath, then said firmly: "Fine! We will exchange

the Matchless Ship for Young Miss Claudia!"

Behind him, sounds of people heaving sighs of relief could be heard.

Chapter 890 - Arriving in the Saint Continent

People who watched how the Iron Mask Army and crew members of Mace Field Tradings boarded the Matchless Ship happily and touched the ship everywhere with their burning eyes, all knew that they were country bumpkins who had not experienced the world!

The bodyguards of Elizabeth Tradings looked at the Matchless Ship reluctantly, their mouths constantly cursing and scolding, their faces filled with mourn. Especially when they watched as the country bumpkins touched the precious Matchless Ship everywhere, all of their faces were extremely ugly as their hearts bled.

The endless of exclamations on the Matchless Ship entered Hank's ears.

"Oh my, a gold grade warship is definitely different, look at the deck, it is so comfortable walking barefoot!"

"Awesome! Too awesome! No wonder it is called Matchless, it truly lives up to its name!"

"We truly have to thank Elizabeth Tradings! They are such good people!"

Tssss, Hank and everyone else felt their hearts being stabbed by knives, their bleeding hearts immediately spewed out like fountains!

Their faces turned ashen and all of them gritted their teeths and clenched their fists. Claudia's face was as white as paper, her slender and white neck still had the clear marks of Tang Tian's hands. The fright and shock she had just received greatly surpassed everything that she had ever experienced added together. She looked at the Matchless Ship's figure with bitter

resentment, This grudge will be repaid.

"Let's go." Hank sighed, he looked as though he had suddenly aged by a decade.

Claudia was startled for a moment, who then spoke out unwillingly: "If we take action now, can we take back the Matchless Ship?"

You want to take action and seize back the Matchless Ship? Hank wanted to tell Claudia, They are far stronger than you can imagine. To be able to escape out of the Forbidden Hoop without any of us knowing, do you know how terrifying and scary that man is. Just based on this point, he knew that Tang Tian's strength was on another level as compared to his. If possible, Hank did not want to meet such an opponent for the rest of his life.

Furthermore, he had his suspicions, that such a powerful man could only come from one place, and that was Temple.

But he did not say anything to Claudia, as she had already been blinded by the hatred.

Hank shook his head and spoke with even more dejection: "Let's go."

With that, he turned and left. Claudia hesitated for a moment, before following. If it were like before, she would directly take command, but after what had happened, she finally had some reveration in her heart.

"She is definitely thinking of how to take revenge."

On the Matchless Ship, Melissa observed Claudia and Elizabeth Tradings' distant figures, unsure if it was a reminder for herself or feeling emotional of the victory.

"Who cares." Tang Tian did not care. He never placed Claudia or Elizabeth Tradings in his eyes. In his eyes, the only enemy that he had was Temple, and never felt that the trading organisations under Temple ever had the qualifications to be his enemy. He did

not have the interest of specifically dealing with these small fries, but if they ran up to Tang Tian without knowing their place, Tang Tian did not mind teaching them.

Melissa could hear the strong confidence in Tang Tian's casual remark. But she no longer had any doubts, Tang Tian's powerful performance had completely convinced her. She was rejoicing in her heart, that by being a follower of Tang Tian was much more fortunate to being an enemy of his.

Tang Tian had already looked through Matchless Ship, and was extremely satisfied.

The Matchless Ship was Elizabeth Tradings' only gold grade warship, and almost never had the chance of participating in a battle, but instead was frequently used to receive important guests, thus the interior of the warship was decorated extravagantly, and was splendorous and majestic.

Only such a warship barely qualifies to fit my Qian Hui.

Tang Tian was pleased, he stood at the ship's bow, and with high spirits, he waved his arms and shouted: "Matchless Ship, move out!"

"Ayye!" Ji Ze and the rest all replied with a weird cry and raised their arms up and pointed to the front: "Our target, Lady Boss!"

"That.... Direction is wrong." Melissa said weakly.

The Matchless Ship was a gold grade warship, and naturally flew extremely fast, with its current top speed making it seem like a flow of light. Tang Tian did not make them cover their tracks, but instead swaggered through the entire road. The Matchless Ship was Elizabeth Tradings' only gold grade warship, and thus many people recognized it. Furthermore, Tang Tian felt that its name [Matchless Ship], was a good name, and did not had plans to change it, thus the name written on the ship remained.

The only change was the Insignia, where Elizabeth Tradings'

Insignia was removed and replaced with Mace Field Tradings'.

It was also because of that that many passersby en route were startled upon seeing Mace Fields Tradings' Insignia on the Matchless Ship.

Tang Tian and the rest never expected that even before they had reached Saint continent, rumours about them would had spread. Elizabeth Tradings' suffered a huge setback against Mace Field Tradings, and even lost the Matchless Ship. There were many versions of the battle between both parties, but there was one factor that remained constant throughout, that was that a brave character had been produced from Mace Field Tradings. No one knew who the brave man was, but everyone knew the reason that the major player, Elizabeth tradings lost the Matchless Ship, was because of this brave man.

Rumors started spreading more and more, which surprised everyone. Elizabeth Tradings suffered from a huge setback despite being much stronger than Mace Field Tradings. Elizabeth Tradings only had one gold grade warship, and even if the situation was at its most dire, they would definitely not give Matchless Ship up.

This made everyone extremely curious as to who this mysterious brave man of Mace Field Tradings was, if the rumors were true, then no one could stop Mace Field Tradings from rising again. Mace Field tradings' decline was not because of a deviation in operations, but because their President had unexpectedly passed, and the heir was lacking in strength. For a powerful character to appear at such a time, Mace Field Tradings would be able to sweep its declining state away and once again emerge as a first rate trading organisation.

If the rise of Mace Field Tradings was to be anticipated, than in contrary to it would be Elizabeth Tradings. If Elizabeth Tradings did not have any effective retaliation, then they would quickly slip into recession. With the gathering of so many aristocratic families and prestigious houses, the competition was extremely intense.

This period of time was the most intense competition between the various prestigious houses and aristocratic families of Honorable Martial Continent, the intensity of competition reached an unprecedented high. The victors would win everything, and become the top grade families in the Honorable Martial Continent, and even the whole world, as long as their later generations are not silly, the glory of the families could easily last thousands of years.

As for the losers, they would only disappear in the dust of history, where no one would remember their existence.

Opportunity, it was an opportunity that arose after 500 years, no one was clear as to how important this opportunity was than the aristocratic families. It was also a competition, a competition they had to participate in, any retreat would only leave one torn and crushed.

Countless aristocratic families and prestigious houses gathered at the Saint Continent, all of them from different factions. Upon hearing the news, all the families close to Mace Field Tradings were jubilant and became excited. As for the aristocratic families that were allied with Elizabeth Tradings, all of their faces became gloomy as their moods became terrible.

With no orders from Temple, the various powerhouses at Saint Continent started to stir restlessly, with movements occurring in the shadows.

And the instigator for the stirring of the deep pool, was the declined Mace Field Tradings.

It was under the restlessness that the Matchless Ship finally arrived in the Saint Continent.

The Saint Continent had 66 estuaries, where half of which allowed safe passage for large scale warships. The Saint Continent's flourishing activity was evident, in ordinary days, all 66 estuaries would be filled with endless streams of trading ships. It was the heart of the Honorable Martial Continent, the land

where Temple resides.

When the Matchless Ship arrived at the Saint Continent's estuary, they witnessed countless of warships, trading ships and transport ships formed into large groups, slowly inching their way forward.

"Don't they have 66 estuaries? Why is there still congestion?" Tang Tian was surprised.

"There are too many people arriving." It was also Melissa's first time witnessing such a scene, making her somewhat excited: "In the entire Sacred Saint Galaxy, there are over 500 aristocratic families recognized by Temple, and only Temple knows the exact numbers. Every family that comes will bring warships, and many families brought more than one, with so many people, the daily consumption of goods is no small amount. No matter how flourished the Saint Continent is, with the sudden influx of people, there will definitely be a shortage of goods on the market. So everyone has to bring their own, and prepare their own food, thus the need for transport ships. And this war has just begun, and will drag on for a long time, no one knows how long, thus they have to bring even more things. Otherwise, if they experience if they experience a lack in something, even if they have money, they can't buy it. So out of all these fleets, the number of warships doesn't amount to much, as the majority of them are cargo and transport ships. I reckon that many people even brought their own artisans."

Tang Tian was shocked: "They truly made it large. Over 500 aristocratic families? So many? So it's actually easy to be an aristocratic family, I still thought it would be hard to gain the recognition from Temple."

Melissa explained: "It does seem a lot, but this number is recognized within 500 years, you can say that every year, only one family has the qualifications to obtain the recognition from Temple, it is not easy."

In the past, Mace Field tradings had made tremendous contributions to obtain the recognition.

"Then what must we do?" Ji Ze look at Melissa, his face revealing his impatience: "Do we have to wait here?"

"We can only do that." Melissa was helpless as well.

Tang Tian and them queued for almost 8 hours before reaching their turn.

The moment the Matchless Ship arrived at the Estuary, a few clan elders with Temple's embroideries on their clothes flew over, with five Honorable Martial Knights behind them glaring over.

Melissa immediately went forward and respectfully held up her own emblem: "Mace Field tradings Family, this subordinate is here for Temple's orders."

A clan elder released a regiment of holy Flame in his hands, which enveloped the emblem, which immediately released an image of the Honorable Martial Temple. The Clan Elder nodded his head, and handed the Emblem back to Melissa.

The other clan elder laughed: "Mace Field Tradings is recently in the limelight oh."

Melissa was somewhat stupefied: "This subordinate does not dare to, this subordinate does not dare to."

The clan elder immediately waved his hand: "Don't be nervous, Temple will not intervene in the grudges between you two, as long as you do not violate the Holy Bell Bans."

He then continued with guidance: "The Matchless Ship is a good warship, I hope that you do not dishonor it. Temple needs powerful families, do your best."

With that, he flew down the ship, and the Matchless Ship was allowed entry.

Tang Tian and the rest quickly noticed that something was

amiss, when they were flying through the Estuary, the Temple members on both sides had weird gazes at them, occasionally gesticulating.

Chapter 891 - Even Heroes Have a Weakness for the Charms of a Beauty

It looked as though something was amiss, but Tang Tian did not ponder on it, his mind was filled with Qian Hui. There seems to be a situation? So what! Even if he had to expose his identity at this time, he would never cower before meeting Qian Hui.

Even if he had to fight with Temple, he would not cower.

"Boss, there seems to be a situation!" Ji Ze spoke softly, the workers on both sides were gesticulating, giving everyone some pressure. And when smaller boats flew close by, the crew members would run to the deck and inspect the Matchless Ship and have discussions amongst themselves.

Gradually, the Matchless Ship became the focus upon passing through the estuary.

Tang Tian had a look of disdain: "Look at all of you! It's just a small matter and you guys can't take it, you guys are throwing my face."

Fu Zheng Zhi immediately took the opportunity to add: "Boss, from this, you can tell who are reliable and who are not in crucial times."

Ji Ze immediately flew up in rage: "I'm unreliable? Old Fu, you, a bootlicker, is reliable?"

"Old Fu?" Fu Zheng Zhi's face changed, with an unkind expression, he unsheathed his Chief Green Swords and spoke coldly: "Seems like we lack communication between us, I think we need to have a good talk."

Ji Ze laughed sinisterly as he raised his Bewitching Blade: "You're right, old man!"

Melissa looked at the two men in shock, Are they.....having an

internal strife?

Tang Tian tapped on the deck with his feet impatiently as he stared at the two of them: "Have we been too free recently? Are you guys not comfortable with the lack of training?"

When they heard the word "training", the two men immediately trembled. All the other members trembled as well, the word definitely did not bring about happy memories to any of them. To their knowledge, the only thing that could come close to the word "training" would be hell. Or was hell even better than training?

Before Ji Ze and Fu Zheng Zhi could react, all the members rushed up and pinned the two of them down.

"Boss, we have long been pissed off by them! What kind of attitude are they showing, by making a ruckus in front of boss! Where is the professionalism!"

"That's right, Boss, the two of them definitely do not represent us! Our lives are now so bright that it is comparable to the sun in the morning!"

"They are the degenerates! Our God Armor.....oh, Iron Mask Army, actually has such degenerates, it is the disgrace to Mace Field Tradings! Utter disgrace!"

.....

Melissa's eyes were wide open, as she stared at the man who was speaking words of righteousness all over, her face riddled with disbelief, hey hey hey, let your internal strife be your internal strife, what does my Mace Field Tradings have to do with you!

But after staring for a long time, the man's expression actually did not have the slightest fluctuation, and remained righteous.....

Whatever Melissa rolled her eyes, It is harmless anyway, as long as you guys are happy.

Ji Ze and Fu Zheng Zhi who were squashed beneath the group of

people were wailing in pain when countless of fists and legs stomped on them, causing the wails to stop abruptly.

Mace Field Tradings' branch was located at Snow City inside the Saint Continent. The walls of Snow City were made out of snow rocks, which were pure white and flawless. The entire city was constructed out of these snow rocks, and that was how the city got its name.

The branches in the Saint Continent were the most important branches for all organisations, and the shopkeeper in charge of the branch in the Saint Continent was Mace Field Tradings' most authoritative figure, Wylie. Wylie was Melissa's Uncle, he was astute and capable, along with the help of money and power, he obtained the trust from the previous President. Wylie had held the position of the Saint Continent's branch shopkeeper for over two decades, and never made a mistake, earning an extremely high prestige inside the Mace Field Tradings family. If not for him explicitly rejecting the position of president, he would have been the President of the organisation.

"Has the street been swept clean?"

"How goes the preparation for the night banquet? Get Old Wang to be serious! Put some effort into it, whoever does well will be rewarded!"

Little Aron stole a peep at the huge shopkeeper, who had been busy going up and down since the morning. Ever since the President encountered the accident, Little Aaron had not seen the shopkeeper being so red all over. It was not only the shopkeeper, the entire branch was in high spirits. It is the Matchless Ship, the gold grade warship, and it was even seized from our competitor, Elizabeth Tradings. When the news came, no one believed it at all. In the past, Mace Field Tradings was on equal grounds with Elizabeth Tradings, but as of late, even the most optimistic people dared not hold such hopes.

But as the rumors spread more and more, the entire branch looked as though they were preparing for an invasion, countless of people felt that it was Elizabeth Tradings that was intentionally spreading the news, because they were ready to take action against them.

But as they waited and waited, Elizabeth Tradings never did anything, instead, scouts caught sight of Claudia slipping back to Elizabeth Tradings, and even looked to be injured. More importantly, there were no signs of the Matchless Ship!

Could the news be real?

Everyone became excited.

As of late, the hottest topic in the Saint Continent was the Matchless Ship. Regardless of where they went, there would be people talking about the gold grade warship, about Mace Field Tradings. News of Young Miss Melissa pulling the organisation out of trouble, Mace Field Tradings' family holding a secret and powerful Iron Mask Army, the stories were told to great imagination.

And it was from the day that the rumors started, that the Mace Field Tradings branch started to become lively, and endless of people came to visit.

Everyone was excited, and the passing days became like a dream, How long had it been since the branch has seen such liveliness?

In the Saint Continent, Mace Field Tradings became hot, even Little Aron suddenly realized that whenever he went out for work or purchase goods, everyone's attitude towards him was completely different from the past, they were extremely passionate and courteous, which he was not used to. In the past, the brother that never even looked at him in the eyes, actually treated him to a meal for the very first time, and this friendly spirit made Little Aron invigorated for the next few days.

The entire branch was waiting for Young Miss Melissa, waiting for the mysterious Iron Mask Army, and waiting for the Matchless Ship.

When they heard that the Matchless Ship was quickly arriving, the branch began to decorate themselves with lanterns and colored banners as they anxiously awaited.

The majority of the branch members stood at the entrance to wait, but even after a long time, the Matchless Ship had not appeared.

Wylie looked at the time and was bewildered: "Why are they not here yet?"

Right at that moment, a worker ran in: "Shopkeeper, not good, not good, the port....someone has blocked the Matchless Ship's road at the port!"

The Matchless Ship was a gold grade warship with immense size, and was unable to stop in the city, and thus such large scale warships had designated ports to anchor. In other places, large organizations and warships were not easily available, but in the Saint Continent, it was a common sight, thus every city in Saint Continent had such ports.

Hearing that, Wylie's face darkened, As expected, someone is impatient? He snorted: "Let's go, to the port!"

Snow City Port.

Tang Tian and the rest were held up outside the port for two hours, where a large scale trading ship had encountered an accident and was stuck. The entrance of the port only allowed the passage of one large scale warship at a time, and with the trading ship stuck, the entrance was jammed.

Melissa who was sent to negotiate came back with an ugly expression: "It is the Qiu Family's trading ship, they are not willing

to be towed away, and said they want to wait for their artisan to come over for repairs."

Fu Zheng Zhi who followed along spoke up: "They are extremely arrogant, their words are disgusting, furthermore, it seems that they have the intention of stopping us."

He looked at Melissa, after the negotiation, he saw that the other party were extremely rude, but Melissa was actually able to tolerate them, this brought about a change in his view towards her.

"The Qiu Family is one of the top rate families, they are a family that contributed to the founding of the Honorable Martial Continent, and have special ties with Temple." Melissa explained all these to Tang Tian, the Qiu Family was a top rate family and not something any trading organisation could compete with.

Then, she added: "Qiu Xu Hua belongs to the Qiu Family."

She felt that these words were enough to explain everything.

"Qiu Xu Hua?" Tang Tian was surprised, he obviously knew that Qiu Xu Hua was one of the Five Great Generals. He looked at Melissa: "Do they have any grievances with you?"

"No." Melissa took a deep breath, then garnered her courage and spoke: "But they have a good relationship with Elizabeth Tradings, The third young master of the Qiu Family is Claudia's suitor."

"I understand now." Tang Tian revealed Tang Tian revealed a look of understanding: "It's because heroes have a weakness for the charms of a beauty!"

Melissa was stunned, these words that came out from Tang Tian somehow sounded extremely different. For a long time, she had not seen Tang Tian take a glance at any ladies, and even Claudia, who could be considered a top rate beauty, was choked and threatened by him.

Ji Ze laughed evilly: "I never thought that Master has such

understandings as well."

Tang Tian glanced at Ji Ze: "Are you a hero?"

Ji Ze froze, and forced a laugh: "In front of master, how can this subordinate be a hero."

"Am I a hero?" Tang Tian's words sounded as if he was anticipating some compliments, but he did not even wait for anyone to speak up when he spoke deadpan earnestly: "I definitely am!"

Everyone who were already stiff from having their fawning words stuck in their throats were stunned by their boss' shamelessness. For boss to be so serious, he must be speaking his heartfelt words. With everybody's understanding of Tang Tian, they all felt that he firmly believed it from the bottom of his heart.

Everyone was left speechless.....

"Is Qian Hui a beauty?" Tang Tian continued his rhetorical questions: "Of course!"

Everyone stared blankly at Tang Tian, no one understood what was happening, oh no, they did not understand what the boss was trying to say....

"Only Qian Hui is a beauty in the world." Tang Tian added without hesitation, Why does it feel like his killing intent is surging....

Everyone instantly had tears streaming down their cheeks.

Although lady Boss is definitely and must be a beauty, but to say that only Lady Boss is a beauty.....Boss, you have to leave us with some way out, we love beauties too.....

"The meaning of the sentence, heroes have a weakness for beauties, means that I have a weakness for anything that has to do with Qian Hui, that is a norm." Tang Tian's tone changed as killing intent soared, he waved his hands: "But for anything else, I must

get through them!"

Streams of tears continued to flow down everybody's faces.

If you want to beat us, then beat us, if you want to kill us, then kill us, but why do this?

Look, what we meant was, aside from Lady Boss, can there be other beauties in the world?

- We love beauties too!

Chapter 892 - Dumbstruck

In the distant scenery from the harbor, there was a huge slope that was formed due to the terrain, making the scenery extremely beautiful. The vast number of warships in the distance formed a unique bearing, thus there were many established tea houses around the area. Multi colored umbrellas blocked the sun, with the snow white slope, it formed a beautiful contrast, becoming the unique scenic location of Snow City. Many of the local influentials loved to take a breather here when they had nothing to do, to drink tea and enjoy snacks, to spend their afternoon in leisure and joy.

Under the shade of a specific umbrella, a group of people were leisurely drinking tea and snacking. They were all dressed in embroidered robes, one could immediately tell that they were no ordinary people.

"Still, Brother Qiu is brilliant." Claudia gave off a trace of coquettish glares, her voice was sweet, intimately flowing into other people's hearts. She was dressed in a white dress, with her outstanding beauty, she donned on a dazzling diamond necklace around her slender white neck, increasing her nobility and gracefulness.

The necklace fit perfectly on her neck.

The young man called Brother Qiu was extremely good looking and had a unique bearing. He smiled: "We only gave him some minor problems for them to have a taste, it will not do any substantial effect."

Although he liked Claudia, he was not a hedonistic man who only knew how to drink and play, in such a crucial period, he did not want to cause too many problems. Naturally, he did not place Mace Field Tradings in his eyes, Claudia had requested him to help her, thus he could not say no, but he was not stupid enough to clash

head on with the other party.

From a prestigious school, he knew that he could not flaunt or have free rein over his methods, for it was considered a low class move to the upper society.

For example, he had used a trading boat to block off the harbor's entrance, which was extremely ingenious. So what if you have a gold grade warship? Just by using an ordinary trading ship, Mace Field Tradings has to suck it up. In a world where reputation precedes everything, a gold grade warship was truly too insignificant. One trading ship from the Qiu Family was enough to block a gold grade warship, that was the power of the Qiu Family.

Qiu Yun Qi also used the opportunity to beat on others who had any intentions, the war had just begun, and was the military campaign that would decide the hierarchy of Honorable Martial Continent for the next thousand years. How could the other allies of the Qiu Family not have their own thoughts? Even the Elizabeth Family was not as obedient.

This is good, I want everyone to see how powerful the name 'Qiu Family' is!

Even if my Qiu Family used a small sampan and block the path, who will dare to say anything?

"Come come come, try out our newest tea for the year, from the Han Family's newest plant, the Dragon Blood Cassia, everyone, come and test it out." Qiu Yun Qi called out passionately to everyone, he did not even place the conflict at the harbor in mind. To him, enjoying the late afternoon was more important than anything else. Good tea and beauties were his favorite.

The gaze he had towards Claudia was filled with admiration, Claudia might not be the most beautiful lady he had ever met, but in terms of being a "gaud", no one could compare to her, she was extremely charming. He was unable to understand why would there be men in the world who would actually harm her.

"Such fragrant tea!" Claudia was surprised, the tea inside the cup that was as red as blood had an extremely alluring scent.

She was from a prestigious family and had tried various luxurious products, and naturally was a person who was knowledgeable on goods. The Dragon Blood Cassia in front of her was definitely worth a lot.

"It wasn't easy to obtain: "Qiu Yun Qi laughed, he was extremely pleased hearing the exclamation from the beauty. He raised his cup and toasted to everyone: "Everyone, please!"

Everyone raised their cups: "Please!"

Claudia looked towards Qiu Yun Qi with a coquettish glare, then drank the tea. Out of all her suitors, Qiu Yun Qi was one of the men that she had her eyes on, he was extremely good looking and came from a good family, he was also talented and was someone that none of the hedonistic young nobles could compare to. Furthermore, in such a crucial period, to be able to marry into the Qiu Family was simply the biggest thigh the Elizabeth Family could hug onto.

But Claudia was clear that it was more of hearsay that Qiu YUn Qi was interested in her. Qiu Yun Qi did admire her, but it did not extend that far out to become a suitor. Furthermore, as a graceful and outstanding man himself, how could Qiu Yun Qi be lacking in suitors?

I must definitely leave a good impression on Qiu Yun Qi, Claudia reminded herself inwardly, and her actions became even more graceful. Suddenly, her eyes landed on the harbor in the distance, her seductive and beautiful eyes dilated, and she completely forgot that she was drinking tea.

Chi!

She spat out the red tea, as though she had spewed out blood onto Qiu Yun Qi, who was seated in front of her, and was unable to

dodge in time, instantly becoming drenched in the red hot tea.

Dead silence.

Everyone was shocked by Claudia's loss of manners, the shade under the umbrella fell into an awkward silence as everyone looked at each other at a loss.

A sinister look flashed past Qiu Yun Qi's eyes as the smile on his face disappeared. He had a mild case of mysophobia, and his current situation made him extremely unhappy. He firmly resisted the anger in his heart, and turned to look at Claudia, wanting to listen to her explanation.

But Claudia did not even look at him, her eyes were fixated to the harbor as she remained unmoved like a statue.

The sinister look in Qiu Yun Qi's eyes deepened even further, he spoke up: "Young Miss Claudia?"

Claudia suddenly raised her arm and pointed at the harbor as she stammered: "T-there...."

Everyone was startled and turned to look towards the direction that Claudia had pointed to. Suddenly, everybody's expression froze and became dumbstruck, some even had their eyes wide opened to the point that they could swallow duck eggs.

Qiu Yun Qi was extremely unhappy, yet he still turned to look at the direction where Claudia had pointed to. In the next moment, his eyes suddenly dilated, he stood up abruptly, and due to his sudden huge movements, the chair was flipped. This sort of behavior had never appeared from him before.

At the entrance of the harbor, the Qiu Family's trading ship was already flipped over like a dead fish with its belly facing the sky, and as for the Matchless Ship, which was previously stuck outside, it was passing through while crushing the capsized trading ship. Even from the far distance, everyone could hear the teeth aching squeaking sound caused by the strong base of the trading ship

being rubbed by the even stronger passing Matchless Ship, it was helpless in that situation, like a weak and crumbling biscuit.

Countless of timber was scattered everywhere, the trading ship's crew members were escaping in panic, the situation had become extremely chaotic.

The pitiful trading ship was giving off a wailing sound under the Matchless Ship.

The Matchless Ship did not even give mercy, it brought the planks and timber that covered the area in as it rushed through rushed through the harbor.

Qiu Yun Qi had completely forgotten about the tea being spat all over him, the red tea that flowed down along his cheeks looked like blood oozing out from blade wounds, causing the handsome and heroic face to become extremely sinister.

His fists were clenched extremely tightly as his entire body started trembling involuntarily and his eyes spewed with rage.

Since when, have the Qiu Family ever been challenged like that before? Since when, have any warship dare to crush our Qiu Family's trading ship?

Mace Fields!

Under the umbrella, it was completely silent, everyone were completely overwhelmed with shock by the sudden change of events, they saw Qiu Yun Qi's ashen complexion, and thus no one dared to speak up. Claudia's eyes never left the harbor, the impact that she had received was the strongest, and she had not even regained herself. She only had one thought in her mind.

How dare he?

How dare Mace Field Tradings?

The masked man flashed past her mind, she had another intense premonition that it must be the mysterious Iron Masked man's

command. Although they had only met once, but the cold and merciless man had left a deep impression on her, the determination and decisiveness he had that could not waver even in the face of threat.

Witnessing the scene, she suddenly rejoiced.

That lunatic! He is a real lunatic! Only a real lunatic can do such a preposterous act that looks down on everyone. Luckily I am still alive, I am glad for my life, even if there is still lingering fear in me, but if I had hesitated at that moment, I would simply be a corpse now. She did not doubt this point, that the brazen man that dared to smash the Qiu Family's trading ship, definitely did not place the Elizabeth Family in his eyes.

When Wylie arrived at the harbor, he instantly found the Matchless Ship. Mace Field Tradings and Elizabeth Tradings were arch-enemies, and were naturally familiar with the other party's gold grade warship. Furthermore, the Matchless Ship was simply too striking, head on crushing a trading ship beneath it while passing, no other warships dared to block the Matchless Ship.

Wylie was a brilliant man, upon seeing the scene, he knew that someone was deliberately doing it, just that the trading ship was already shattered into pieces, and he could not see the other party's insignia.

But although Wylie was cautious, he did not worry too much, and only thought that it was Elizabeth Tradings that was not happy.

He snorted in his mind, ~Clumsy mischief maker! You think by doing such

by doing such an underhand trick, you can get your face back?~ Seeing the scattered pieces remnants of the trading ship and all the sinister looking crew members, he rejoiced in his mind, but he maintained the calm and collected look on his face, revealing a calm expression.

The Matchless Ship was right in the middle of anchoring when Wylie immediately ordered his workers to prepare to welcome the ship.

Right at that moment, a fat man dressed in purple robes walked over. Wylie recognized this man, he was President White of Extraordinary Machilus Tradings, which was a relatively famed figure in Snow City. The Extraordinary Machilus Tradings was not extremely strong in terms of its comprehensive strength, but it was a local tyrant due to it being a local organisation of the Saint Continent, as it was rather capable.

Wylie and White were not on close terms, but had met a few times, seeing President White walk over, he called out: "I never thought that I would meet President White here, what a coincidence."

White stared at Wylie for a long time but did not speak a word, his expression even rather queer.

Wylie did not understand, he lowered his head to look at his clothes, but did not find anything amiss.

White walked over and patted Wylie on his shoulder: "Mace Field tradings, you have guts!"

With that, White turned and left with a strange expression, without even waiting for Wylie to say anything.

The moment White left, another President of another organisation came over and patted Wylie on his shoulder, and said the same words "Mace Field Tradings, you have guts!" And turned and left in the same fashion.

A series of familiar people did the exact same actions, all of them with strange expressions.

Wylie was covered in perspiration, he did not understand the situation, when he suddenly caught sight of an expressionless middle aged man walking over in a fast pace, but was brimming

with awe. Snow City's City lord! Wylie trembled, he immediately walked up to greet the City Lord, but before he could even speak up, the City Lord initiated: "Mace Field Tradings, you have a lot of courage oh!"

With that, he turned and left as well, without waiting for Wylie to speak up.

Wylie felt his head turning numb, Exactly what is going on here.

Coincidentally, a shattered piece from the broken trading ship floated in front of Wylie, on it was an extremely clear word "Qiu", causing Wylie to become dumbstruck, as though he was struck by lightning.

The blood from his face was completely swept clean and turned as white as paper.

Chapter 893 - Qiu Family's Retaliation

"The Qiu Family! We actually capsized the Qiu Family's boat! Oh god, are we mad?"

Inside the study, Wylie was screaming with despair, that's right, he was in complete despair. It was the Qiu Family, the Qiu Family that had Qiu Xu Hua, the Qiu Family that could destroy them with a lift of a finger. Wylie was unable to comprehend why they had to provoke the Qiu Family, Just because they blocked your path? Just because they helped Elizabeth Tradings?

Every ounce of happiness in Wylie had completely disappeared, he spoke slowly: "Melissa ah, although our recent situation has improved, but we are unable to offend the Qiu Family. Tomorrow, I will accompany you to the Qiu Family's branch, I heard that Young Noble Qiu is in Snow City. We have to apologize and compensate them well, we have to do it honestly."

Melissa was not angry, she was able to understand Uncle Wylie's panic, compared to the Qiu Family, Mace Field Tradings was just an ant to an elephant.

But, the one in command was Tang Tian, and upon thinking about it, she too, felt a headache. She still remembered how panicked and terrified she was when Tang Tian ordered to collide into the trading ship. She was completely stupefied at that time. It was in that state that she watched as Matchless Ship destroyed the Qiu Family's trading ship.

That was why she was able to understand her Uncle Wylie's emotions.

But she had already slowly dissolved the fear in her heart, that's right, she finally understood that she was the only one in fear. Tang Tian did not even place the Qiu Family in his eyes, That's true, come to think of it, Qiu Xu Hua was beaten by Tang Tian's subordinates, if I still think that Tang Tian has any fear towards

the Qiu Family, I am truly naive.

It seems that Tang Tian only has one enemy in his eyes, Temple.

As for the rest, they mean nothing to him.

Melissa was no longer in a state of panic or in fear, she started to understand the disparity between them. Tang Tian was a real powerful man, regardless of his individual strength or authority, he could be compared to the finest ranks of Temple. He was a courageous man that wielded the heart of a true powerful martial artist. The reason why Tang Tian did not take action right from the start was because he thought that the other party was truly in a situation of a breakdown. From this point, Tang Tian was already being extremely polite, and did not behave unscrupulously just because he was strong.

And as for the Mace Field Family, although they could be considered a prestigious family, but inside the circle, they were of the lowest rung, and naturally became used to behaving appropriately and obediently.

But you want Tang Tian to behave appropriately and obediently?

Now, the decision maker for Mace Field Tradings Family was Tang Tian, and the entire family were in service to Tang Tian.

"We cannot apologize to the Qiu Family." Melissa's tone was firm and unwavering.

Wylie became worried, Could it be that my own niece has started to become arrogant after these mere results? He spoke sternly: "Melissa, why? Could it be that you think that our Mace Field Family is able to contend with the Qiu Family?"

Wylie had decided that if Melissa truly felt that their family was strong enough to contend with the Qiu Family, he would definitely stop her from becoming the Family Head.

"Of course not." Melissa shook her head firmly.

Wylie heaved a sigh of relief, but then asked again with suspicion: "Then why must we go against them?"

"It is about us going against the Qiu Family." Melissa knew of some matters, and had no choice but to hide them from Wylie, if they did not have Wylie's support, their mission in the Saint Continent would become extremely difficult. She looked at Wylie: "The Qiu Family is Elizabeth Family's backer, then who is our backer?"

"Who's our backer?" Wylie was startled, but he quickly realized something, his eyes opened wide with a surprised and excited look: "Could it be that we found a backer?"

Wylie was jealous that the Elizabeth Family had the Qiu Family as their backer, as the reason why the Elizabeth Family was able to suppress Mace Field Tradings all the time was because of the Qiu Family. But it was not easy finding a backer, Mace Field Tradings was already a prestigious family, for them to find a backer, they had to look at the strongest and biggest family, for example, the Qiu Family. As for the other families that were inferior to the Qiu Family, although they were stronger than Mace Field Tradings, but there was still a limit on how strong they were, and the assistance they could provide to Mace Field Tradings was equally limited.

But for a top grade family like the Qiu Family, they were were equally as fussy, and ordinary advantages were meaningless to them. There were many things that could not convince them, nor sway them at all.

"Yes." Melissa spoke with confidence: "Definitely stronger than the Qiu Family."

Tang Tian was stronger than the Qiu Family, much stronger.

Wylie became excited, he immediately understood that it was not Melissa that had lost her reasoning, but it was because they had someone to rely on. He looked with anticipation: "Which family is it?"

"I can't say it." Melissa shook her head, then added: "It was Grandfather who decided it."

As expected, when the unhappy Wylie heard that it was the decision of the old master, he immediately had no objections. In Mace Field Tradings, the old man held supreme authority. When he heard that it was the old man's decision, Wylie immediately calmed down, even though he could not obtain the answer, he did not continue asking.

He then asked the most direct and realistic question: "Then what do we do if the Qiu Family comes up our door?"

Just as he asked that question, a servant barged in with a panicked expression: "Not good! Not good! A group of people are holding up our entrance....."

Melissa looked at Wylie with a helpless expression, Truly a crow's mouth.

(TN: A crow's mouth usually indicates a mouth of bad luck.)

In fact, on the way back, Melissa had guessed that Qiu Family would definitely retaliate, but she did not expect them to do so that quickly, the moment their front leg was stepped on, their hind leg would kick back. But come to think of it, it was extremely normal. In the Qiu Family's eyes, the Mace Field Tradings was just a shrimp, and now that the shrimp actually dared to take action on them, shouldn't they teach Mace Field Tradings a lesson? If it were another family that was on the same grade as them, they would have to consider it first, whether or not it would bring about an all out war between both families. But there was no need for consideration towards a shrimp, the Qiu Family only needed to think about who to punish to set an example to the others, on how to let Mace Field Tradings Family, that was overestimating themselves, where they actually stood.

By Melissa's side stood a real life example, if Tang Tian was the one being offended, would he wait overnight to take revenge? Stop

joking!

"There is no need to worry." Melissa consoled Wylie, she calmly walked towards the outside with a sneer in her heart.

It is not only your Qiu Family that cannot tolerate the enmity lasting through the night, you truly think that this enmity will end with just this? Too naive!

To the others, the Qiu Family were the one that had suffered and were holding back their anger. But Melissa knew that Master Tang Tian's rage had not even been unveiled. Although she had not followed Tang Tian for long, but she had grasped Tang Tian's temper. If you dare to block me, I will knock you down, if Tang Tian had known that the other party did not harbor any kind intentions right from the start, he would have directly knocked them down without saying a second word.

In the end, Tang Tian was truly stuck, furthermore, it was for two hours. The debt for being stuck was paid, but what about the two hours?

We will have to claim the debt well.

Melissa was clear that Tang Tian was not some magnanimous man, but instead, it was his style to repay what was owed.

On the road, Melissa had reminded Tang Tian that the Qiu Family would definitely retaliate, and she clearly remembered the sneer that came out from behind Tang Tian's mask.

Suddenly, she pitied the Qiu Family. They had assumed that Mace Field Tradings was a fat and docile sheep, and had pounced over with drooling mouths, but would ultimately realize that they had pounced into the lion's mouth.

As expected, upon leaving the study, she heard a few wails.

Upon hearing the wails, Wylie's expression changed, his heartbeat rose, and he hastened his steps. On the contrary, Melissa remained calm and walked leisurely, as though everything was

within her calculations.

When Melissa and Wylie rushed to the entrance, they saw many people on the ground wailing, and were startled.

"Good good good! What a good Mace Field Tradings! Not only do you dare to collide into our Qiu Family Ship, you actually dare to beat our men, you guys are good, really good!"

Wylie recognized the middle aged man who spoke, he was the shopkeeper of the Qiu Family shop in Snow City, Qiu Yong. Wylie and Qiu Yong were acquaintances, and every time they met, Wylie saw that Qiu Yong was a happy man that smiled a lot, but to see his sinister and fierce face, that was continuously calling out "Good", Wylie's heart was already at his throat.

Qiu Yong noticed Wylie, and then sneered: "Wylie, then sneered: "Wylie, this isn't over, let me tell you this, the Qiu Family and your Mace Field Tradings are mortal enemies from now on! Anyone, any families, that dares to ally themselves with Mace Field Tradings, will be the enemy of the Qiu Family."

He had lost his face. Qiu Yong had ran over to Mace Field Tradings to criticize them, but did not expect the other party to start taking action without saying a word, they were even more aggressive than the Qiu Family.

Upon hearing his words, Wylie's face flushed red.

Mortal Enemies, isn't that putting us in a situation where either one of us have to die, although the Qiu Family is unable to act against us because of the Holy Bell's bans, but after the war....

Furthermore, with the Qiu Family publicly announcing that Mace Field Tradings was a mortal enemy of the Qiu Family, no one would dare to ally themselves with Mace Field Tradings any longer. At such a critical moment, going to war to fight alone without any allies was extremely dangerous, with countless of people falling due to being backstabbed in history.

The spectators who had joined in to spectate immediately calmed down after listening to Qiu Yong's words.

Wylie did not know that majority of the big figures of Snow City were secretly observing the quarrel. Many of the sharper people, after witnessing what had happened at the harbor, had guessed that the Qiu Family would retaliate quickly.

At that moment, the big figures could not help but reveal looks of pity. The first rate families of the Honorable Martial Continent had terrifying influence, where outsiders could only witness a portion of their robust strength. No one felt that the Qiu Family's words were empty, as the only entity that the Qiu Family was afraid of was Temple itself.

Regardless of anything, with Qiu Family's words, everyone knew that Mace Field Tradings was done for.

Yong Qiu looked at all the spectators once, You guys think that our Qiu Family will fear the Holy Bell Bans? All of them had never expected that the Qiu Family only needed to use one sentence to condemn Mace Field Tradings to death.

They are the Qiu Family!

He had an arrogant look on his face, without even looking at Wylie, he coldly ordered the bodyguards that were already crawling up: "Let's go!"

With that said, they turned and left. But suddenly, a snort came out from behind them.

"Did I say you could leave?"

Chapter 894 - What's All That About Being a First Grade Prestigious Family?

Ji Ze was in complete disbelief. They actually dared to come here, are the people from the Qiu Family retards? Do they think that the matter at the harbor was settled? Are there still such naive people in this world?

Seeing the other party running towards them with such anger, with their dignified looks, Ji Ze was so excited that the hairs on his body had stood erected. Upon thinking about how they were stuck at the harbor for two hours like idiots, Ji Ze's heart fumed with rage. If he had been alone, he would have ran over to the Qiu Family to kill a few people. But upon thinking that the boss had suffered the same humiliation, Ji Ze felt ashamed to the point that he started reprimanding himself, but no matter what he did, the evil flame in his heart could not be extinguished.

Ever since he had pledged to follow Tang Tian, Ji Ze's life goal was to become Tang Tian's left and right arm, his most loyal guard, at the very least, he had to be the head subordinate under Tang Tian. With this grand and loyal goal in mind, Ji Ze followed Tang Tian, but did not expect the boss to encounter a group of ants upon reaching the Saint Continent.

With Master's identity, he will not quarrel with these ants, but Ji Ze never planned to let them go.

Right when he was worried about being unable to find the other party, they actually came up their front door. How could Ji Ze not be happy? And upon hearing how the Qiu Family was acting so rampantly, Ji Ze became even more overjoyed, the more aggressive and ferocious they were, the more exciting the fight would be. Ji Ze was looking forward for the conflict to reach its boiling point, this way, he could finally have a chance. He was alright with not killing, Ji Ze was not a good person, when he moved as a lone

wanderer in Sin Domain, he was mixed with all the ferocious and terrible people. He had countless of methods to make a person wish for death even without killing him.

But the following development caused Ji Ze's eyeballs to fall.

Just by handling a few guards, you guys actually want to retreat? Please, big brother, you took the effort to travel so far and even scolded us for so long, could it be that you just wanted to say these few words? You guys are the Qiu Family, you guys are a first rate prestigious family, where is the awe-inspiring might of a first rate family? Where is it? Where is your overbearing attitude? Where? Stop throwing the face of the first rate prestigious families, so many people are watching, quickly show off your Qiu Family's pride, come and fight us, Hey, don't go!

Qiu Yong was about to cry.

He knew that he had lost face, and the day had become the largest stain in his life. When he had arrived, he had never expected for Mace Field Tradings to be that unyielding. He had crossed paths with Wylie before, and saw that Wylie was an astute and capable man, with money and power, but due to the many gains and losses from the business, he had become excessively prudent. The Qiu Family's branch in Snow City was not large and did not have many helpers. The reason why Yong Qiu dared to walk up Mace Field Tradings front door was because the Qiu Family had a consistent manner of being overbearing, and furthermore, they were up against Mace Field Tradings, which they despised.

Who knew that they had ended up knocking into a tough nail.

He had just vented out a few words, and was about to return home, who knew the other party did not have any intention of letting him go. His complexion turned green: "What? You want to keep me here?"

He could not believe his own ears, Imprison someone from the

Qiu Family? Such a thing had never happened before, he could not remember, but in his memories, it had never occurred before. There was never once a person who dared to use such attitude to treat the Qiu Family, to the point that even the enemies of the Qiu Family never did such a thing. Qiu Family's shield was extremely famous in the entire Honorable Martial Continent. To imprison a member of the Qiu Family, what kind of retaliation would that incite from the Qiu Family was something that even Qiu Yong did not know, but he knew that it would definitely be extremely intense, and many members of Mace Field Tradings would die.

The crowd around flew into an uproar.

Many of them had expressions as though they had seen a ghost, Is Mace Field Tradings going into spasm? They have definitely gone crazy! To be so bold as to hold a member of the Qiu Family captive, what has the world become?

Some of the more astute ones noticed the change in the Mace Field Tradings family, and went into deep thought. For them to behave so unusually, they definitely have something or someone to rely on. But, what kind of backing can defend against the Qiu Family?

Ji Ze did not care how the others thought, and replied coldly: "Do you think Mace Field Tradings is a wet market, a place that you can come and go as you please?"

These words caused another huge uproar.

This is completely wrong! Those words should be spoken by the Qiu Family to Mace Field Tradings, what in the world is going on?

"You!" Qiu Yong was infuriated, he pointed at Ji Ze, as though he was about to pounce onto him.

"Me? What me?" Ji Ze sneered: "You came from so far away just to block our path, hoot at our home, and called us dead people? Stop being so embarrassing, I want to see what methods your Qiu

Family has, don't think you can brag and slip away just like that. Since you have announced that we are mortal enemies from now on, then let me teach you what mortal enemies are. Do you think mortal enemies that rush up to their enemy's door to cause trouble can simply pat their butts and leave? Hehe, sigh, please don't let us go, the Qiu Family is so strong, you can completely squash us ants to death."

The entire place became silent, no one made a sound, everyone were stunned by Ji Ze's imposing words.

Qiu Yong calmed down, if he still could not see the other party's calmness, he was too stupid. He spoke gravely: "What do you mean?"

"What do I mean?" Ji Ze scoffed, his tone suddenly turned bone chilling: "What I mean is for you to stay here obediently, and wait for your Qiu Family to come and rescue you. It will do you best to resist, this way, I have the reason to beat you up, or maybe we should have a bout? My big blade has become impatient a long time ago!"

He sized Qiu Yong up with an unkind gaze, as though he was sizing up a clean cattle, and was thinking of where to slice down.

Qiu Yong felt as though a ferocious beast was staring at him, causing a chill to surge up from the bottom of his feet, his heart was overwhelmed with fear, What a heavy killing intent!

Everyone was shocked by Ji Ze's bold and naked threat. Even the City Lord of Snow City that was in disguise amongst the crowd had his mouth wide opened, his face one of astonishment. The prestigious families circle, which was the Honorable Martial Continent's upper class circle held etiquette as something highly important. Regardless of how furious they were, they would never make such a naked threat in the face of another party, and speak such words.

Such ferocious, unbridled and naked threats were spoken were

spoken to the Qiu Family.

It was dead silence.

No one dared to speak, even if they were overestimating themselves even if they had some sort of backing, to dare speak such ferocious words to the Qiu Family, such a person was someone no one was willing to provoke. They were so impolite to the Qiu Family, but were there any other families in Snow City stronger than the Qiu Family? No.

Countless of people revealed joyful expressions as they rejoiced in Mace Field Tradings' calamity, they were a bunch of lunatics, the Qiu Family did not provoke a normal family, but a bunch of lunatics, what followed on would only be interesting.

No one had expected for Qiu Yun Qi to be amongst the crowd, his face was as black as a pot, without a trace of his usual demeanour. His fists were clenched to the point of being white, he was fuming with rage that he was trembling, he had never expected for Mace Field Tradings to speak such detestable words. The other party's gangsterism and ferocity made him realize that he had placed himself in a terrible situation. A tinge of regret surfaced in his heart.

Claudia looked at the Qiu Yun Qi's green face, and did not dare to say a word. She had never expected for the matter to blow into such a huge proportion. She realized that she was still underestimating the lunatic Iron Mask Army, she initially thought that even though they did not place Elizabeth Tradings in their eyes, they would not dare to provoke the Qiu Family.

But not only did they provoke the Qiu Family, they made a huge fuss about it.

Due to the change in situation, Claudia became afraid, as she was the initiator of the entire thing. If the Qiu Family encountered loss because of the matter, she and her business would naturally be in a bad position.

Qiu Yun Qi took a deep breath and forced himself to calm down. He knew that being impulsive would not change the situation, thus he became extremely passive. Mace Field Tradings doesn't take threats, then we can only speak with our fists.

Before reinforcements comes, anything we say now will only humiliate ourselves further.

Qiu Yong also understood this point, he had been too careless, and they had fallen to the losing end, any further words would further cause them to be the object of ridicule. He did not leave, but spoke coldly: "You're not allowing us to leave? Fine! You want to imprison me, do it, with whatever methods you have. I want to wait and see on how you will be sending me off when the time comes."

time comes."

With that, he no longer spoke and sat on the ground. The other bodyguards around Qiu Yong sat down as well.

The spectators were inwardly in approval of Qiu Yong's actions. Qiu Yong had tossed the ball to the other party, causing Mace Field Tradings to be in a difficult situation. But everyone also understood that Mace Field Tradings had truly become mortal enemies with the Qiu Family, and both would not rest until one was dead. The Qiu Family's retaliation would definitely be thunderous. If the Qiu Family could not resolve the matter regarding Mace Field Tradings quickly, they would become the laughingstock of the upper class circle, and their name would fall to the depths in Honorable Martial Continent's history.

Ji Ze was unafraid, instead, he was filled with disappointment. After all of that, he's actually staying passive? What's all that about being a first grade Prestigious Family?

He waved his hand in disappointment, causing all of the other members who were by the sides staring at Qiu Yong and his guards to rush forward and tie them up.

The spectators were speechless, They dared to tie them up! Mace Field Tradings is truly fearsome!

Qiu Yun Qi calmed down, the Qiu Family no longer had any choice. Other than trampling down on Mace Field Tradings, they had no other choice.

"Two days, we will come back in two days."

Qiu Yun Qi spoke up indifferently, no one could tell from his expression if he was angered or happy.

Claudia knew that Qiu Yun Qi was talking about the day of retaliation. She hesitated for a moment, then hardened her resolve and spoke: "Who will come?"

Qiu Yun Qi's face revealed a look of revere, but deep inside his eyes, a look of fear was revealed, it was a deep fear, in which he did not even notice his voice that trembled slightly: "My Elder Brother and his personal guards."

Two days later, Mace Field Tradings will become a land of ruins.

Claudia's eyes constricted, her eyes became enveloped in fear, as though she had heard of some terrifying news. It was not only her, the other young nobles all revealed expressions of fear. A few cowards were even trembling from head to toe.

"I.....I think I have some matters to attend to...." Claudia stammered and spoke up.

The rest also said that they had their own matters to attend to.

"Could it be that everyone doesn't wish to meet my Elder brother?" Qiu Yun Qi looked at everyone, his laugh sounded extremely natural: "I think my Elder Brother will want to meet everyone."

All of their faces turned grey.

Chapter 895 - Jia Ya Goes to Battle

Temple.

The organized army formation was solemn and silent, Jia Ya had a gloomy expression, and under the falling radiant energy that resembled snow, it made the scene look extremely divine. The clan elders stood on a ring shaped stage, and observed the army that was ready to move out.

Jia Ya was well known for his defensive prowess, and had the trust of the Great Clan Elder, allowing him to spend most of his time to defend the core region. His life was extremely dull as he stood aloof from worldly affairs, although everyone respected him, but most of the time, this Great General did not seem to even exist, and was always forgotten by the majority.

Jia Ya's army was in the same position, inside the Saint Continent, the most striking unit was the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights, all of them held extremely high positions and were all powerful individuals, and were considered invincible. The Honorable Martial Banner of Knights that was unfathomable, was the aspiration for many youths.

But at that moment, witnessing Jia Ya's army that was armed and ready, the clan elders realized that unexpectedly, there was actually unease in their hearts. Previously when the situation was dire, along with the pressure of the Savage Continent army, they were not worried about their own safety. There was no army unit stationed in the Saint Continent, instead, the Holy Bell was used, causing all the armies under the skies to converge in the Saint Continent, causing all sorts of Armies to gather, still, it did not lessen the unease in their hearts.

The Clan Elders then realized, this army that rarely had a sense of existence was the true reason why they felt at ease.

Jia Ya Army's campaign was not for the Southern Alliance, but

the Wei Ye Guan Continent. Mu Zhi Xia had gone silent and his whereabouts were unknown, the Wei Ye Guan Continent was in imminent danger, and they required a powerful military general to be stationed there. In Temple, the only one capable of holding the responsibility was Master Jia Ya. The clan elders knew of the importance of the Wei Ye Guan Continent, although it would decrease the level of defense of the Saint Continent, and threaten their safety, but they knew that if the Great Army of the Savage Continent were to enter the Honorable Martial Continent, it would be the most terrifying problem.

Regardless if it was the rumored path to Heaven's Road in the Southern Alliance, the revival of the Sin Domain, or the rampaging Gold Continent Bandits, none of them were as important as the Wei Ye Guan Continent. The movement of the Savage Continent caused anyone who merely had the thought about it to tremble, it was the true root that would cause Temple to sway.

When the ceremony ended, many of the clan elders that were familiar with Jia Ya went forward to send Jia Ya off. Jia Ya maintained a faint smile the entire time, his confidence and steadiness gave everyone a huge boost in confidence.

The Great Clan Elder had spent the entire past night talking to Jia Ya, but did not appear at the ceremony, leaving Sacred Son Charles to conduct the ceremony, in which he was the last man to walk forward.

Jia Ya patted Sacred Son Charles on the shoulders: "I will have to leave the Saint Continent in Your Highness' hands."

After he left the Saint Continent, the Saint Continent's defense would be held responsible by Charles. Although he was worried about the Saint Continent's safety, but thinking about the number of armies present along with Sacred Son Charles' personal strength, he became more at ease.

Charles bowed slightly, and spoke with respect: "Please be

assured, the light is eternal!"

Jia Ya nodded his head, he bowed towards Charles, then turned and gave the order: "Move out!"

The army started moving.

The Great Clan Elder watched the large army from a distance, and was unwilling to leave for a long time. For some reason, everyone's mind had a strange emotion, Even Master Jia Ya is being sent out....

A campaign involving all five Great Generals had never occurred in history before, Temple had become so empty, causing everyone to feel unsafe.

When the Jia Ya Army's warships faded into the distance, the clan elders turned to leave, all of their faces were filled with an indescribable worry and loneliness.

Charles noticed everybody's worried faces, and quietly left.

Charles sat down on the chair inside his study, his expression rather pessimistic.

Sophie entered, and upon seeing his look, said: "Ignore them."

"Ignore them? How do you want me to ignore them?" Charles suddenly erupted in anger, his handsome face turned sinister: "How can I, be unable to put them at ease? There's the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights here, and with so many prestigious families, how can all those old men be worried with me here? Am I so useless in their hearts?"

At that moment, Charles was like a beast trapped in a cage, roaring in rage, but remained helpless despite his struggles.

Sophie kept quiet, ever since the Great Clan Elder had punished Charles, Charles had become more sensitive and weak. His self confidence had disappeared over the night, he had become a man filled with suspicions, and Sophie did not know how to dispel the

thoughts he had. Sophie knew the reason, but was helpless.

The Great Clan Elder held irrefutable power in Temple, and even Charles' position as the Sacred Son could be removed by the Great Clan Elder if he wanted to.

Ever since Charles received the punishment, the Great Clan Elder's display of dissatisfaction towards Charles caused rumors to spread inside Temple.

The rumors were not the scary part, what truly made Charles fear was that the clan elders were affected, and their attitude towards him started to have small changes. He had even heard the clan elders discussing in private once, thinking that he did not have the ability to take over after the Great Clan Elder.

Charles started to fear.

He was the only Sacred Son in Temple, but he knew that as long as Temple was willing, no, as long as the Great Clan Elder was willing, Temple could produce many Sacred Sons overnight. He knew that there were many other potential candidates behind him, all of these carefully chosen potential candidates had talent not inferior to his, it was just that all the resources were taken up by him alone. But once the Great Clan Elder lost faith in him, all of the precious resources would be taken away from him and and given to them.

Once they have the resources, all of these potential candidates would grow at an astonishing rate, and could easily replace him.

Charles position had always been stable, but this stability was completely given because of the support of the Great Clan Elder. From young, the Great Clan Elder had his eyes set on Charles, giving him a smooth journey, he had never suffered any setbacks, allowing the faith of the Clan Elders to grow. He had never thought that with one failure, with one whip punishment, everything would change.

He started to feel pressure, and his temper became worse.

He finally understood that in Temple, only the Great Clan Elder was irreplaceable, anyone else could be replaced and taken over.

After hosting the ceremony, all the Clan Elders completely forgot about his existence, they revealed the worries and unease in their hearts. To Charles, this unease showed their distrust in him, because he was in charge of Saint Continent's defense.

Charles who had an ashen expression finally calmed down, his expression returned to normal, in which he apologized to Sophie: "I am very sorry Sophie, I shouldn't have vented my anger on you."

"It's fine." Sophie shook her head, she then changed the topic: "Your Highness, we need to control the families. Recently, there were already a few conflicts amongst them in the Saint Continent, like the Qiu Family, they had a conflict with Mace Field Tradings. Although their conflict was controlled, and they did not go against any of the bans, but if we do not maintain the situation, the conflict might become worse."

Charles frowned: "Qiu Family? Why did they have a conflict with a small family like the Mace Field Tradings?"

Compared to Qiu Family, Mace Field Tradings was truly a small family. In the Honorable Martial Continent, the ranks amongst the prestigious families were extremely strict, for a top notch family like the Qiu Family, there would be no benefits to get into conflict with a small family like Mace Field Tradings.

Sophie replied: "It has to do with the Elizabeth Family. The Elizabeth Family suffered from a setback under the Mace Field Family, and since Qiu Yun Qi has some interest in Claudia, he decided to help her, but who knew that the Mace Field Family would not accept the threat of the Qiu Family."

"Why can't they be peaceful." Charles' tone was filled with unhappiness, for them to actually have troubles at such a time.

Temple did not have a good relationship with the prestigious families, especially with the first rate families. They were different from the ordinary families, they no longer needed the recognition from Temple, and instead had many contradictions with Temple, and started to have conflicts in many places of interests. The emergence of the first rate families came with the emergence of the Honorable Martial Continent, they had established many heroic contributions, and thus did not revere Temple.

Adding that their roots were extremely deep, Temple was not as strict to them as they were to the other families, and both parties maintained a tacit understanding.

As for the internal department of Temple, the desire to suppress the first rate families had never stopped.

But at that moment, no one said anything. Temple had to rely on these prestigious families, their strength had already proved that it was insufficient to win the war. win the war. Temple needed to pull more people up the war wagon, although the spoils of war had to be split and shared, but the priority was still to win.

If they lost, they would lose everything.

Charles had to admit that he respected the Great Clan Elder's efficient and shrewd decision, before the situation had plunged to a pessimistic outlook, he already chose to use the Holy Bell.

But this did not allow Charles to relax, the gratitude and resentment with the prestigious families was extremely complicated, which traced back for centuries. All of these families had unhappiness amongst one another, and sparks could easily be ignited with the friction, and the conflict between Qiu Family and Mace Field Family was but just one of the minor ones.

Charles knew that they could not allow such actions to continue, if the friction between the families were to intensify, if something were to truly happen, they would not be able to stop the fights. At that time, Temple would completely be swayed into the current,

and punishing these families would only cause them to harbor anger in their hearts.

"Send the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights." Charles said: "Tell them, I do not care about their resentments in the past, at such a crucial time, whoever dares to try and cause trouble, Temple will not be tolerating it. The Banner of Knights are ready, but be advised, whoever doesn't listen to Temple, will be killed without warning!"

Sophie's eyes lit up, the decisiveness to kill and the Sacred Son that was filled with confidence was the Sacred Son that she knew.

She replied with compliance: "Yes!"

The Honorable Martial Banner of Knights formed an enforcement team and started to patrol the Saint Continent, in the short span of a day, they secured peace, over 40 people who did not comply were instantly beheaded, while two prestigious families were stripped off their qualifications.

In time, the armies gathered above the Saint Continent became more compliant.

Tang Tian did not care about all of the matters, he did not even care about the conflict with the Qiu Family, and handed it over to Ji Ze.

All of his focus was on one thing.

Qian Hui had arrived at the Saint Continent!

In his heart, there was nothing as important as this.

Persevering for so long, through the long distance, the intense thoughts, the anxious waits, the treks through days and nights, the unending battles, all of them were for this reunion.

Chapter 896 - Reunion

Under the sun, the familiar and beautiful figure appeared. With one glance, Tang Tian recognized her.

An intense joy flooded every cell in his body, he stared at her blankly as the sunlight reflected off her black and bright long hair. The beautiful features of yesterday remained the same, the young lady that he used to know seemed to have walked out of his dreams and appeared right in front of him.

He forgot to speak, and looked at her blankly, greedily.

It was like a dream, a dream that he wished never stopped. All of the distant memories, Star Wind City, Andrew Academy, the frail young girl that had mucus at her nose, the young genius that rebuked the entire city, the young lady that stood by him on the mountain quietly, the young lady that risked herself for him.....

The figure of the young lady embedded in the light and shadows, had embedded into his heart.

Unknowing of when it started, she was there.

Unknowingly, she was right there.

"Qian Hui." He spoke as though he was talking in his sleep, there were no tyranny of the lord of a Constellation, no killing intent of the Undefeated God of War, the current Tang Tian, was just an ordinary young adult.

He spoke extremely gently, as though he was afraid of scaring her.

Right from the moment when she saw Tang Tian, it felt as if a lightning bolt had struck Qian Hui, causing her to freeze in place. For some reason, her lips had tightened up, like a little girl that had suffered, tears started to appear in her eyes. All of the difficulties she had gone through, all of the longings, all of the suffering, all of the loneliness, they finally surfaced.

Tears had unknowingly blurred her eyes, the blurred figure in front of her, and the weak figure that protected her by standing in front of her, and the figure that always received ridicule, yet never admitted defeat, the figure that laid in the grass with her and watched the sky, and the figure that sat by the table side and wrote letters to her, all superimposed into one.

The last gentle cry of her name "Qian Hui", was the trigger that removed the last restraint on her body.

"Big Brother Tian!"

All the countless emotions, the joy, all came out through the form of tears, as she rushed into Tang Tian's embrace.

Her hair that fluttered behind her were the bowstrings to her longings, resonating with tones under the sunlight.

It was not every place that was enjoying the same joy like Mace Field Tradings, in the other corner of Snow City, the atmosphere of the courtyard was extremely solemn and anxious.

"Could it be that we must let it go?" Qiu Yun Qi stood up, there were no remnants of his usual self, he currently had a sinister look, with the veins on his forehead popping out: "Those ants, they dared to crawl up on us and show off, is our Qiu Family's face not worth it? In front of so many people, Our Qiu Family became a joke, our Qiu Family can't even handle Mace Field Tradings, those ants? Temple is deliberately siding with them, they are going against us, so what if it is the Banner of Knights? If they dare to take action...."

Pa!

A loud slap sound came out, distorting Qiu Yun Qi's face, the force was so strong that Qiu Yun Qi was directly flung out, and smashed onto a bookshelf. Whoosh, all of the books fell off and dropped onto Qiu Yun Qi.

"Trash." An emotionless man retracted his right hand, he looked

extremely similar to Qiu Yun Qi, but compared to Qiu Yun Qi, he was even more indifferent and cool, killing intent lingered all around his body. He was Qiu Yun Qi's elder brother, Qiu Bei Feng.

His slap contained so much force that Qiu Yun Qi could not even crawl up for half a day.

"If you weren't my younger brother, you would have already been dead." Qiu Bei Feng's gaze did not contain a trace of warmth, it was as if he was talking about an ordinary matter: "Stop calling other people ants, you can't even defeat an ant, if you're not trash, then what are you? This will be the first and your last time. I don't care what woman you like, I don't care that you like to show off, but there is one thing I need to make it clear to you, don't become trash. I hate trash, this is your last chance, if you continue to act like trash, I will personally kill you."

With that, he left, without even looking at Qiu Yun Qi.

Qiu Bei Feng returned to the barracks, ever since he took control of the army, he had insisted on eating and staying with his soldiers.

"Are we really going to let Mace Field Tradings go?" A swift and fierce looking strong man welcomed him. He was called Qiu Li, and was also a descendant of the Qiu Family, but he was from a side branch of the Qiu Family, and had followed Qiu Bei Feng for many years, becoming an able and strong general under Qiu Bei Feng.

"Leave it to Yun Qi. If he can't even handle them, there's no meaning for him to live." Qiu Bei Feng snorted.

Qiu Li nodded his head, he was familiar with Qiu Bei Feng's temper, he knew that if Qiu Yun Qi truly could not handle the Mace Field Tradings Family, Qiu Bei Feng would definitely kill him.

Qiu Li had followed Qiu Bei Feng for so many years, and had also gained the arrogance of Qiu Bei Feng. He was not interested in Mace Field Tradings as well.

"The reason why we are here this time, is to obtain the opportunity to go the Shang Continent." Qiu Bei Feng said indifferently.

The Honorable Martial Continent had numerous prestigious families gathered in the Saint Continent, but with so many families, some were bound to have to stay in the Honorable Martial Continent while the others could go to the Shang Continent. Since the Honorable Martial Continent was not stabilized internally, regardless of whether it was the Gold Continent Bandits or the Sin Domain, they were existences that were troublesome, and required men to capture them.

The benefits in the Honorable Martial Continent had already been divided till there was nothing left, and various families had long taken up a space as their own territory, and what was left in the Honorable Martial Continent was earning through hard work.

Being able to head to the Southern Alliance to replenish the numbers to protect the supply route was considered a better choice, as the Southern Alliance was considered a land for expansion.

But the best choice for the biggest benefits would be going to the Shang Continent to search for the path to Heaven's Road. It was a new world, which meant endless opportunities and wealth. If they could enter Heaven's Road earlier, the Qiu Family's foundation could last for a thousand years with assurance of not falling.

The Qiu Family and other families understood that point. That was the reason for the competition and friction between the families.

Suddenly, Qiu Bei Feng spoke out: "Go, send some people to follow Yun Qi."

Ever since Qiu Bei Feng led his personal guards to enter Snow City, the Snow City's atmosphere instantly tensed up. Qiu Bei Feng's strength and fame was many times larger and stronger than

Qiu Yun Qi's. But he was the most famous for being an ice cold murderer, he was called Cold Blooded Slaughterer, and Slaughterer, and no one knew how many had died in his eyes.

Everyone knew that the Qiu Family would definitely not let it go, Qiu Yun Qi would never let it go, Qiu Bei Feng would never let it go. They would definitely retaliate.

Even the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights patrol unit garrisoned in Snow City was worried that Qiu Bei Feng would go crazy. This was Sophie's personal team, that showed how much Temple viewed the situation.

But Qiu Bei Feng did not make any movements, as though he had forgotten about the matter. But Sophie stayed calm, she knew that Qiu Bei Feng was crafty, and would usually make a move when the other party was unaware. Sophie knew that her deterrence was mainly aimed at the Qiu Family, and if the Qiu Family truly made a move to trample on Mace Field Tradings, Temple would be helpless as they could not afford to punish the Qiu Family.

If they were to punish the Qiu Family, one could only think about the consequences. Temple would be unable to withstand the counterattacks that the Qiu Family would initiate.

What Temple could do was to stop the slaughter before it began.

"What's the situation?" Sophie asked.

"Qiu Bei Feng hasn't made a move" One of the Knights reported: "Qiu Yun Qi is establishing contact everywhere, it seems as though he had thought through his plan. It is said that he was punished by Qiu Bei Feng, Qiu Bei Feng said that if Qiu Yun Qi is unable to exact revenge, Qiu Bei Feng would personally kill him. But we found that he actually dispatched some people to protect Qiu Yun Qi."

Sophie frowned, Qiu Bei Feng basically did not place Sacred Son Charles' orders in his eyes.

He was a ferocious man that would kill without a thought, and

could even kill his blood brother without blinking. Truly apt for the name of Cold Blooded Slaughterer.

"Qiu Bei Feng got Qiu Yun Qi to deal with his own revenge, which means he will not mobilize his personal guards." Sophie's eyes flashed: "Qiu Yun Qi will find other people. Fix your attention to the families close to Qiu Yun Qi, especially the Elizabeth Family. Warn them, whoever dares to go against His Highness' orders will be destroyed. We might not be able to handle the Qiu Family, but the Elizabeth Family can't escape. Watch those guards covertly, Qiu Bei Feng is a cunning man."

"Yes!" The Knight complied and left.

Seems like it was right for me to come, Sophie knew that Qiu Bei

that Qiu Bei Feng still had some fear towards the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights, otherwise, he would have taken action a long time ago.

The situation was getting more and more complicated, and Sophie did not like complications at all, she preferred enjoying a good fight.

Luckily, I don't have to think too much, I just have to ensure the Qiu Family doesn't make a move, and my task is complete. For the remaining things, I will leave it to Great Clan Elder and His highness.

Mace Field Tradings Family Branch.

"Are they coming or not?" Ji Ze's face had a look of impatient: "You say, this Qiu Family is after all a first grade prestigious family, why are they so terrified? Until now, they haven't come to retrieve their men, what are they doing!"

He was about to cry, Is it so difficult just to ask for a good fight?

You guys said you were a first grade prestigious family, where is the arrogance and face that reach the sky, where is it? Where is it!

Sob sob, in the end, you were just lying!

Melissa looked at Ji Ze quietly, she had never seen someone that would want to find faults with others that badly, Can't you be more normal.

"That's right, that's right." By the side, Ah Xin was equally bored, he used his hand as a pillow as he laid on the ground, and said weakly: "Why can't there be more meaning in life? Tang Tian and young miss are enjoying themselves, can't they consider our emotions? Xiao Man, we can't just watch blankly as our ego degenerates, come and save me, even a kiss is enough....."

Bang!

The zanpato that was the size of a wood frame smacked Ah Xin into the air.

Fu Zheng Zhi's eyes twitched, Seems like even lady boss' subordinates are not anywhere better.

As for Ji Ze, his eyes gleamed with light as he looked at Xiao Man, That blade, that energy, that temper, she's truly.....perfect to fight!

"Come, let us wager on our boss and lady boss honor, and have an enjoyable fight!"

All around them, everybody's faces suddenly turned strange.

Bang!

A leg stepped onto Ji Ze's back, Ji Ze's eyes opened wide, before he could even react, he was flung out like a ball, rolling over 20m.

Tang Tian calmly retracted his feet, holding onto Qian Hui's hands, he spoke tyrannically.

"Seems like all of you have rested enough, it is time for us to stretch some muscles!"

Chapter 897 - Charles' Death

Charles felt unsafe, possibly from the fact that Sophie was not by his side. Since young, Sophie had always been his bodyguard, to the point of being inseparable, even the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights were never garrisoned far away from him.

With Sophie not around, it felt as though the familiar Temple had become empty.

Charles had a misconception that there seemed to be eyes quietly observing him in the shadows from behind him.

He laughed at himself, This is Temple, where the Radiant Energy is the strongest, how can there be shadows? Temple, which symbolized Light, had dense radiant energy all around, they released gentle and warm white light, lighting every corner of Temple.

The Light is eternal.

Maybe I'm just not used to Sophie not being around Charles laughed.

Thinking about the situation, Charles frowned. In the past, when he interacted with the Prestigious Families, he always felt that they were docile and obedient towards Temple. But now they completely undermined his notions, that was how he understood why the clan elders wanted to suppress the Families.

The Prestigious Families were like beasts that had their claws and teeth kept, looking somewhat docile. But beasts were still beasts, no matter how much they could disguise themselves, upon reaching a crucial moment, their ferocity would always show.

Inside the Qiu Family, Charles muttered to himself, revealing a look of thought.

To Charles, the conflict between the Qiu Family and Mace Field Tradings was initiated by the Qiu Family, What message do they

want to bring across to the other families?

The conflict between Mace Field Tradings and the Elizabeth Family was a conflict between two equal grade families, the Qiu Family had no reason to personally intervene, even if they were Elizabeth Family's backers. Charles knew of how the first rate Prestigious Families acted, if a higher grade Prestigious Family had come to find trouble with Elizabeth Family, the Qiu Family would have definitely taken action. But even if a weaker family had defeated the Elizabeth Family, the Qiu Family would definitely not take action.

Because they will find it humiliating.

If their own subordinate can't even beat an equal grade opponent, what qualifications do they have to be the Qiu Family subordinate?

Charles snorted at the rumors that spread around, it was said that Mace Field Trading Family started the provocation, which to him, was ridiculous. Mace Field Family's strength is only so so, they are incapable of forming any threat to the Qiu Family, why would Qiu Bei Feng send his personal guards to obtain their face back?

If the Qiu Family wants to establish power, they shouldn't go against other families, but towards Temple.

Charles disliked the Qiu Family's actions, if the Qiu Family was the one to be wronged, and thus they used such methods to display their strength, he would feel much better towards them. Temple was always willing to collaborate with such first grade Prestigious Families. But when the Qiu Family arrived in the Saint Continent, they did not even make a trip to the Honorable Martial Palace to greet the Great Clan Elder, they did not greet him, did not do any form of greeting to the Honorable Martial Palace, but started to punish an individual to serve as a warning to the rest.

Charles was infuriated, the Qiu Family never placed the Temple

in their eyes. And as the one responsible for the matter, the Qiu Family still did not reveal any intention to give him face.

He sent Sophie over to watch the Qiu Family. If the Qiu Family dared to go against Temple's order, he would punish them to serve as a warning to the rest.

There were so many prestigious families, if he did not kill one or two, no one would listen to the orders.

Charles knew that it was a test given by the Great Clan Elder. If he could control and manage the situation, his position would be untouchable. If he could not, he would be in danger.

Having sensed the danger, Charles knew that he had to fight or die.

With Sophie leading the Banner of Knights, no families would dare to go against them.

A guard walked up the platform and spoke respectfully: "Your Highness, The Great Clan Elder has requested you to go over."

Charles recognized the guard, and nodded his head: "I will head over there now."

Charles walked towards the Palace, the two Honorable Martial Knights guarding the door followed him. Sophie had brought the Banner of Knights out, but left 10 Knights to ensure Charles' safety. Although Charles did not see a need to, but he was touched by her actions.

The guards took the lead with Charles following behind. Charles asked: "Did something happen?"

"Seems like it's the Qiu Family." One of the guard frowned and spoke up.

Charles thought for a moment, Could it be that Great Clan Elder has something for the Qiu Family? With Great Clan Elder's firm personality, he definitely can't tolerate them. If it is the Great Clan

Elder, how will he take care of them? Great Clan Elder has great foresight, who knows if there is a deeper play in mind.

Charles mind flew quickly, anyone would feel the pressure when it came to the Great Clan Elder, he was no exception. The only exception would only be Sophie.

The guards brought Charles to the entrance of a side chamber hall, stopped, and bowed: "Your Highness, please, Great Clan Elder is inside."

Charles collected his thoughts and looked at the simple chamber hall, It's quiet here. Great Clan Elder always likes such a place, even with his high position, Great Clan Elder is rather simple, one thing that everyone in Temple respects.

"You guys can wait for me here." Charles spoke to the two Knights.

The two knights complied, and stood guard. With their high positions, they could enter the Palace Hall at ease, and the only reason why they did not move around recklessly was because of the Great Clan Elder.

Sophie was not afraid of the Great Clan Elder, that was because her relationship with the Great Clan Elder was like a father and daughter. But the Great Clan Elder did not give face to the rest of them, and they only ever saw him a few times. Furthermore, the Holy Flame that the Great Clan Elder had around him released a pressure that was too intensifying which caused them to feel fear.

The two guards stood outside sincerely, somewhat anxious if the Highness were to call them to enter.

Suddenly, an almost undetectable yet sharp energy undulation resonated out from within the chamber, both Knights instantly had a change in expression, and rushed in without hesitation.

Just when the two of them entered, they watched as Sacred Son Charles fell down to the ground.

His eyes were wide open, his throat had a fist sized hole that was spewing blood down his neck. In a few seconds, his entire body was dyed red.

The two Knights were struck by lightning, they reacted only after a few seconds, Assassination! Sacred Son Charles was assassinated!

Inside the chamber hall, Sacred Son Charles had fallen to an assassin.

The two Knights had faces as white as paper, such a thing had never occurred in the history of Temple. Temple had extremely strict security, and no outsiders were capable of sneaking in.

Outsiders, no way, all of this points to an inside person that had planned everything meticulously!

The two of them immediately thought about the guard that had led the way, one of the Knights immediately blinked and appeared outside of the Chamber hall, and when he saw that the guard's head was already completely mashed.

A mournful alarm resonated through Temple.

Snow City.

Sophie's face suddenly changed, she clutched onto her chest, as though a knife had stabbed into her heart, causing her body to tremble involuntarily.

"His Highness....."

Her body trembled like a sieve, her body was curled up as though she had suffered from an immense pain, her trembling voice came out through her clenched teeth, revealing her intense pain and sadness.

The Banner of Knights all around were shocked, they had never seen their Commander in such pain and helplessness before.

One of the Knight asked: "Commander, what happened to His Highness?"

Sophie struggled to stand straight despite her trembles, but she persevered, her pale face did not have a shred of blood, her eyes were sunken, as her entire body unleashed a terrifying aura.

"Charles is dead!"

Sophie enunciated each word clearly, killing intent soaring all around her. The current her was like a Death God that walked out from Hell.

"His Highness is dead?"

The Banner of Knights were stunned, their expressions turned blank which quickly turned into grief and anger.

His Highness has been assassinated!

Oh my god! How is that possible?

Who did it?

"It was done by those Prestigious Families."

Her voice was ice cold: "The assassin must be familiar with Temple, has the capability and strength, and also wielded precise control over the time, other than the top grade Prestigious Families, no one else could have done it."

"But who?" One of the Knight asked in anger.

"I don't know who." Sophie replied coldly as she drew out the sword on her waist: "But I know that the Qiu Family will not get away with it. Previously I felt that it was weird, why would Qiu Bei Feng come to Snow City? Now I know, their goal was for us to mobilize the guards away from His Highness."

The Knights became infuriated.

"Kill them all!"

"We should kill every single Prestigious Family!"

"We can't let them go!"

Sophie who had her sword drawn looked around, her tone filled

with killing intent: "Temple has a traitor who is colluding with a Prestigious Family and moving in and out. With his Highness dead, who will benefit? The various potential candidates! The Clan Elders will definitely request to choose a new Sacred Son, Temple must have a Sacred Son, furthermore, it is an extremely crucial period. It is the perfect opportunity for them to be chosen, where the slightest notion would produce a huge butterfly effect, all of these Prestigious Families can unite and force Temple to Abdicate, and for the entire big picture, even the Great Clan Elder will have to bow his head."

Everyone was dumbstruck as they listened to Sophie's explanation, one of a bad tempered Knight spoke out: "Could it be that they are not afraid of the situation falling apart?"

"They are, but they are even clearer that this is the only opportunity to make Temple bow down." Sophie had already calmed down, and became ice cold: "Because we are even more afraid, the Clan Elders are even more afraid."

Everyone kept quiet, they were shocked by their Commander's conjectures.

Someone broke the silence: "Then what do we do now?"

"We have to take revenge for Charles." Sophie's eyes shone with a gleam of cold light: "Qiu Bei Feng has to die!"

"But we have no proof."

Sophie walked off and spoke out without even turning her head: "We don't need proof."

Chapter 898 - The Dark Hand in the Shadows

"What did you say?"

Tang Tian was dumbstruck, as though he had heard of an inconceivable matter.

Melissa was extremely excited, her voice still trembling: "It was just reported that the Qiu Family's stronghold was ambushed by the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights, Qiu Yun Qi was killed on the spot, Qiu Bei Feng was severely injured, and his personal guards unit was destroyed."

"Have the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights gone crazy?" Tang Tian felt that the news was too absurd, there was no need to discuss about the strength of the Banner of Knights, he had personally experienced it before. He felt that it was normal that the entire unit was destroyed, but for Qiu Bei Feng to only be injured and escape, it showed that Qiu Bei Feng himself was not weak.

It doesn't make sense.

Qian Hui and him had analyzed the situation excessively, aside from the Qiu Family failing to appreciate Temple's kindness, there was no reason for Temple to make a move on them. Temple needed the strength of the Prestigious Families the most, and the Qiu Family was a true first rate Prestigious Family, their strength could influence others greatly, furthermore, Qiu Xu Hua was still at war with the Southern Alliance.

Only if they were at their wits end, Temple would definitely not make a move on the Qiu Family.

Tang Tian's eyes turned to look at Qian Hui.

Qian Hui spoke: "When did this happen?"

Melissa immediately replied: "Last night."

She knew that Qian Hui was the Lady Boss, and was extremely respectful towards her, not daring to be a tad slow. All of them who followed Tang Tian understood the position that the Lady Boss held in Tang Tian's heart, and no one dared to be reckless.

If one were to say that if anyone needed to interact with Tang Tian for a period of time to understand how strong he was, then Qian Hui was one that only required an extremely short interaction time to be able to sense how powerful she was.

Qian Hui's eyes flashed with a gleam of light: "Something must have happened at Temple! Send people to find out, it is extremely important to us, use all the resources we have, get the information!"

"Understood!" Melissa gritted her teeth and complied.

In the Honorable Martial Continent, any powerhouse understood that understanding Temple's thoughts was far more useful than anything else. To Infiltrate Temple was naturally an extremely difficult matter, but as it was related to the survival of the families, they had to do it no matter how difficult it was.

With time and money, the constant perseverance would yield success.

The Mace Field Family might not be strong, but in any case, they had crossed the doors to become a Prestigious Family. It was naturally impossible for them to have powerful influence, but they had a close relations with one or two Clan Elders. All of they had to do for these Clan Elders were provide food and enjoyment, and did not need to do anything else, all for such a moment like this.

Clan Elder Bianchi arrived at Temple as per usual. But he immediately sensed a different atmosphere, the Temple had become extremely strict with security, and there were guards everywhere.

The guards of Temple had a unique name, called the Temple Guardians. In normal times, the Temple Guards could only be seen in a corner, they were like shadows, and even the arrogant words of the Clan Elders never influenced them.

But Bianchi had seen over 200 Temple Guardians while walking through Temple. It was then he realized that there were actually so many Temple Guardians.

Something must have definitely happened.

Bianchi felt uneasy, but his eyes suddenly lit up when he saw Clan Elder Seuss. He and Clan Elder Seuss were close friends, furthermore he, a low rank Clan Elder, was different from Seuss. Seuss held a high position and was a Clan Elder with true authority.

Seuss held high powers, and received many invitations from all around, and his information gathering was extremely fluid.

Bianchi walked over and spoke in a soft voice: "What happened? What's going on?"

Seuss face became gloomy, he raised his head and looked around, then spoke equally softly: "Something big has happened! His Highness was assassinated."

Bianchi's eyes became completely dilated, he froze on the spot, and only regained himself after a long time, he stammered: "How is it that possible.....how did that....."

"All of the Sacred Son candidates were grabbed." Seuss spoke softly: "Great Clan Elder gave the orders."

Bianchi was terrified, he was naturally not an imbecile to become a Temple Clan Elder. The Highness' death would definitely lead to suspecting the Sacred Son Candidates.

"How would they dare to?" Bianchi still had a look of disbelief.

"If it was only them, they naturally would not dare to." Seuss

snorted, his face covered with killing intent, and said spitefully: "With those Prestigious Families helping them, it is a different story. Today, there was words from the smaller families, hoping to select a new Sacred Son soon."

Bianchi's face flashed with a look of hatred: "Assholes!"

"They are just cannon fodder to test the waters." Seuss face darkened: "Those old fogeys behind them are the real Dark Hands in the shadows. They are truly vicious and cunning! To dare plot at such a critical moment!"

Bianchi was overwhelmed with fear, That's right, can't they see what kind of predicament we are all in? Don't they know that if we lose this war, our entire Honorable Martial Continent is finished?

"If our entire body falls, every individual will fall as well!" He blurted out.

"They know it as well." Seuss kept quiet for a moment, before speaking with hesitation: "But they also know, that only in this situation will the Great Clan Elder compromise."

Bianchi also remained quiet, Seuss was right. With the Great Clan Elder's overbearing personality, if not for the critical situation, he would have pulled out every single Prestigious Family up to their roots and left none alive.

Bianchi had a strange sense of sadness, and suddenly had a feeling, that the powerful Temple would no longer be able to appear. Unknowingly, this feeling was extremely strong. His heart that was locked down by the sadness asked with difficulty: "What did the Great Clan Elder say?"

Seuss remained silent for a long while before speaking out indistinctly: "He didn't say anything."

Bianchi did not know how he returned home, and only recalled when he was leaving Temple, he saw a second representative from the Prestigious Families walking into the Honorable Martial

Palace.

He sat into the chair dispirited.

"Old master, there is a Mr. Ben that is requesting to meet you." The butler's voice came from outside the study.

Bianchi regained himself, he knew that Mr. Ben came from Mace Field Family. Are we unable to control even a small family like Mace Field Family now?

Sighing in his heart, he replied indifferently: "Let him in."

Melissa quickly received the news, and when she received it, she almost could not believe her own eyes. She ran to Tang Tian and Qian Hui with the report.

When Tang Tian saw the report, he was equally stunned. He had seen Charles before, and right from the start, Charles had always been on his blacklist. Assassinating Charles had been one of the plans that he, Qian Hui, and Bing had discussed before.

Who would had expected for Charles to be assassinated by someone else.

Qian Hui was much calmer, she had never seen Charles before, thus did not react much to the news, and immediately thought about the advantages the advantages and disadvantages.

Ah Xin and Sima Xiao were called in for the discussion. Ah Xin was proficient in strategies, while Sima Xiao was proficient in plotting and trickeries.

"We need to spread this news immediately."

Ah Xin and Sima Xiao had the same suggestion as they spouted it out simultaneously.

"We need to take advantage of the crisis for our own gains, the more chaotic the situation, the more advantage we have, and the more space we have to manoeuvre, and more opportunities will open for us." Sima Xiao's eyes gleamed with light, a chaotic

situation was his favourite: "We can take advantage of this to get rid of a few important people in those Prestigious Families."

He then continued: "Once we kill them, the Prestigious Families will definitely point their fingers and weapons at Temple, both parties will not have a leeway of understanding, and the resistance will become more intense. The Prestigious Families have no way to retreat, and if they lose, will Temple let them go? So they will walk this path till to the end, and force Temple to retreat and force the Great Clan Elder to hand over his authority!"

"That's a good idea!" Ah Xin voiced out excitedly: "We must help these Prestigious Families out well, but The Five Great Generals are armies under Temple, will they be loyal to Temple, or will they support the Prestigious Families? What about the soldiers under them? As long as the Prestigious Families gain control, the Honorable Martial Continent will start to show signs of split and cracks. As for those loyal armies under Temple, how will they ever obey the orders from the Prestigious Families? And how will the Prestigious Families rest easy knowing that so many armies are not willing to obey them?"

Tang Tian was pleased listening to Ah Xin and Sima Xiao completing each others' sentences. In the past, whenever he encountered a problem, he could only rack his own brain. But now, all of his subordinates were all experts, all valiant generals, with brilliant minds that could plot and plan, Tang Tian thought to himself, Since when did I become so competent?

He and Bing agreed to the spreading of news, and furthermore, it was easily achievable with their unique communication means.

Tang Tian thought about Gou Cheng WenDao, he had not received any news from his rear, but Charles' assassination had already spread through the entire Southern Alliance, Gou Cheng WenDao's face must definitely be extremely spectacular.

A pity we can't see it.

As for the plan of going into Temple in disguise and in disguise and getting rid of a few important figures of the top few Prestigious Families, their first target came into mind without a thought.

Definitely the Qiu Family!

Charles' death shocked the entire Sacred Saint Galaxy.

The Sacred Son of the Honorable Martial Continent held an esteemed position, he was viewed as the most important figure that would replace the Great Clan Elder in the future, and his death shook the entire Sacred Saint Galaxy. Furthermore, he was assassinated, and one had to know, there had never been an instance where an important figure in Temple was assassinated. Temple had its defenses against assassins, adding the strict security system in the Palace, there was a huge disparity in level with the outside, preventing outside assassins from sneaking into Honorable Martial Palace.

Thus, the ones to be able to assassinate Charles was someone from the inside, otherwise, had a form of connection with an insider. What shocked everyone as well was that Temple held an extremely strict control over their internal members, therefore for something like that to happen, it was unprecedented.

For one to enter the Honorable Martial Palace, one had to go through many rounds of examinations and screenings, every single round, there would be oaths taking, Holy Flame tests etc. One cannot think that these are just mere tests, in truth, they had an effect, any one who betrayed the oaths would succumb to an extremely harsh punishment, furthermore, this punishment came from the soul, which was inescapable, furthermore, the higher one position had, the more stringent the oath was.

Aside from the benefits, the fact that Temple never had turncoats was one of the reason why many people hated Temple. To many people, Temple's absolute control over a person's body and mind

completely went against humanity.

But one had to admit, Temple's methods was effective. While other families were in struggles against one another, Temple was always as one. The higher ups' orders were executed unconditionally, their soldiers were zealots without any fear of self sacrifice.

That was why the outside world was filled with respect and fear towards Temple, to them, such a thing was difficult to fight against.

But Sacred Son Charles had been assassinated, shattering everything.

To everyone, the rate of the news being spread throughout the entire Sacred Saint Galaxy on such an important matter was obviously fuel to the fire done by the perpetrator.

Immediately, the conflict between Temple and the Prestigious Families surfaced, and became the most heated and popular topic of discussion.

This was a wave that had just begun.

Chapter 899 - Qiu Offense Institute

"Yun Qi was killed? Bei Feng was injured and his personal unit was destroyed? His whereabouts are currently unknown?"

An angered roar exploded inside a courtyard in Intermittent Cloud City within the Saint Continent.

Qiu Tian Qing roared at the top of his lungs, his anger had reached the threshold, causing transparent ripples to surface layer after layer around him, the air in the hall became unstable as his killing intent pervaded outwards.

Everyone beneath him had faces of rage, their eyes bloodshot. The Qiu Family had never suffered such a humiliation before, without any reason, important figures of the Qiu Family were killed instantly, even if the other party was Temple, or the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights, the Qiu Family would never accept it.

Qiu Yun Qi and Qiu Bei Feng were the first sons of the Qiu Family, although Qiu Bei Feng's personally led guard unit consisted of only a 100 men, they had formidable fighting strength, and had the famous name of [Ivories of the Qiu Family], and placed amongst the Qiu Family armies, they could be at the top five.

The huge loss had caused the Qiu Family to suffer tremendously.

Qiu Tian Qing had a mediocre appearance, but when he was angered, he looked like a lion. His gaze swept across the various generals, his eyes were so cold that there was not a shred of warmth in them. He suddenly laughed, as though he was a wild beast about to choose someone to devour, his imposing bearing devastated everyone present.

"Since when has our Qiu Family become docile sheeps that could be killed by others if they wanted to?"

The generals all sat in their seats, not daring to make a sound.

Qiu Tian Qing was clear on why Sophie took action, and also knew of the movements and actions that the Qiu Family had done in the shadows, but so what? Even Temple did not dare to publicly announce any relation between the Qiu Family with the assassination of the Sacred Son. The Honorable Martial Banner of Knights' move on the Qiu Family was a sign of overstepping over the lines.

Sophie wanted to kill to establish power, but a pity, she had chosen the wrong person, the Qiu Family were not a group of people that would take a beating that easily.

Qiu Tian Qing's mouth surfaced a cold sneer.

Right at that moment, an alarm erupted suddenly, with unknown personnel rushing over.

Qiu Tian Qing's eyes gleamed, the smile on his face became even colder: "Look at that, this is a world where the strong feasts on the weak, if you are weak, then you will be swallowed up to the point that not even your bones remains."

With that, he walked out.

The generals stood up and followed behind Qiu Tian Qing.

Intermittent Cloud City, inside an extravagant study, a middle aged man heard the sharp alarm, and stopped what he was doing and raised his head: "Where is the alarm from?"

Upon hearing that, a bodyguard immediately rushed out. After a moment, he returned and reported: "It is from the Qiu Offense Institute!"

Qiu Offense Institute! The middle aged man's eyes contracted, that was the Qiu Family's [had Qiu Offense Army]'s encampment, upon thinking about the latest report that he had read, the middle aged man's heart felt uneasy.

Could it be that they have estimated Temple's reaction wrongly?

In the night before, the Qiu Family's base in Snow City was cleansed, Qiu Yun Qi was dead, the [his Ivories of the Qiu Family]tion"> the was destroyed, and Qiu Bei Feng was severely injured and escaped, with his current whereabouts unknown.

The people responsible were the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights! There was no reason, no notification, a sudden ambush through the night, directly killing the Qiu Family off. If not for the confirmation that the culprit were the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights, the middle aged man's first reaction would be suspecting that someone was intentionally causing trouble, because it was definitely not the style of Temple.

They had cleansed the Qiu Family's base in Snow City the previous night, and in the next day, they went for the Qiu Offense Institute.

Temple's means are becoming more vicious, he had some worries in his heart, that it was completely different from what he had anticipated. The dissatisfaction of the various Prestigious Families towards Temple stemmed from a long time, while Temple was like a monster that constantly grew, and constantly devoured the place where everyone could live.

The Temple that was built in Honorable Martial Continent in the past and the current Temple was completely different. In the past, Temple had once formed an agreement with the Prestigious Families to share and govern Honorable Martial Continent, but Temple grew stronger, causing the Prestigious Families to retreat throughout the years. Especially when Temple threw out the supposed trump cards that were required to be recognized as Prestigious Families, a new batch of small families started to pose threats to the first rate Prestigious Families.

One after another, all the once famed first rate families started to decline, causing all of them to harbor an intense sense of predicament.

They wanted to change everything, but Temple governed extremely well and stably, and did not reveal any weaknesses. Only when the Holy Bell was activated, the first rate Prestigious Families immediately realized that the opportunity that they had always been waiting for had appeared.

He came back to his senses, he did not believe that Temple had the courage to destroy indiscriminately. The Honorable Martial Continent belonged to Temple, even if they were able to seize some benefits from Temple, it would not change this fact.

Furthermore, Temple, you only have your Banner of Knights left, do you still think you were like before?

The Qiu Offense Institute held the Qiu Offense Army, which was the Qiu Family's strongest army, which was a unit far stronger than what Qiu Bei Feng's personal unit could compare to. Temple wanted to use the Qiu Family as an example to scare everyone else, but Qiu Tian Qing was a man with an unyielding character, he would definitely not surrender without a fight.

There'll be a good show to watch!

The middle aged man thought in his mind, Temple only has the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights. If the Qiu Offense Army fights without a regard for anything, both parties will be severely injured, no, even if they are able to harm the Banner of Knights in the slightest, Temple's situation would become even more difficult.

Qiu Tian Qing, don't disappoint me.

The Qiu Offense Institute was the Qiu Offense Army's base, but inside the Saint Continent, aside from Temple, no one was allowed to build any strongholds. The Qiu Offense Institute was just an ordinary courtyard, which the Qiu Family had done some slight renovations, increasing its defense and sentry posts.

Qiu Tian Qing stood on the highest post and glanced outwards.

A Trading Ship that had no Insignia was stopped 3 kilometers away from the Qiu Offense Institute, it was not huge, and looked extremely ordinary. Qiu Tian Qing frowned slightly, he was baffled, he did not know what was strange about it, but felt as if there was something wrong.

The trading ship opened its doors, which revealed darkness where no one else could peep in. The entire Qiu Offense Army all held onto their breaths as they opened their eyes wide.

"I'm off." Tang Tian puffed up his chest and spoke valiantly to Qian Hui.

"Be careful, don't try to be brave." Qian Hui replied gently.

Sweet, it's too sweet, she's sweeter than honey! Tang Tian had a look of infatuation, no, his mind was intoxicated, his heart sighed in sorrow, The books were right, heroes have a weakness for the charms of beautiful women, heroes truly have a weakness for the charms of beautiful women!~

Oh man, I can't get over it, I can't get over it....

Sima Xiao could no longer tolerate it, then coughed once: "You guys can be intimate after the battle."

Seeing Qian Hui's flushed red face, Tang Tian acted as though it was nothing, and waved his hand while yelling: "Move out! Time to trample Qiu Offense Institute!"

With that, he jumped out from the door.

The group of men jumped out while yelling and screaming like a pack of ravenous wolves.

After separating from the trading the trading ship, when Tang Tian felt that Qian Hui could not hear him, he coughed, and spoke out: "Do you guys know why I didn't want to sneak attack today?"

"Because the enemy's defenses are tight...." Fu Zheng Zhi suddenly felt as though his thoughts sounded dumb, and changed

his words: "Boss, what do you mean?"

"What's so cool about a sneak attack? How can it display our strength?" Tang Tian waved his hand: "For the battle today, not only must we obtain victory, we must obtain it beautifully, we must showcase ourselves, and show off our imposing manner. I will spill out all the ugly words, if I find out that one of you is lazing around and isn't displaying yourselves well, causing me to lose face in front of Qian Hui, we will have a good talk after everything ends, for example, more training, hehehehe!"

The evil laughter, along with his demonic way of saying "more training", caused everyone's heart to tremble.

"Boss, don't worry! We will never let Boss loss face in front of Lady Boss." Ji Ze immediately patted his chest and promised.

Tang Tian was pleased: "Little Ze Ze, you're good! Come, does anyone have a plan? We need to make it big!"

Upon hearing that, Fu Zheng Zhi was not pleased, I can't let this go on, how will I compare to Ji Ze like that? He immediately roared: "Everyone, bring out your enthusiasm, all of you shall raise your heads and puff your chests out, be tyrannical, be extremely tyrannical, Xiao Wu, your expression must be more ferocious."

Tang Tian nodded his head: "Right right right!"

Ji Ze immediately retorted: "True experts, strolls around leisurely. It will be too deliberate if we try to showcase tyrannical auras, it will not showcase the bearing of experts."

Tang Tian agreed: "True, true!"

The soldiers were confused: "....."

Qiu Tian Qing looked at the hundred men that came out from the trading ship, Their numbers seem to tally with the Banner of Knights, but.....

Qiu Tian Qing, who was soaring with killing intent just

previously, frowned, his emotions being pulled on. Why are all these men dressed in masks in such weird stances? And they are even revealing their temperament.....

The more Qiu Tian Qing looked at them, the more he felt that they were a group of hoodlums who were on the streets asking for protection money.

Are they acting as weak enemies? Qiu Tian Qing quickly shook his head, the enemy's formation was extremely messy, and did not even have the standard of an amateur. No matter how the Banner of Knights try to disguise themselves, they can't be that bad.

The doubt in Qiu Tian Qing's mind grew heavier and heavier, Who are they?

On the trading ship, Xiao Man and Ah Xin starred Ah Xin starred dumbstruck at the God Armor Army that had no formation.

"Do they really....have any fighting capabilities?" Xiao Man asked softly, the tone of her speech was extremely queer.

Ah Xin was unsure: "Maybe they are intentionally making that formation?"

The two of them were military generals, and were proficient in guiding and fighting with strategies and formations. With one look, they could tell that Tang Tian and his group did not have any formation, and were moving as though they were unable to cooperate.

This is the biggest mistake for an army.

"We should prepare to save them." Xiao Man pouted, in her memory, Fu Zheng Zhi and Ji Ze were two bootlickers, not only bootlicking Tang Tian not enough for them, they had to bootlick Qian Hui.

She glanced at AH Xin, No wonder they are able to mix with him, they are all jackals from the same tribe!

Ah Xin nodded his head, completely unaware that he was unjustly ridiculed.

Walking valiantly with vigor towards Qiu Offense Institute's simple doors, Tang Tian felt excited.

This is my first time revealing my strength in front of Qian Hui, upon thinking about such an important fight it was, the Godlike Young Man felt his entire body brimming with energy.

Tang Tian raised his right hand tyrannically: "Hold the lines well for me!"

"Boss is the strongest!"

Everyone exclaimed out loudly, they scattered like a skirt being pulled, they raised their blades, held onto their swords as their saliva came out from their mouths. The only thing lacking were tiger or dragon tattoos on their bodies, otherwise they would look remarkable alike to a gang challenging their enemies to a fight.

Qiu Tian Qing was completely dumbstruck, he had gone through all sorts of battles, but it was his first time witnessing such a scene.

The middle aged man who had rushed over was dumbstruck as well, with only one sentence in his mind, What the hell is this?

On the Trading Ship, Xiao Man was equally stunned, she who had fought her way out through mountains and seas of corpses, extinguished millions of spirits, was completely stunned as she stared straight at Tang Tian.

Ah Xin's eyes were bright, he could not resist but compliment: "Too cool!"

"I guess you guys won't surrender."

Tang Tian's words resonated across, but everyone had not recovered from their shock, inside the silence, his voice was extremely clear.

"Then here I come!"

Tang Tian shouted out, he immediately formed a horse stance, under the scrutiny of countless of startled and sluggish eyes, his right arm was raised slowly, and pulled to his side.

His eyes gleamed with a cold light, and his five fingers that were stretched open formed into a fist.

The change was too sudden.

Chapter 900 - Confronting the Qiu Offense

Looking at the gates of the Qiu Offense Institute, Tang Tian calmed his excited heart, he did not require any arousal, but the fighting spirit in his body was already overflowing out of his body.

Qian Hui, I've become powerful!

Qian Hui, I've always wanted you to see my strength.

Qian Hui, the day is finally here.

His fist was clenched tight, pa, what seemed to be a clear sound of glass breaking came out, like a ferocious tiger escaping its cage, an overwhelming aura surged out from Tang Tian.

Tang Tian lowered his head slowly, his face that was covered with the mask hid within the shadow, with only his eyes gleaming with light, shining through the darkness.

Zzzzi zzzzi zzzzi.

Different colored light strands flashed all around like rainbow colored lightning bolts, and revolved around his fist.

On the trading ship, Qian Hui's eyes widened, she used her hand to cover her mouth, her face covered with shock.

Xiao Man's face that had a disdainful look froze, she blurted out: "What is that?"

Ah Xin's expression was exactly the same.

But the one who was in the most shock was Qiu Tian Qing. He did not know what the different colored lightning strands of lights were, but the intense sense of danger that choked him enveloped his entire body. He felt as though he was lying under a guillotine that was flashing with light, the cold blade tip was on his neck, causing all of the hairs on his body to stand.

He had experienced hundreds of wars, countless moments where he struggled to live, and was familiar with the aura of death.

The aura of death is always so stifling.

He knew that being afraid would not help, he forced himself to calm down, took a breath, then roared: "Energy Barrier!"

The Qiu Offense Army soldiers woke from their stupor, they gathered in a panic and surged with regiment of light auras, a thin light barrier appeared over their heads, and enveloped the entire Qiu Offense Institute.

Without the need for Qiu Tian Qing's orders, the soldiers maintained to increase the density of the energy barrier. This displayed the Qiu Offense Army's experience and professionalism.

Qiu Tian Qing knew that the defense unleashed by the Qiu Offence Institute was weak and would not withstand the enemy's devastating attack.

The energy barrier continued to congeal, allowing Qiu Tian Qing to heave a sigh of relief, the unease in his heart decreasing slightly. The Qiu Offense Army's full force expansion on the energy barrier could withstand an attack from a warship.

His attention once again landed on Tang Tian, allowing him to witness a surprising scene.

Tang Tian's fist no longer had the rainbow colored strands of lights that resembled lightning bolts. His fist had become a dazzling sun. Flows of energy, like arrows that shot through the sky at such a fast velocity that the friction produced streaks of lights were converging towards his fist. They gathered from all directions, as though they caught the scent of a prey, and were frantically surging towards Tang Tian's fist.

The dazzling light auras caused half of Tang Tian to be bright, while the other side was as dark as an abyss.

Qiu Tian Qing had just calmed down from the energy barrier, but the sense of danger came back up.

It is shrinking!

Flash after flash, the astonishing ball of light caused his heart to jump. Why do I feel that I am facing against a gold grade warship?

How can an individual's strength reach such a terrifying level?

Qiu Tian Qing's hand, which was holding onto a cane, was trembling.

"Truly, our boss deserves to be our boss." Ji Ze's eyes lit up as he praised. When they were still adapting to Sacred Saint Galaxy, Tang Tian was already seeking for new breakthroughs.

With one look, Ji Ze could tell that Tang Tian was using God fist.

God fist was a move derived from the Awakened God Armor, and it was something they were familiar with. But the God fist that had appeared was different from before.

The laws were completely destroying the surging ocean of energy, but no one could sense their existence. The astonishing amount of energy could no longer be compressed, and its undulations constantly changed. The undulations became weaker and weaker, but the heart palpitating feeling became stronger.

Pa, the energy regiment in Tang Tian's right fist suddenly stopped moving, causing everyone to feel as though a pair of invisible hands had clasped onto their hearts, causing them to tremble.

The entire process felt endless when in truth, it was in a millisecond.

Just when everyone thought that Tang Tian was about to unleash his fist, an undetectable smile flashed on Tang Tian's face, no one was able to see, the fist inside the light regiment was already extended opened. The Law threads that were extremely rigid, had already been dyed dyed a dark gold, and appeared within Tang Tian's palm, as though he had donned on a dark gold glove woven by gold threads.

The initially bright light regiment suddenly dimmed down, the

energy that had been compressed to its maximum flowed like liquid along Tang Tian's palm, and enveloped his palm.

Qiu Tian Qing stared at Tang Tian's palm blankly, he had never seen such a strange and bizarre technique. But the more he looked at it, the stronger the unease in his heart became.

To a military general, to immediately face an unknown enemy attack like facing a great enemy was normal. The only thing that made Qiu Tian Qing feel a bit of security was the dense energy barrier.

Although the enemy's attack looked strange, it required a long time of preparation. This long period was enough for Qiu Offense Army's energy barrier to be strengthened to its maximum.

Regardless of how the opponent was about to attack, the energy barrier was extremely strong, and was able to defend against any forms of attack. This was Qiu Tian Qing's experience from the countless of battles he had been through.

With his palm extended flat, the light aura released was much weaker as compared to the dazzling sun before. This gave off a completely different aura, the regiment of blazing light before was tyrannical, causing people to acknowledge its destructive might without hesitation. But the light from the palm had an indescribable charm, attracting people's attention subconsciously, all of them were unwilling to look away from the light.

It was extremely bizarre and attractive.

While everyone was fixated to it, the faint light released by the palm that resembled a jade statue palm gently slashed down and cut through the empty air in front of him, without any sign of sparks.

Booom!

The light aura released in mid air caused the congealed energy barrier to tremble, and the floor beneath their feet to shake. It felt

as though a bass drum beneath the ground had been struck once, the low and terrifying sound caused everyone to be overwhelmed by shock while their ears buzzed.

No one would have expected that the gentle slash would be able to produce such a terrifying effect!

Qiu Tian Qing's body trembled, the expression on his face took a huge change, his eyes filled with shock.

How is that possible?

The energy barrier formed by Qiu Offense Institute actually had signs of being destroyed just from one attack.

Without even looking, Tang Tian raised his palm once more, and unleashed another slash.

Boom!

The low pitched sound that caused people to tremble came out once more.

"Stabilize the energy barrier!" Qiu Tian Qing could not stand uprightly, he roared, his voice containing an almost undetectable tremble.

Tang Tian's eyes flashed with a cold light. He raised his palm again, and slashed multiple times.

Boom boom boom boom!

The sound waves that sounded like bass drums caused everyone to sway, as shattered auras flew all over like pieces of wood, causing everyone to feel a chill in their hearts. The dense energy barrier trembled incessantly, like a big bubble being blown by the wind that could break at any moment.

Under the emotionless black mask, Tang Tian's indifferent gaze could be seen.

Boom!

This low and loud sound was even more impactful than all the previous sounds caused everyone to tremble, the visible ripples in the air and the pieces of shattered auras in the sky made it look as though a powerful tornado had descended on Qiu Offense Institute.

The Qiu Offense Institute's large doors were transformed into pieces of wood, and were scattered by the gales.

The sentry post beneath Qiu Tian Qing's feet was blown apart like paper. He reacted quickly, jumping out of the sentry post in time and landing steadily, yet blood was visible at the corners of his mouth.

What was left in his eyes was shock.

How is this possible?

How can one person's strength be at such a level?

Qiu Tian Qing knew that even in the mysterious Heaven's Road, where they valued individual strength, the strongest martial artist could not go against an army. To rely on an individual strength to destroy the Qiu Offense Army's full force energy barrier, meant that the attack previously had a power that exceeded that of an ordinary warship!

How on earth is there a person that can be so powerful?

He isn't from the Honorable Martial Banner of Knights!

Qiu Tian Qing had interacted with the Banner of Knights before, although they were extremely powerful, but they were not at such a terrifying level.

Sophie? Could it be Sophie?

The only person that could be so powerful was only one person in the Banner of Knights, Sophie.

But Qiu Tian Qing knew it was not her, although the other party was wearing a mask, but he could tell from one look that the

opponent was a man!

"Who exactly are you?" Qiu

are you?" Qiu Tian Qing roared as he stared straight at the other party.

He had countless of thoughts in his mind, he had never heard of such a powerful man before, as though this man had crawled out from a rock. Qiu Tian Qing knew that it was impossible, that such an expert could not be groomed in a day, he had to go through countless of brutal battles and grow and improve. Powerful martial artists never appeared as a fluke.

Could he be a secret weapon from Temple?

His heart suddenly froze.

"You don't need to know."

Tang Tian's reply was emotionless and indifferent. His move was truly a transformation from the God Armor Army, but his emotions and emotions had unknowingly been influenced by the God Armor Army.

He raised his leg, and walked leisurely towards the Qiu Offense Institute.

His right palm slashed effortlessly at the Institute once again.

There were no dazzling light auras, no sharp shriek sounds. Qiu Tian Qing's heart jumped, he immediately shouted: "Be careful!"

Chi!

The Qiu Offense Institute used black steel for their walls, but they were cut apart horizontally with ease, and its upper half disappeared.

A few of the soldiers closer to the walls were unable to react, and were sliced at their waist.

Qiu Tian Qing roared once, he finally threw away the fear in his

head and shouted: "Autumn Wind Slaughter!"

The soldiers roared in unison, the light auras around their bodies expanded out, the white energy around them flew up into the sky like fireflies. They continued to grow larger and stronger, transforming into many light leaves.

The unique thing was that although these light leaves were formed by radiant energy, and did not have life, they actually had signs of decaying.

The wind brought about a bleak killing intent, the wind suddenly became stronger, and caused the light leaves to dance.

It became like late autumn, the leaves that were scattered all about were flung into the air as well, making it feel as though there were countless of leaves flying all about.

Tang Tian did not stop walking forward, and slashed down.

Multiple flying leaves suddenly lit up, and disappeared.

Suddenly, a blade aura appeared in mid air in front of Tang Tian, its body covered with leaves. The blade's body suddenly unleashed light aura, which quickly dimmed down. It was as though the leaves in the air had corroded the blade.

Tang Tian's eyes lit up with a strange light aura.

Table of Contents

[Undeclared God of War](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 801 – Dual Swords Enlightenment](#)

[Chapter 802 – New Chief Green Swords](#)

[Chapter 803 – Success](#)

[Chapter 804 - Auspicious and Peaceful Galloping Horse City](#)

[Chapter 805 – The New Bewitching Blade](#)

[Chapter 806 - Du Ke Comes To Visit](#)

[Chapter 807 – A New Breakthrough](#)

[Chapter 808 – What The Hell Is Going On!](#)

[Chapter 809 – Du Xin Yu’s Judgement](#)

[Chapter 810 - Zhong Li Bai's Monstrous Little Thoughts](#)

[Chapter 811 - Wen Kang's News](#)

[Chapter 812 - The Miraculous Battle](#)

[Chapter 813 - A Battle of Might](#)

[Chapter 814 - Sin Door](#)

[Chapter 815 - Tactic No. 9](#)

[Chapter 816 – The Devastating Attack](#)

[Chapter 817 – Everyone, I’m Coming!](#)

[Chapter 818 – A Request to Definitely Win](#)

[Chapter 819 – Climax](#)

[Chapter 820 – I’m Back](#)

[Chapter 821 – Urgent Mission](#)

[Chapter 822 – A Man That Is Resolved To Win](#)

[Chapter 823 – The Desolate Continent’s Great Remodelling Plan](#)

[Chapter 824 – Us](#)

[Chapter 825 – We Will Forever Fight Alongside You](#)

[Chapter 826 – Bronze Flood](#)

[Chapter 827 – Moving Separately](#)

[Chapter 828 – The Western Traders](#)

[Chapter 829 – Dangerous Man](#)

[Chapter 830 – New Metal](#)

[Chapter 831 – Saint Crystals](#)

[Chapter 832 – Addicted to Plunder](#)

[Chapter 833 – Blood Tear Gemstone](#)

[Chapter 834 – Interrogation](#)
[Chapter 835 – Kill Them!](#)
[Chapter 836 – Unexpected Attack](#)
[Chapter 837 – Tang Tian Makes His Move](#)
[Chapter 838 – Energy Storm](#)
[Chapter 839 – Return](#)
[Chapter 840 – Legendary Warship](#)
[Chapter 841 – Warship Cemetery](#)
[Chapter 842 – Master Screw](#)
[Chapter 843 – The Reveal](#)
[Chapter 844 – The Discussion Over Honorable Martial's Roar](#)
[Chapter 845 – Without Drawing Blood](#)
[Chapter 846 – Bing's Strategic Plan](#)
[Chapter 847 – The Western Traders' Counterattack](#)
[Chapter 848 – Inescapable Net](#)
[Chapter 849 – Lacerators](#)
[Chapter 850 – Light Sword Wail Song](#)
[Chapter 851 – Tang Tian's Idea](#)
[Chapter 852 - Completely Gone](#)
[Chapter 853 - Investigating Unit](#)
[Chapter 854 - Investigation](#)
[Chapter 855 - Enemies Meeting On a Narrow Path](#)
[Chapter 856 - Come, My Green Red Cross Scythe](#)
[Chapter 857 - Pride, Fighting Intent, and an Alley](#)
[Chapter 858 – Obtaining Shang Continent](#)
[Chapter 859 – Qian Hui!](#)
[Chapter 860 – Trap](#)
[Chapter 861 – Roger's Death](#)
[Chapter 862 – Gou Cheng WenDao's Situation](#)
[Chapter 863 – Heavy Man](#)
[Chapter 864 Destruction of the Fleet-](#)
[Chapter 865 – Gou Cheng WenDao](#)
[Chapter 866 – Bitter Work](#)
[Chapter 867 – Xie Yu An's Fence](#)
[Chapter 868 – Assassinate](#)
[Chapter 869 – Silver Frost Mounts! Attack!](#)
[Chapter 870 – Victory](#)
[Chapter 871 – Confusion of War In All Directions](#)
[Chapter 872 – Honorable Martial Temple](#)

[Chapter 873 – Collin](#)

[Chapter 874 – The Battle in The Desolate Continent](#)

[Chapter 875 – The Sin Domain Army's Killing Technique](#)

[Chapter 876 – The Defiled Honorable Martial's Roar](#)

[Chapter 877 – Fear and Weakness](#)

[Chapter 878 – The Unprecedented Warship](#)

[Chapter 879 – Mu Zhi Xia's Predicament](#)

[Chapter 880 – Temple's Most Critical Moment](#)

[Chapter 881 – Holy Bell](#)

[Chapter 882 – A Serious Problem](#)

[Chapter 883 – Claudia](#)

[Chapter 884 - The Performance of His Life](#)

[Chapter 885 - Forbidden Hoop](#)

[Chapter 886 - Hank's Discovery](#)

[Chapter 887 - An Epiphany](#)

[Chapter 888 - A Waste of Resources](#)

[Chapter 889 - Exchange Deal](#)

[Chapter 890 - Arriving in the Saint Continent](#)

[Chapter 891 - Even Heroes Have a Weakness for the Charms of a Beauty](#)

[Chapter 892 - Dumbstruck](#)

[Chapter 893 - Qiu Family's Retaliation](#)

[Chapter 894 - What's All That About Being a First Grade Prestigious Family?](#)

[Chapter 895 - Jia Ya Goes to Battle](#)

[Chapter 896 - Reunion](#)

[Chapter 897 - Charles' Death](#)

[Chapter 898 - The Dark Hand in the Shadows](#)

[Chapter 899 - Qiu Offense Institute](#)

[Chapter 900 - Confronting the Qiu Offense](#)